

UNIVERSITY
OF FLORIDA
LIBRARY





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

Entered as Second Class Matter Jan. 11, 1924, at the Post
Office in Oklahoma City, under Act of August 24, 1912.

THE CHRONICLES
OF
OKLAHOMA
PUBLISHED
BY

The Oklahoma Historical Society



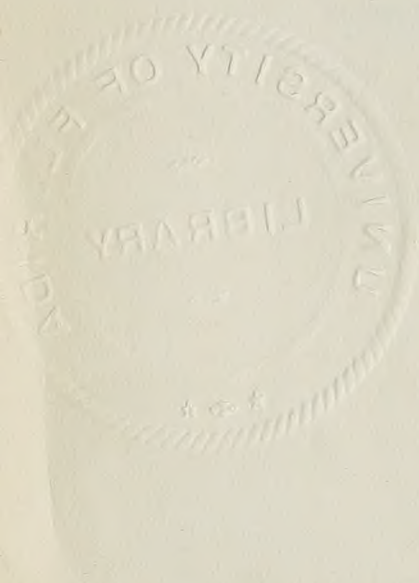
Volume XX, 1942

OKLAHOMA CITY, OKLAHOMA

C557
v. 20

Contents
THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA
VOLUME XX, 1942

83959



CONTENTS

Volume XX, 1942

No. 1

PROGRAM OF THE ANNUAL MEETING, Cordell, Oklahoma, April 20, 1942.....	2
DANIEL WILLIAM PEERY. By Paul Nesbitt	3
CHIEF GEORGE HUDSON AND CHIEF SAMUEL GARLAND. By John B. Meserve.....	9
THE OKLAHOMA COUNCIL OF DEFENSE AND THE FIRST WORLD WAR. By O. A. Hilton	18
OKLAHOMA IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR. By John Alley	43
NOTES ON THE EARLY HISTORY OF STEPHENS COUNTY. By J. G. Clift.....	51
EIGHTEENTH CENTURY CHEROKEE EDUCATIONAL EFFORTS. By Abraham E. Knepler	55
OKLAHOMA COUNTY HISTORIES. By Icelle Wright	62
BOOK REVIEWS	68
HISTORICAL NOTES. Edited by James W. Moffitt.....	74
MINUTES	93
NECROLOGIES	100

No. 2

LEROY LONG—TEACHER OF MEDICINE. By Basil A. Hayes.....	107
J. GEORGE WRIGHT, 1860-1941. By Grant Foreman.....	120
GENERAL WILLIAM GOLDSMITH BELKNAP. By Carolyn Thomas Foreman.....	124
DEAN EVERETT C. WILSON, 1885-1942. By Hubert Byrd.....	143
HINDMAN H. BURRIS, 1862-1940. By Robert L. Williams.....	149
REMINISCENCES OF OLD STONEWALL. By George W. Burris.....	152
RANGE RIDING IN OKLAHOMA. By Ralph H. Records.....	159
NOTES ON THE HISTORY OF OLD GREER COUNTY. By Lem H. Tittle.....	172
COLLECTING WAR RECORDS. By Lewis Beeson	174
OKLAHOMA COUNTY HISTORIES (Continued). By J. L. Rader.....	177
HISTORICAL NOTES. Edited by James W. Moffitt.....	178

BOOK REVIEWS

Grant Foreman, <i>A History of Oklahoma</i> , by J. S. Clark.....	195
E. Wilson Lyon, <i>The Man Who Sold Louisiana</i> , by J. S. Clark.....	196
Loring Benson Priest, <i>Uncle Sam's Stepchildren: The Reformation of United States Indian Policy, 1865-1887</i> , by Angie Debo.....	198
Burton Rascoe, <i>Belle Starr, "The Bandit Queen,"</i> by Floyd C. Shoemaker.....	199
Henry Hill Collins, Jr., <i>America's Own Refugees</i> , by John M. Oskison.....	199
C. W. Patton, <i>The Battle for Municipal Reform</i> , by Fred G. Watts.....	200
Raymond W. Settle, <i>The March of the Mounted Riflemen</i> , by M. L. Crimmins.....	201
Edward Everett Dale, <i>Cow Country</i> , by Kenneth C. Kaufman.....	203

NECROLOGIES

Judge Jerry Rowland Dean, by Robert L. Williams.....	205
James S. Latimer, by Robert L. Williams.....	205
John Henderson Hinton, Jr., by Robert L. Williams.....	206
Fred W. Holmes, by Wendell Seba	207
David Lawson Faulk, by Robert L. Williams.....	208

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING	209
-------------------------------------	-----

U.D. 14 June 43 Received 1.68

No. 3

JOHN B. DOOLIN. By Robert L. Williams.....	215
THE GOVERNORS OF OKLAHOMA TERRITORY. By John Bartlett Meserve.....	218
LEROY LONG—TEACHER OF MEDICINE. By Basil A. Hayes.....	228
GENERAL DANIEL HENRY RUCKER. By Carolyn Thomas Foreman.....	236
ARTHUR JOHN CLINE. By Robert L. Williams.....	241
DISSOLUTION OF THE OSAGE RESERVATION. By Beriln B. Chapman.....	244
THE LEGEND OF ABUSKA. By H. R. Antle.....	255
WARTIME DUTIES OF HISTORICAL SOCIETY MUSEUMS. By L. Hubbard Shattuck.....	257
THE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE RECORDS OF WORLD WAR II. By James W. Moffitt	264
THE UNIVERSITY MUSEUM OF ZOOLOGY AND CULTURAL PROGRESS. By A. Richards.....	265
THE DEVELOPMENT OF TULSA'S PETROLEUM LIBRARY. By Bradford A. Osborne.....	273
A SELECTED READING LIST. By J. S. Clark.....	275
NOTES ON INDIAN HISTORY. Edited by James W. Moffitt.....	278
NECROLOGIES	
Royal J. Allen. By Robert L. Williams.....	285
Emmett Lee Rodman. By Robert L. Williams.....	285
Lewis Milton Poe. By Harry Campbell.....	287
Perry C. Bolger. By Robert L. Williams.....	288
John Henry Dill. By William B. Moore.....	289
Clinton Alexander Galbraith. By Robert L. Williams.....	292
Stockton Summerfield Fears. By George R. Cullen.....	293
Dr. O. N. Windle. By Mrs. J. M. Danner.....	294
HISTORICAL NEWS AND COMMENTS	295
MINUTES	311
CONTRIBUTORS OF ARTICLES	314

No. 4

JASPER SIPES. By Robert L. Williams.....	319
GENERAL WILLIAM BABCOCK HAZEN. By Carolyn Thomas Foreman.....	322
LEROY LONG—TEACHER OF MEDICINE. By Basil A. Hayes.....	342
THE CHEYENNE-ARAPAHO COUNTRY. By Edward Everett Dale.....	360
NOTES ON WESTERN HISTORY. By Victor Murdock.....	372
DISSOLUTION OF THE OSAGE RESERVATION. By Berlin B. Chapman.....	375
A PAWNEE BUFFALO HUNT. By J. S. Clark.....	387
A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE OKLAHOMA STATE BAPTIST COLLEGE, Blackwell, Oklahoma. By T. R. Corr	396
SOME EARLY UNIVERSITY OF OKLAHOMA HISTORY. By Carleton Ross Hume.....	397
THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH OF SHERIDAN, OKLAHOMA. By Charles Hazelrigg.....	398
BOOKS OF OKLAHOMANS. By Kenneth Kaufman.....	401
OKLAHOMA COUNTY AND REGIONAL HISTORIES. By Mary Hays Marable.....	402
NEWSPAPER COLLECTIONS OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. By Laura M. Messenbaugh	403
THE WILL ROGERS MEMORIAL. By Paula McSpadden Love.....	404
COLLECTION AND PRESERVATION OF THE MATERIALS OF WAR HISTORY. By Ruth A. Gallaher	407
HISTORY FOR THE PEOPLE. By C. C. Crittenden.....	411
HISTORICAL NEWS AND COMMENTS. Edited by James W. Moffitt.....	415
NECROLOGIES	
Walter Davis Humphrey. By R. L. Williams.....	430
James Clarence Denton. By R. L. Williams.....	432
William Vane McClure. By R. L. Williams.....	434
William Henry McDonald. By R. L. Williams.....	438
James Francis Owens. By H. P. Hoheisel.....	439
Henry Vernon Foster. By D. P. Killian.....	441
MINUTES	443



DANIEL WILLIAM PEERY

The Chronicles of Oklahoma

Volume XX

March, 1942

Number 1

DANIEL WILLIAM PEERY

1864—1940

BY PAUL NESBITT

Daniel William Peery, born on August 16, 1864 near Edinburgh in Grundy County, Missouri, was the son of Dr. Arch Perry and his wife, Elizabeth Kirk Peery, the seventh of a family of eight children. His paternal grandfather, George Peery, and paternal grandmother, Jane Campbell Thompson, came from Tazewell County, Virginia and settled in Grundy County, Missouri in 1835, and reared a family of 18 children, most of whom located in North Missouri. In 1850 his uncle, William Peery, established what was known as Grand River College at Edinburgh, Missouri.

His great-grandfather, William Peery, with his three brothers, John, Thomas, and George, in 1773 migrating from Augusta County, Virginia, settled within the bounds of what is now Tazewell County. As a member of Captain William Russell's company, he participated on October 10, 1774 in the Battle of Point Pleasant, one of the first battles of the American Revolution, and was with George Rodgers Clark at the capture of Vincennes from the British. As a member of Lieutenant Rees Bowen's company he was wounded at the battle of King's Mountain; and in 1781, under Captain James Moore, he and his brother, John, and John's son, Thomas, participated in the engagement at Whitzells Mills, and the battle of Guilford Court House.

When Tazewell County was established in 1800, William Peery donated 13 acres of land for the county seat. In December, 1800 George and William Peery were appointed coroners for Tazewell County, and William's son, Thomas, represented Tazewell County in the Virginia House of Delegates at the sessions of 1819-20 and 1823-24, and at one period was a justice of the county court.

William Peery's will, dated June 17, 1822, was probated in Tazewell County, with Robert Peery, his son, and John Wynne, a son-in-law, executors, and with bequests to the following sons: Robert, Evans, George, Thomas, and Henry Fielding, and to his daughters, Nancy, Olivia, Sophie, Cynthia, Emily and Cosby. William Peery's wife was Sarah Evans, a daughter of John Evans.¹

The Peery family are still prominent in Virginia, with George Campbell Peery of Tazewell County a member of the Congress of

¹ See statement in the Archives of the Oklahoma Historical Society of William C. Pendleton, dated Tazewell, Virginia, June 25, 1936, author of *History of Tazewell County and Southwest Virginia*.

the United States, beginning with the 68th Congress on March 4, 1923, and later Governor of the state of Virginia. Dan W. Peery's kinsmen, the Reverend Edward T. Peery, was for years superintendent of the Indian Manual Labor School in the Kansas Territory, west of Kansas City, Missouri, and the Reverend John T. Peery in 1844 was an assistant to N. M. Tolbert, assigned to the Delaware and Kickapoo charge in the Indian Mission Conference.² In 1845, John T. Peery was assigned to the Kansas, and Edward T. Peery to the Cherokee District. In 1846 Edward T. Peery was assigned to Wyandotte, and John T. Peery to Tahlequah.

Daniel William Peery, after finishing his schooling at Grand River College in Grundy County, and starting on a career of teaching, became interested in Payne's Boomer organization.

With a group of friends³ and a camping outfit he traveled with a party of his neighbors from Missouri to a point in the Chickasaw Nation immediately outside of the Pottawatomie Reservation, east of Oklahoma City, and there awaited the opening. At the appointed day and hour he and his party made the run into the country then opened for entry, and staked claims south and east of Oklahoma City on the upland that rises from the North Canadian River toward the south and which forms the divide between that river and the South Canadian, near Crutecho Creek, which is now either in or contiguous to the Oklahoma City oil field. The following day he spent in locating the corners of his quarter-section, after which he and his party visited Oklahoma City. As he was watching the scene where thousands of people had gathered to hear the Postmaster read the names of those who had received mail, his own name was called and he received a letter from home.

After building his pioneer house he immediately purchased a team of oxen with which to break the sod and prepare for fall planting of wheat. By summer he had his house completed and had broken a large tract of land which he prepared carefully and sowed in wheat in the fall. On occasions he staked the oxen out to graze on the prairie grass while he attended Kickapoo conventions in Oklahoma City.

Having helped his friends organize a democratic club on Crutecho Creek, he traveled over the county assisting in the organization of similar clubs, thereby becoming acquainted with the people. The Peery family were prominent Democrats. At the National Democratic Convention in 1920 at San Francisco, Dan W. Peery was a delegate from Oklahoma; a brother, N. A. Peery, a delegate from Oregon; and a cousin, George C. Peery, a delegate from Virginia.

² S. H. Babcock and J. Y. Bryce, *History of Methodism in Oklahoma* (Oklahoma City, 1935), I, 328.

³ *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. 7, pp. 284, 291, 292, 302, 321, 429; *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. 8, pp. 109, 110, 111, 123.

Under Act of Congress, May 2, 1890 (26 *U. S. Stat.*, p. 81) a Governor and other territorial officers having been inaugurated in office, the territory was districted for legislative purposes, and a call issued for the election of members for the first Oklahoma Territorial Legislature. Dan W. Peery became a candidate for membership from his district in the lower House of the legislature. His active participation in the organization of democratic clubs had brought him favorably before the people and he was elected on the 5th day of August, 1890. This body consisted of 26 members, a large majority of whom had never had any legislative experience.

Guthrie had been designated in the Organic Act as the temporary capital, although Oklahoma City had wanted to be so designated. The question of the location of the capital and other public buildings being moving questions before that legislative body, party lines were shattered. The bill for the location of the capital being considered at the early stage of the session, it was first passed in the Council (upper body) and then by the House, locating the capital at Oklahoma City. An effort was then being made in the upper body to have the bill returned for further consideration with a view of amending it so as to defeat the location of the capital at Oklahoma City. While the question was being debated in the Council, Peery, who was a member of the enrolling committee of the house, had the bill enrolled and carried it to the Speaker with the request that he sign it. With the signature of the Speaker on the bill he hurriedly proceeded to the Council chamber for signature of the president of that body, but adjournment for the day occurred a few minutes before his arrival. Then he gave the bill to a councilman who was a member of the enrolling committee, who agreed to present it to the council president for signature. When Peery opened the council door to go into the street, a threatening mob had gathered. It had the Speaker of the House on the ground tearing his clothes in an effort to get possession of the capital bill. Seeing Peery, the Speaker shouted "Peery has the bill!" Immediately the mob seized Peery and began tearing off his coat and he heard cries of "Get a rope! Hang him!" Noise and shouting brought those who were in the council chamber to the door. Fighting off the mob they dragged Peery into the council chamber. The mob beat on the closed door and attempted to break it down, while Peery went out the back way. The mob was still about the front and he saw them chasing another councilman who they thought might have the bill. Seeing an opening in a board fence, Peery went through it and remained in hiding the remainder of the day.

When the bill was finally signed by the president of the council and presented to the Governor, the Governor returned it with a veto message. A bill was then introduced providing for location of the capital at Kingfisher. The supporters of Oklahoma City

cast their support with the bill locating the capital at Kingfisher, which was passed, but this bill was also vetoed by the Governor.

Peery was re-elected as a representative to the Second Legislature (1892) of Oklahoma Territory. After the close of that session he was not a candidate to succeed himself and his legislative career was closed until after the admission of the state into the Union, when he was elected as a member of the Third Legislature under the state government, with his residence at Carnegie in Caddo County.

At the close of the second session of the territorial legislature, Peery took up his residence in El Reno where he had purchased property, and in November, 1893, he became associated with Travis F. Hensley, then publisher of the *Oklahoma Democrat*, later changed to the *El Reno Democrat*. After about a year, severing his connection with that paper, he became the publisher and editor of the *El Reno Globe*.

I first met Dan Peery at a Territorial democratic convention in the spring of 1900 at El Reno, the purpose of which was to elect delegates to the National Democratic Convention to be held at Kansas City. I was then publishing a little paper at Watonga and drove down the North Canadian—in a buggy, behind a team of ponies bought from some Indians. Dan was a candidate for delegate to the convention—so was I. There was really no occasion for a contest; we had nothing to fight about; all Territorial officials were appointed, but in those days a convention that did not raise the roof and tear up furniture was a dud. We had a glorious one at El Reno that year.

Jimmy Jacobs of Shawnee and Jasper Sipes of Oklahoma City were candidates for National Committeeman. Jacobs was successful in organization of the convention, and the temporary chairman was a bit arbitrary. His first ruling precipitated a riot. Part of the delegates turned their chairs and before one could grasp what was happening, two conventions were noisily operating in the same hall. Two sets of delegates were selected and duly instructed by their respective conventions to represent the people of Oklahoma Territory in the National Convention; and that convention made short shift of hearing our contentions—they seated both delegations, each with a half vote. As there never was any doubt that W. J. Bryan would be the nominee for President, no great strain was sustained by any delegate on the question of whom to support. Dan Peery was a delegate on one of the delegations.⁴

The next time I saw him was in El Reno the following year when registration was being held for those who entered the lottery

⁴Two sets of delegates were elected: one supporting Jim Jacobs for National Committeeman, consisting of J. H. Crider, J. K. Little, W. M. Newell, Dan W. Peery, Joseph W. Wisby, and W. S. Whittinghill, and the other delegation supporting Jasper Sipes consisted of A. M. Mackey, H. F. Emerson, T. H. Hill, J. C. Scruggs, J. S. Burns, and D. H. Patton.

for land in the opening of the Kiowa-Comanche country. He had sold the *El Reno Globe* and had a booth near the depot where special trains were bringing hundreds of people every day from every section of the union of states—people who would not have lived one one of those claims on a bet, but who could not suppress the human urge to get something for little or nothing. Dan was making out and notarizing registrations. Tall, swarthy under the prairie sun, he attracted the attention of fortune hunters who were pouring out of trains to spend fifteen minutes in registering; and the most of them drew numbers so high it was difficult to get them on a postal card. After drawing he assisted in locating many successful ones who had drawn a lucky number.

After finishing up this work he was one of the organizers of the Carnegie Townsite Company located at Carnegie, where he made his home the remainder of his life. It was there that I came in contact with him for a few months when I lived in Carnegie. He had built an office which he fitted up for a home. There was not much business to be transacted, for by that time most of the lots had been sold. He owned some farms not far from Carnegie, which with other interests occupied his attention.

In 1910 he was elected representative to the third Oklahoma legislature from a flatorial district of which Caddo County was a part. That same year an election had been held under an initiated bill for location of the state capital. Oklahoma City had been overwhelmingly chosen and Governor C. N. Haskell, by proclamation, declared Oklahoma City the capitol, in keeping with the mandate of the people of the state; and he moved the executive offices at once.

His act in so doing precipitated a legal battle which resulted in the Supreme Court annulling the election on grounds that initiation of the election call was defective. Immediately Governor Haskell rode up to Guthrie, issued a call for an extraordinary session of the state legislature to locate the state capital. Dan Peery having just been elected to the legislature, he was once more in a legislative move to locate a permanent capital but it was no such battle as the one in which he played a stellar role back in territorial days, for the people had issued their mandate—whether or not the election was legal.

The capital bill that was to settle the matter finally, bore Dan Peery's name. It was passed without delay, for there was little opposition. Twenty years after the somewhat dramatic scenes were enacted during the first attempt to locate the capital at Oklahoma City, Dan saw the accomplishment of his first efforts and fortune had made it possible for him to participate in the last act.

At the close of the session he returned to Carnegie. His life was a leisurely one. He was a great reader of books, newspapers and periodicals. He attended every meeting of the Oklahoma His-

torical Society, an institution which he had helped⁵ organize in May, 1893, and with other newspaper men had nurtured through the years when it, so far as state aid was concerned, was an orphan, and when few people in the state gave it serious consideration. He was a member of the Board of Directors for ten years, and of the Building Committee in charge of the construction of the Historical building. At the January meeting of the Board of Directors in 1930, he was unanimously elected Secretary of the Society and began his duties there July 1st of the same year.

It is doubtful if he ever rendered better service to the state than in the position of Secretary of the Oklahoma Historical Society. The Historical Building was not yet completed. The structure was practically finished but much of the inside work was to be done. The great accumulation of newspapers, the library, documents and museum collections were not placed. Much of this work was done under his direction.

He was familiar with the beginnings of Oklahoma Territory and knew where and from whom to get interesting sketches of those early days. He was surrounded by associates who were as familiar with original sources on the Indian Territory side of the state, and it was during the six years of his services that great additions were made to the already great stores of folklore, history, and exhibits in the archives of that great institution.

It was while serving as Secretary of the Historical Society that he married Mrs. Minnie Lee Doyle. Both had lived in Carnegie for a number of years, where they had been friends. When his services were ended as Secretary, they returned to Carnegie. There he died October 3, 1940. Services were held at the First Methodist Church by the Rev. Virgil Russell, the pastor. Hon. H. C. Jones, Oklahoma City, in a short address spoke a fitting tribute to the pioneer's life and read commendatory letters from state officials and associates of Mr. Peery. The body was taken to the old family home at Trenton, Missouri, for interment.

Survivors include his wife and two brothers, Arch Peery, Apache, Oklahoma, and Judge John T. Peery of Trenton, Missouri.

⁵ *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. 8, p. 249.



CHIEF GEORGE HUDSON

CHIEF GEORGE HUDSON
AND
CHIEF SAMUEL GARLAND

By JOHN BARTLETT MESERVE

The Oklahoma Indian as he was known 75 or 100 years ago is becoming, selectively speaking, a dodo bird. This is especially true in anything approaching his original environments and traditions. This All-American practically has faded away as the customs and ceremonies of his colorful days long since have been concluded. The story of his adventure to the West is no nursery tale and the commonwealths which he undertook to create linger in memory as ghost gestures of those days of uncertainty. Because of this, a unique interest is imparted to the old Indian Territory which was the last "stomping ground" of these Indians. Time modifies memories with ease and the scar-tissues of forgetfulness have closed the wounds of those trying years. The story of those formative days must be preserved and best so through their leading characters. They present a rare assortment of avid personalities.

George Hudson who became the first Principal Chief of the Choctaw Nation under the New Doaksville constitution was a native of Mississippi where he was born in 1808. His father was a white man concerning whom little or nothing is known but who died before 1831 evidence of which fact is that the mother of George Hudson, who was a full blood Choctaw Indian woman, appears upon the 1831 Choctaw Rolls in Mississippi as Widow Hudson. George Hudson accompanied by his family which included his mother, departed from Mississippi via Memphis for the old Indian Territory, late in the fall of 1831 with one of the first Choctaw removal parties. The mother passed away en route, the rest of the party arriving in the Mountain Fork country in the extreme southeastern part of what is today McCurtain County, Oklahoma, in the first week in March, 1832. The educational advantages enjoyed by George Hudson consisted of a brief attendance at Mayhew Mission School in Mississippi.

Upon his arrival, George Hudson settled upon lands about one mile west of the present town of Eagletown and in the immediate proximity of the old Beth-a-bara Mission,¹ on the west bank of Mountain Fork. This remained his home until his death. He became a major figure during those early days and aside from his farming operations, practiced law before the tribal courts. He is reputed to have been a public speaker of some ability. George Hudson served as a member of the Choctaw Council in the years 1844-5-6-

¹ Beth-a-bara Mission was discontinued in 1837. For map of this locality, see *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. X, p. 520.

9-50 and 1855. In 1846, he suffered defeat as a candidate for Chief of Apuck-she-nubbe District and Thomas LeFlore was reelected.²

The Choctaws finally resolved their political difficulties by the adoption of the constitution which had been drawn at Doaksville in January, 1860. George Hudson was the presiding officer of the convention which framed this organic instrument and had much to do in influencing its deliberations. In October, 1860, he was elected the first Principal Chief of the Choctaw Nation and served until October, 1862.

Threatening war clouds were beginning to gather throughout the country when George Hudson assumed the chieftainship of the Choctaw Nation. In the succeeding spring, these clouds broke and the realities of war confronted him. The Net Proceeds delegation headed by Peter P. Pitchlyn was then in Washington where they had about accomplished an adjustment, but realizing that an affiliation of the Choctaws with the Confederacy would nullify their efforts, they hastened home and urged upon the chief a policy of neutrality. This policy, Chief Hudson accepted and with a message so indicating, departed to meet the special session of the Council which he had summoned to meet at Doaksville on June 1, 1861. Robert M. Jones, an ardent secessionist, convincingly addressed the Council, attacking all who opposed secession, causing the Chief to abdicate his position of neutrality and counsel the appointment of a delegation to effect a treaty with the Confederacy. Such a treaty was made at North Fork, Creek Nation on July 12, 1861 by commissioners appointed by Chief Hudson and on June 14, the chief issued his proclamation:—

"Whereas the general council of the Choctaw Nation, on the 10th day of June, 1861, by resolution declared that in consequence of the dissolution of the United States, by the withdrawal of eleven States formerly comprising a part of said Government and their formation into a separate government and the existing war consequent thereon between the States and the refusal on the part of that portion of the States claiming to be and exercising the functions of the government of the United States to comply with solemn treaty stipulations between the Government of the United States and the Choctaw Nation, said Nation was absolved from all obligations under said treaties and thereby was left independent and free to enter into alliance with other governments and to take such other steps as may be necessary to secure the safety and welfare of the Nation.

And whereas the general council of the Choctaw Nation did further resolve that the interest and safety of the Choctaw people require that an alliance be made with the Southern Confederacy and did appoint commis-

² From the *Northern Standard*, Clarksville, Texas, in its issue of July 15, 1846 is excerpted, "The elections of Chiefs for the three Choctaw Districts came off on the 8th inst. and resulted in the election of Col. Thos. L'Flore as Chief of this the Puck-she-nubbie District by a majority of 58 votes over Geo. Hudson; and 171 over Col. Joel Nail the opposing candidates. The whole number of votes cast was 671 of which L'Flore the successful candidate received 300, Hudson 242 and Nail 129. L'Flore the successful candidate and present Chief of this district is a half breed of French extraction (as the name implies) popular with his people, who look up to him as a Father. He is favorable to the efforts that are being made for their civilization and is in every respect well qualified for the office."

sioners to negotiate a treaty of alliance and emity; and whereas the defense of the Nation against invasion and the preservation of order and the due execution of the laws of the Nation which have been extended over all persons within the limits thereof, require the organization of an effecient military corps and all of which it is proper should be made known to the Choctaw people and to the world;

Now, therefore I, George Hudson, principal chief of the Choctaw Nation, do hereby publish and proclaim that the Choctaw Nation is, and of right ought to be, free and independent; that all citizens and residents of said Nation between the ages of 18 and 45 years, subject to military duty are required to enroll either in the volunteer or the reserve militia, according to law and to hold themselves in readiness to turn out for the defense of the Nation at a minute's warning for the preservation of order and the protection of life and property or in aid of the civil authorities in the general execution of the law. * * * Our position now requires that every effort be used to defend the country and repress all disorderly and unlawful acts."

The Choctaws did little fighting in the Civil War although with the Chickasaws, they raised three regiments for service in the Confederate army. Despite the solemn admonitions of the chief, a condition of lawlessness with resultant cattle thieving, robbery and murder began to develop in the Choctaw country as the orderly processes of tribal government were defied. Chief Hudson seemed powerless to preserve a peaceful posture of internal affairs and in some instances county officials ignored the situation.

Chief Hudson was defeated in his effort to succeed himself and in October, 1862 was succeeded by Samuel Garland who was a member of the famous Net Proceeds Claim delegation. He resumed his home on the Mountain Fork where he passed away in October or November, 1865. His unmarked grave is about one mile west of the Mountain Fork on the right side of the highway as one approaches the Mountain Fork bridge.

The public career of George Hudson covered a period of marked development of the Choctaws. In their enforced removal they had accepted a wild and remote frontier but which they had conquered by a readjustment of their spiritual, educational and, ultimately, their political visions. ³Conditions at first were crude but they

³ The following taken from the *Northern Standard*, Clarksville, Texas, in its issue of November 5, 1842, being a letter written by a man who signs himself "A Texan" is rather descriptive of conditions. The editor says of him, "Our readers may be assured two things, he is a gentleman of standing and character, and what he says is entitled to consideration and weight."

"For the *Northern Standard*, Red River Co. Oct. 30, 1842.

Mr. Editor. —Having been shown a copy of a correspondence on the part of Mr. Peachland from the Choctaw nation to the government of the United States in which he has presented a catalogue of crime and outrages, according to his interpretation, sufficient to condemn and overthrow, for endless ages, in the estimation of enlightened citizens, the Russian Empire, let alone Texas. In the outset he prays the interference and demands the protection of the government of the U. S. according to treaty stipulations, to supress and redress the wrongs continually perpetrated by Texans, on the persons and property of the Choctaw Indians. That damage to some extent may have been done the Indians, I shall not deny, but I do most solemnly deny that our citizens would not take as active steps to suppress

outrages and go as far to punish offenders for violations of law or moral obligations as any other people. Mr. Peachland has summed up the whole black list of crime within the scope of his imagination, without even stopping to inquire whether or not the representations made to him were based upon facts. I will here advert particularly to one charge where not a solitary Texan citizen had anything at all to do in the transaction.

He says an armed force from Texas some two years since entered the Choctaw Nation in pursuit of some free negroes who resisted the attempt to take them, when one of the negroes was shot down and the balance kidnapped and taken directly into Texas. How it was possible for a man of Mr. Peachland's intelligence to have so totally misrepresented the facts in this matter, I am at loss to know. The fact was, *the so-called* outrages were committed by citizens of Mississippi and Arkansas, in trying to possess themselves of property which they pretended to have a right to; of the legality of the right, I know nothing and care as little, all I wish is that the facts be made known, that the world may pass sentence on Texas as she deserves.

The next charge he makes on Texas, is that a citizen standing on the Texas side of Red River, shot an Indian across the river. This, in substance I presume is correct, but I withhold further remarks, as the matter alluded to, is now before the proper authority for judicial investigation. The next thing is that the ferries on the river have been refused to the use of Indians—this is a complaint, in my estimation without cause, for I have known ferries kept on both sides of the river and never knew of an attempt to withhold such privileges from the Choctaws. These charges, together with others of minor importance, have been heralded forth against Texas to the Department of War in the U. S., and are entirely *ex parte*, according to my view of the case.

When Mr. Peachland summed up all these aggravated circumstances why did he not represent the particulars of an outrage, at which humanity would shudder, committed by the Choctaws, on the Texas side, at Pine Hills, when they entered by force the house of Mr. Simmons, beating both him and his wife and children. Simmons defended himself as best he could, until he believed his wife and children were killed, leaving them wallowing in blood, he concealed himself in the brush until they left. Other citizens were called in to behold a scene horrible to tell. After abusing Simmons' family in such a manner that their lives were almost despaired of, they fell on a Mr. Gideon, who was sleeping in an adjoining room and with hoes, axes, knives &c., separated the extremities entirely from the body, knocking his brains out, opening the body and dragging forth his whole vital parts, leaving, as it were each atom to itself. No non-interference law was recommended then—that was all right. But if an Indian happens to get threshed for any misconduct or ever reprimanded, it is directly an excuse for one of the dignitaries to address the Secretary. This would be all right enough if the facts were properly represented—that is all Texas wants, is all she asks, that even handed justice be done.

One word more and I am done for the present. Mr. Peachland has represented, by way of advertising to the ferries, that Texas is unwilling to yield the use of the river for any emergency. Events will bear me out in saying that no such claims have ever been made by Texans but, on the contrary the Choctaws have refused the privileges of transportation up Red River to Texas citizens. Only a few weeks since, a keel boat landed at Fort Towson Landing to discharge freight for the sutler at that place, while the goods were being hauled to the Fort, a waggoner was found peddling whiskey to the soldiers; this all are ready to admit, was a violation of law and all moral obligation. The facts being reported to the commanding officer, Col. Loomis, he immediately detached a command to the boat to ascertain if the whiskey had been procured there; no such evidence appeared, it being proven the waggoner had bought his whiskey elsewhere; a quantity of whiskey however was found in the boat, a part of it belonging to the sutler, the balance of it to a citizen of Texas. Lieut. Merrill who had charge of the detachment hesitated what to do in the case notwithstanding his orders to destroy it, sends an express back to the Fort representing the facts, when the second order

domesticated themselves. The tall, ministerial-looking George Hudson made his patient contribution.⁴

The Garland family was of prominence among the Choctaws in Mississippi during the pre-removal days. Major James Garland a Scotchman, drifted into the Choctaw country during the early days of our War of the Revolution where he married a full blood Choctaw Indian woman and became an adopted member of the tribe. He settled in the northern part of what later became Jasper County, Mississippi which was occupied by the Six-Town or Bay Indians Division of the Choctaws. The major achieved much prominence among the Choctaws, probably acquired his military title through his activities and became a signer of the Treaty of October 18, 1820.⁵ He passed away before 1830 and was succeeded in leadership by his son John Garland who signed the famous Dancing Rabbit Treaty of September 27, 1830.⁶ Prior thereto, John Garland had been elected chief of the Six-Town District but resigned in March, 1830 being succeeded by Nitakechi⁷, a nephew of old Pushmataha. Garland's Old Field, the home of the Garland family located on the vicinity of the present town of Garlandville, Jasper County, Mississippi became the rendezvous of some 1900 emigrating Six-Town Indians upon their removal to the old Indian Territory in October, 1832.⁸ A contributing factor in assembling the Six-Town Indians for this removal was Col. John Johnston, a white man who in later years removed to the Indian Territory, married a Chickasaw Indian woman and became the father of Gov. Douglass H. Johnston of the Chickasaws.

was returned him to preserve the sutler's whiskey and destroy all belonging to Texas which was immediately done. The whiskey had not been landed and in fact, the boat was thirty miles below the destination of the whiskey which was poured into the river; this we can but view as an action of the Choctaw Nation, as the commanding officer becomes the superintendent of Indian Affairs during the absence of the proper agent. I shall here drop the subject for the present, inasmuch as these facts will soon be on their way to the proper authorities at Washington city.
A Texan."

The writer is indebted to Dr. James D. Morrison of Wilburton for the excerpts from the *Northern Standard*.

⁴ Angie Debo's splendid *The Rise and Fall of the Choctaw Republic*, has been a source of much valuable information.

See also *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. X, p. 222.

⁵ Kappler, Vol. II, p. 191.

⁶ Kappler, Vol. II, p. 310.

⁷ Nitakeshi removed with the Indians of his district and served as chief of Pushmataha District in the West. He died at Lauderdale, Mississippi on November 22, 1845, when back there on a visit.

⁸ Muriel H. Wright, "The Removal of the Choctaws to the Indian Territory," *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. VI, p. 120.

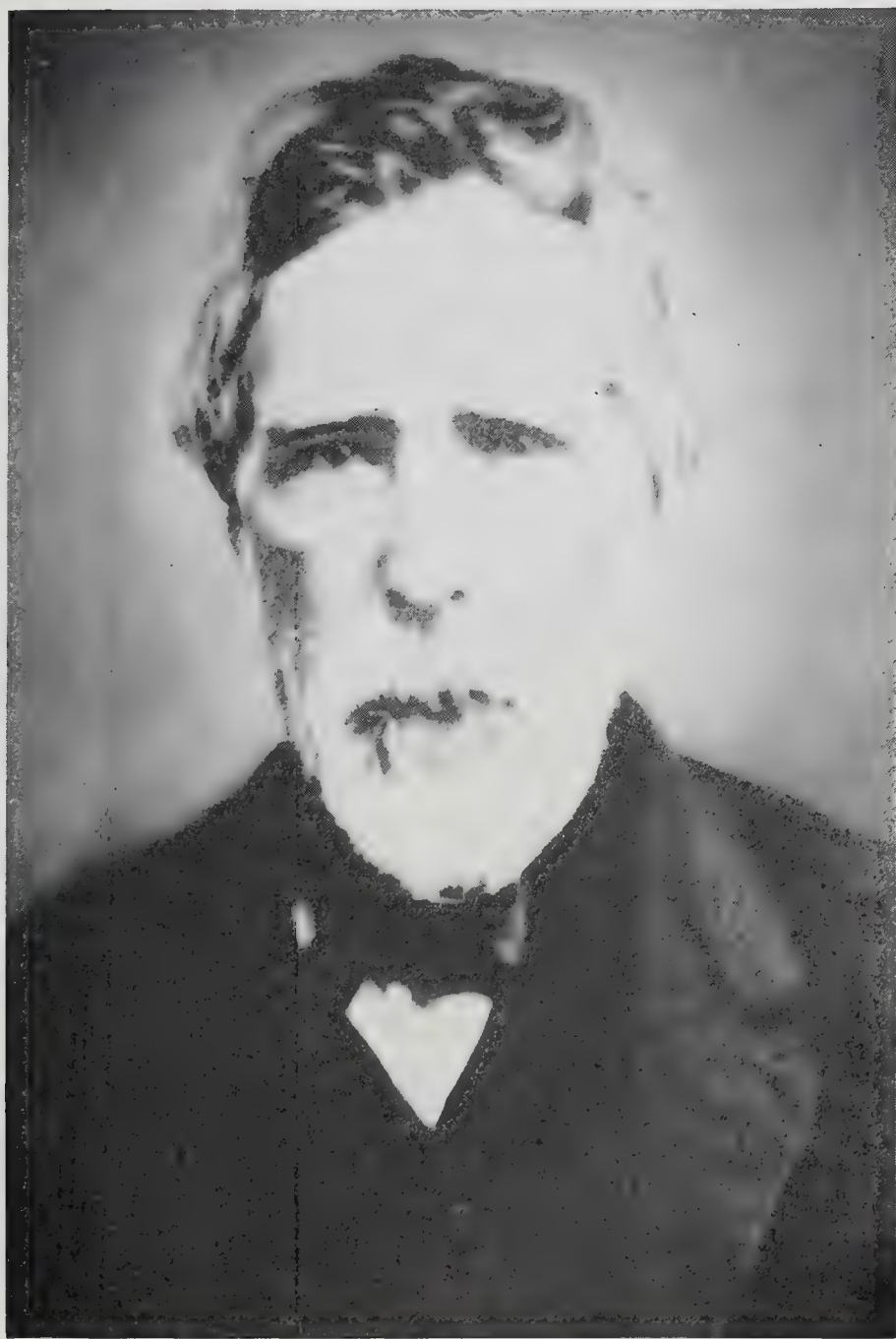
The present town of Garlandville is the site of Garland's Old Fields. The land was purchased from John Garland and later the townsite was located there in 1833 making Garlandville the oldest town in Jasper County. John Garland's place was on or very near the old road leading from the Old Agency to Natchez. This road was marked out at a very early date, probably at the time of or before the Treaty of 1803.

Under provisions of the Dancing Rabbit Creek Treaty, John Garland received two sections of land and by the terms of the supplemental treaty negotiated the next day, his son Samuel Garland was granted one section of land. It is of interest to know that Peter P. Pitchlynn also was awarded two sections of land by the same treaty. These grants are indicative of the leadership of the Garland and Pitchlynn families at that time.⁹

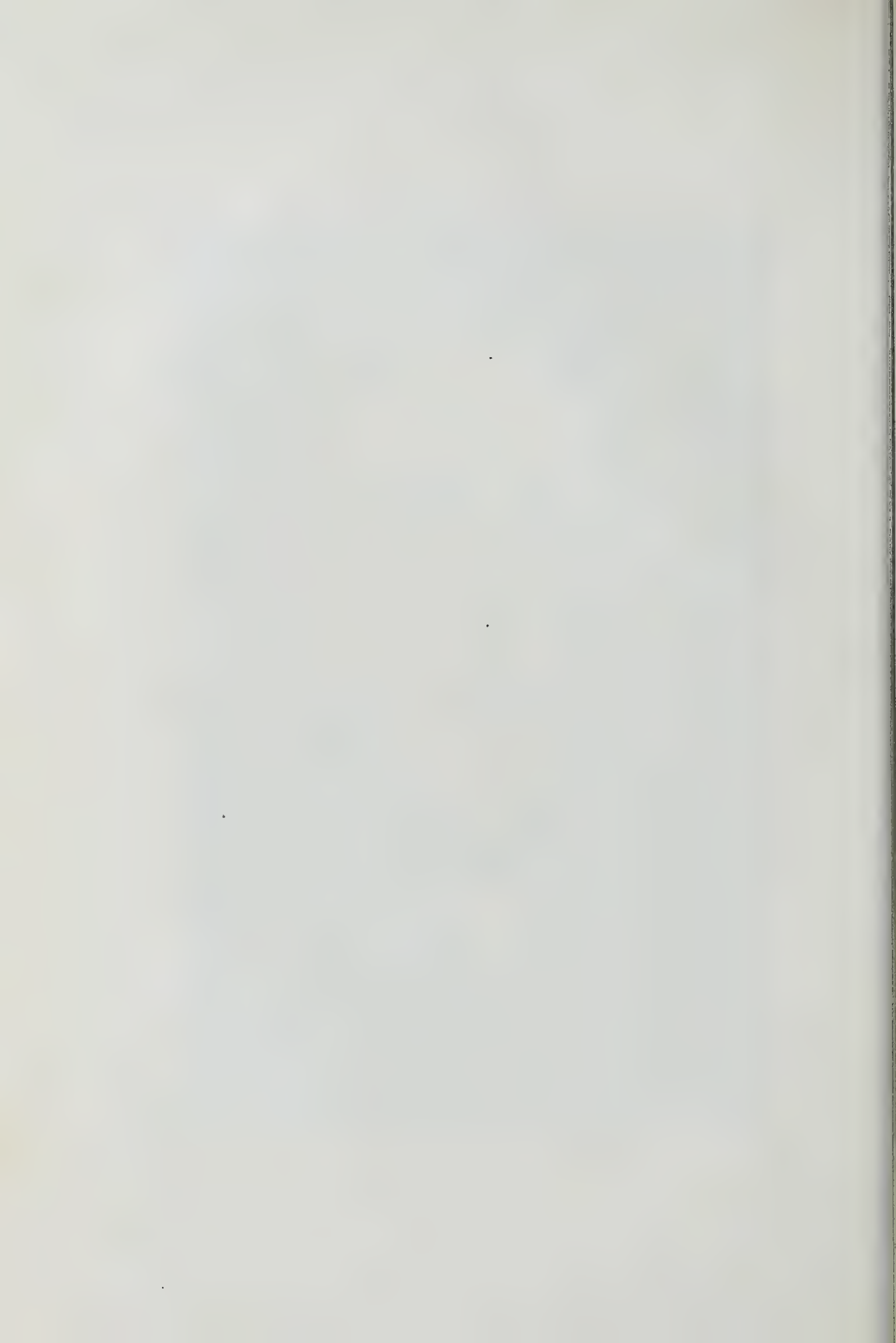
Samuel Garland, a son of John Garland was born at the old home near the present town of Garlandville, Jasper County, Mississippi, in December, 1803. He attended school at the Choctaw Academy in Kentucky and in about 1830 established his residence in the western part of Noxubee County, Mississippi near the present town of Mushulaville where then lived the Pitchlyn family and where he married Mary, a daughter of Major John Pitchlyn and Sophia Folsom,¹⁰ his wife. She was a younger sister of Peter P. Pitchlyn and was born in Noxubee County, on October 14, 1811 and died in the old Indian Territory on March 31, 1886. Samuel Garland being then a resident of the Choctaw District presided over by Chief Mushulatubbe was designated by that chief on January 16, 1831 as one of three conductors or agents to supervise the removal of that faction to the West. He had removed to Columbus where he engaged quite successfully in the mercantile business. Having exchanged their lands derived from the Dancing Rabbit Creek Treaty, for negro slaves, Samuel Garland and Peter P. Pitchlyn trekked to the West in 1833. Their party consisted of about fifty, composed mostly of these

⁹ The Government had a well established policy of promoting treaties by granting tracts of the Indian domain to its influential leaders, to win approval and to placate opposition. Grant Foreman, *Indian Removal*, pp. 19 *et seq.*

¹⁰ Major John Pitchlyn, a son of Isaac Pitchlyn, a Scotchman and an officer in the English army, was born on ship board off the coast of the Island of St. Thomas east of Porto Rico, in 1765. His father died in the Choctaw country in Mississippi while en route from South Carolina to the Natchez District, leaving his orphaned son to be reared among the Choctaws. The major served as an interpreter for the Choctaws for forty years, his early designation having been made by President Washington. He was married twice, his second wife being Sophia Folsom, a daughter of Ebenezer Folsom and his full blood Choctaw Indian wife. Sophia was born in Mississippi on December 27, 1773 and died in what is today McCurtain County, Oklahoma, on December 18, 1871. The major passed away at his ornate plantation home at Waverly, Lowndes (now Clay) County, Mississippi in the fall of 1835, where he was buried. It seems that his remains later were removed to the old Indian Territory and reinterred probably in the Mountain Fork country in the southeastern part of what is today McCurtain County, Oklahoma. The precise place of his burial place in Oklahoma is unknown. His wife Sophia Pitchlyn nee Folsom rests in the old Garland family cemetery near Tom, McCurtain County, Oklahoma. See H. B. Cushman, *History of the Choctaw, Chickasaw and Natchez Indians*, (Greenville, Texas: Headlight Printing House, 1899.) 303; Works Progress Administration for Mississippi, *Source Material for Mississippi History, Lowndes County*, Vol. XLIV, Part 2, 38A pp. 463-464; Rowland, *Mississippi, Containing Sketches of Counties, Towns, Events, Institutions and Persons, Arranged in Cyclopedic Form*, Vol. II, pp. 430-1; Dr. W. L. Lipscomb, *A History of Columbus, Mississippi*, published in 1909. *Handbook of the American Indians*, Vol. II, p. 264.



CHIEF SAMUEL GARLAND



slaves.¹¹ Their point of contact was the Mountain Fork area west of Eagletown. Garland was summoned back to Columbus a couple of years later, the occasion being the serious illness of Major John Pitchlyn, his father-in-law and who died in the fall of 1835. The major left a large estate and by the terms of his last will, Samuel Garland became the executor of this estate.¹² This service engaged his attention until the late fall of 1836 when he closed up the estate and with his family which included his mother-in-law, made his final removal to the Indian Territory. He settled upon lands in the extreme southeastern part of what is today McCurtain County, Oklahoma. His Red River bottom land farm, consisting of some six hundred acres upon which he erected a palatial Southern home, was situated about three miles east of the present inland town of Tom, McCurtain County, Oklahoma. This remained his home until his death.

The initial fifteen years of Samuel Garland in the Indian Territory were devoted largely to his personal affairs. During those years he evidenced a minor interest in the political affairs of tribal government although he keenly supported the activities of Peter P. Pitchlyn, his astute brother-in-law. Pitchlyn originated what became known as the Net Proceeds Claim and Garland was an ardent factor in the subsequent diplomatic negotiations which were carried on with the Government. This claim was predicated upon the failure of the Government to recompense the Choctaws for the stock and other property they had been forced to abandon at the time of their removal. Those who had defrayed their own expenses had not been reimbursed and others who had elected to remain in Mississippi had lost their lands through the hostility of white intruders. The Government after deducting all expenses of removal had realized a large profit from the sale of their lands to white settlers. Under the inspiration of Peter P. Pitchlyn, the Choctaws initiated a prolonged effort to induce

¹¹ Grant Foreman, *Indian Removal*, p. 95.

¹² The *Columbus Democrat* in its issue of August 6, 1836 contained the following probate notice:

"Administrator's Sale.

Notice:— There will be sold to the highest bidder, on the Second Monday in August next, at the Court House in the Town of Columbus, the undivided interest of the heirs of John Pitchlyn, deceased, Section No. 1, in Township No. 17 of Range No. 17 East. The other undivided interest being owned by John M. Hand will also be sold at the same time.

The above land will be sold in a credit of twelve months; the purchaser will be required to give bond with approved security. Sale at the usual hours.

Samuel Garland,
Executor of the Will annexed
of Jno. Pitchlyn, dec'd.
John M. Hand.

June 10, 1836.

The issue of the *Southern Argus* of January 14, 1836 at Columbus, contained a similar notice of a sale of other lands by Samuel Garland as Executor of the Estate of John Pitchlyn, deceased.

the Government to pay them the "Net Proceeds" or the amount realized from the sale of their lands after deducting the expense of removal and survey. The effort was launched in 1853 by the designation of Peter P. Pitchlyn, Samuel Garland, Israel Folsom and Dixon W. Lewis as commissioners to proceed to Washington and present the matter. Samuel Garland became a signer of the treaty of November 4, 1854¹³ between the Choctaw and Chickasaw Nations at Doaksville and joined with the Net Proceeds delegation in signing the treaty of June 22, 1855¹⁴ at Washington. This treaty divorced the political relations existing between the Choctaws and the Chickasaws and also contained a provision submitting the Net Proceeds Claim to the United States Senate.

The Net Proceeds Claim became the dominant passion in the life of Peter P. Pitchlyn and between 1855 and the outbreak of the Civil War, Garland and Pitchlyn spent much of their time in Washington. They were promoting this claim on a contingent basis and shared the prospect of an adequate reimbursement for their services, if successful. George Hudson was chief of the Choctaw Nation when the War broke, declined to assume a neutral posture and the Choctaws formed an alliance with the Confederacy. This action sealed for the time being any further efforts on the part of Pitchlyn and Garland in the Net Proceeds Claim matter. Pitchlyn returned to Washington where he remained most of the time during the War and where he maintained an immediate contact with the administration. Obviously, he was seeking to preserve an *entree* for a renewal of negotiations in the event the administration won the struggle. Garland returned to his farm preserving his status at home where he was highly esteemed by his people. What would appear to have been the adroit manipulation of these two men occasioned the defeat of Chief Hudson for reelection in August, 1862 and the election of Samuel Garland as Principal Chief of the Choctaw Nation. Garland had been a member of the Choctaw Council in 1861-2. The election of Garland occasioned no change in the disordered conditions of self government which he faced when he entered office and which he was powerless to overcome.

The political household of which Samuel Garland assumed charge in October, 1862 was in a very disordered condition. The sad schedule of the Civil War provoked a disintegration of law-enforcement agencies in the Choctaw country. With the withdrawal of the Federal Government, no power remained to cope with violations of the protective treaties against intruders and a situation developed against which the Choctaws were unprepared to defend. Payment of monies due by the Government was suspended and as a consequence, the schools were closed and the guaranties of law and order seriously imperiled. The situation was complicated further by the

¹³ Kappler, Vol. II, p. 652.

¹⁴ Kappler, Vol. II, p. 706.



Grave stones at graves of Chief Samuel Garland (center) Mary Pitchlyn Garland (left) and Sophia Folsom Pitchlyn (right).

influx of Indian refugees from other tribes which tended to absorb the necessary resources of the Choctaws. Under normal conditions they had maintained relations with the border States by an exchange of their domestic products, but owing to the general confusion, their liquid resources were ruthlessly looted by non-citizens who invaded their borders. Organized bands of intimidating whites drove away their stock, committing murder in many instances in defiance of the inherent rights of the Indians. This situation was not indigenous alone to the Choctaws. Tragically uniform with their situation was that of the other tribes. The acts of piracy committed were reminiscent of the pre-removal days. It remained for the years ahead after the war for these All-Americans by patient persistent efforts to restore their morale and resume their pastoral lives of sober industry.

Chief Samuel Garland relinquished the responsibilities of office to Peter Perkins Pitchlyn his brother-in-law, in October, 1864.

After his retirement from the chieftainship, Samuel Garland served as a member of the Choctaw Council in 1865, 1867 and 1869 and was a member at the time of his death. He was a man of high character, a devout member of the Presbyterian Church and of the Masonic orders. In his personal affairs he was highly successful. Chief Samuel Garland passed away at his comfortable home near the present town of Tom, McCurtain County, Oklahoma, on May 20, 1870 and is buried in an old family burying ground near by where his last resting place is suitably marked.¹⁵

The finale of the famous Net Proceeds Claim did not reach an adjustment until after the death of Samuel Garland. The controversy finally reached an adjustment by the Supreme Court.¹⁶ An award of \$2,981,247 was finally made of which sum the heirs of Samuel Garland received \$43,943.20 in 1889 in recognition of his years of service. The justice of the claim was recognized after thirty-six years of sustained effort.

¹⁵ The old Garland family cemetery is situated three miles east and three quarters of a mile north of the present inland town of Tom in the extreme southeastern part of McCurtain County, Oklahoma. It is located near where stood the palatial plantation home of Chief Samuel Garland. The tombstone at the grave of Chief Garland bears the inscription, "Ex-Chief of the Choctaw Nation, Samuel Garland, Born Dec., 1803, Died May 20, 1870." The stone at the grave of his wife is inscribed, "Mary P., wife of Samuel Garland, Born October 14, 1811, Died Mar. 31, 1886." It is of interest to know that the mother of Mrs. Garland is also interred in this cemetery, the stone at her grave being marked "Sophia, Wife of Major John Pitchlyn, Born Dec. 27, 1773, Died Dec. 18, 1871." These tombstones are of solid marble and stand upright some twelve or fifteen feet in height. There are some twelve or fifteen graves in the old Garland cemetery which is enclosed by a wrought iron fence. The cemetery site has been deeded to the State for the use and benefit of the Oklahoma Historical Society.

The writer is indebted to Judge H. L. S. Halley of Tulsa and to Mr. Doyle Crain of Antlers for the above detailed information.

¹⁶ Choctaw Nation vs. U. S. 119 U. S. 1.

THE OKLAHOMA COUNCIL OF DEFENSE AND THE FIRST WORLD WAR*

By O. A. HILTON

The history of the Oklahoma State Council of Defense is closely linked up with that of the Council of National Defense, particularly its State Councils Section. Its organization was due directly to a request from the National Council that such a body be created, and if possible be given statutory power and adequate financial aid. The Oklahoma legislature had adjourned before war was declared and did not meet again until January, 1919. Consequently the State Council was created by Governor Robert L. Williams and possessed only the legal authority which he could delegate to it and that which was inherent in the war time situation.

Lack of legal authority was not of primary importance to the Oklahoma Council, nor to those of the many other states in the same situation. During the war years, lack of statutory powers was a bar to "patriotic effort" only where official organizations lacked the imagination or the audacity to accomplish those things which they considered desirable. With the great majority determined that everything possible should be done to win the war, and with emotions so aroused by propaganda and the whole effects of the war that any except the mildest questioning of the acts of officially or semi-officially constituted war boards was likely to relegate the offender to the ranks of the "disloyal," the question of legal authority was of academic importance, only. The lack of an appropriation to support the Council's activities was a handicap, however. In some states to finance the councils, certificates of indebtedness were taken by wealthy individuals who expected to be repaid when the legislature met. But in Oklahoma it was done more simply. After the county councils were organized, each was assigned a quota of money to be paid to the state organization.¹

Because of the great diversity of interests and duties imposed upon the Council of National Defense by the act creating it, its

* The writer wishes to express his appreciation to the Social Science Research Council and its Southern Committee, and to the Oklahoma A. and M. College Social Science Research Council for grants-in-aid of research of which this article is a part.

The correspondence files of the Oklahoma State Council of Defense, and others of its working papers, have not been located. Consequently it has not been possible to piece together a complete account of the Council's work. Examination of the missing records might possibly cause some modification of the conclusions and generalizations embodied in this paper.

¹ George F. Porter, Chief of the State Councils Section of the Council of National Defense, to New Jersey State Council of Defense, Oct. 13, 1917. Council of National Defense papers, The National Archives (hereafter cited as CND). J. M. Aydelotte, Chairman of the Oklahoma Council, to Porter, Aug. 21, 1917; "We are depending on these county councils for sums of from one hundred dollars to one thousand dollars to help finance the state organization. *Ibid.*

work had generally been studied in connection with the physical requirements of the war and the organization of munitions and supplies. Students of propaganda and public opinion have generally neglected it as an agency for arousing public opinion in support of the war and wiping out opposition. Yet the national-state council organization was one of the most important agencies in this respect. Perhaps it is incorrect to speak of it as one organization. Each state had its own organization and all were loosely dovetailed into some semblance of unity through the State Councils Section of the National Council.² The State Councils Section itself sought little publicity. Operating with the maximum of anonymity expected of a bureau in one of the large war organizations and without a publicized personality to attract the notice of the public, it presents a great contrast to the Committee of Public Information, with George Creel as Chairman. The Section attempted to provide a needed stimulus and leadership to the state bodies for a multiplicity of activities, chief of which were related to public morale and public support of the war efforts of the government. Recognizing and accepting the fact that the interests and traditions of the different states required the encouragement of local initiative and practices in conformity with the mores of the people of the various sections, this system offered one of the best examples of the operation of the dual system of government during the war years.

The Council of National Defense, composed of the Secretaries of War, Navy, Interior, Agriculture, Commerce and Labor, was established by the National Defense Act passed in August, 1916,³ but it was not fully organized until March 3, 1917, slightly more than a month before war was declared. Four days after we entered the war the Council issued a call to the states in which it stated that it was "engaged in the work of preparation for the war and in the coordination of the resources and energies of the nation." It signified its readiness to cooperate with the states in the prosecution of the war, and recommended that each state create a committee with broad powers which were representative of the state's resources. It suggested that these committees be known as State Councils of Defense.⁴

To stimulate the states to act, the National Council invited the governors of all the states to attend or send representatives to a national conference in Washington on May 3 and 4. Governor Wil-

² Though referred to in this paper as the State Councils Section, in the first months of the war it was called the Section on Co-operation with the States, and shortly before the end of the war it was merged into the Field Division of the National Council, with Secretary of Interior Franklin K. Lane as Chairman.

³ 39 U. S. Stat. L., 649; *First Annual Report of the Council of National Defense* (Washington, 1917), p. 6.

⁴ For the request to Oklahoma, see Newton D. Baker, Secretary of War and Chairman of the Council of National Defense, to Governor Robert L. William, April 10, 1917. R. L. Williams Collection, Oklahoma Historical Society.

liams directed J. M. Aydelotte, Chairman of the Board of Affairs, and "member National Defense Committee," to attend as the Oklahoma representative.⁵ The conference apparently was stimulating, since Aydelotte stated that he made his report immediately after returning to the state and the Governor "immediately appointed a committee of twelve to represent the citizens of Oklahoma for the State Council of Defense." The committee perfected its organization on May 16, and reported that it was awaiting "further instructions or advice from the Council of National Defense."⁶ J. M. Aydelotte was made Chairman, President Stratton D. Brooks of the University of Oklahoma was selected Secretary, and Chester H. Westfall of the University's school of journalism was placed in charge of publicity.⁷

The committee on organization recommended the appointment of eleven committees of the Council, namely: transportation and communication; munitions, manufacturing, including standardization and industrial relations; supplies, including food, clothing, etc.; raw materials, minerals and metals; labor, including conservation of health and welfare of workers, subdivided into (a) industrial and (b) farm; medicine, including general sanitation; sciences and research, including engineering and education; publicity and preservation of national sentiment; legal advisory; finance; and recruiting and exemption.

The merits of the council system for the United States lay not so much in its doing original work, although the "Phi Beta Kappa boys," as one admirer termed the young men who directed the State Councils Section, spent much of their effort in trying to stimulate the state councils to develop initiative and direct their efforts to

⁵ Telegram, Williams to Baker, April 24, 1917. Williams Coll. The reference to "member National Defense Committee" is obscure.

⁶ Aydelotte to W. S. Gifford, Director of the National Council, May 17, 1917, CND; Same to same, June 9, 1917, *ibid*; *Daily Oklahoman*, May 17, 1917.

⁷ Evidently two more names were added, as fourteen were listed in the committee lists recommended: Aydelotte, Brooks, J. W. Cantwell, Stillwater, [President of Oklahoma A. and M. College]; T. H. Beacon, El Reno; George Miller, Bliss; W. E. Utterback, Durant; R. E. Stafford and George McQuaid, Oklahoma City; George S. Ramsey, Muskogee; C. H. Hyde, Alva; W. D. Gibson, Grove; Dr. Howard Weber, Bartlesville; S. R. Lewis, Tulsa; and Eugene M. Kerr. *Daily Oklahoman*, May 17, 1917. For the meeting of December 29, the name of Kerr is omitted and several additional members are given: Mont Powell, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Eugene B. [Roberta E.] Lawson, Nowata; W. G. Ashton, and Westfall who was appointed a member and elected assistant secretary with authority to sign all bills. Mrs. Lawson was also State Chairman of the Woman's Committee of National Defense. In addition the complete roster included the state administrators in charge of various war activities which were aided by the State Council: P. A. Norris, Ada, Federal Fuel Administrator for Oklahoma; G. W. Barnes, Muskogee, State Chairman Thrift Campaign; A. O. Booth, Oklahoma City, State Chairman, Y. M. C. A.; Fred S. Raines, State Explosives Director; and A. L. Farmer, Tulsa, State Chairman of Boys Working Reserve. Dr. Brooks was State Food Administrator for several months. Governor Williams was a member of all the Council's committees. *Sooners in the War*, Jan. 15, 1918.

meeting local situations. Its great value lay, as the Washington office early perceived, in organizing the entire United States from the Capital to the grass roots into a vast chain of state, county and community councils which would be available for every kind of war work in which the support of the people was desired—and there were few aspects of the war in which it was not felt that the people should be aroused to wholehearted support with money, physical effort or moral backing. The State Councils Section envisioned a system so thorough in its organization that it could be used to “put over” any kind of war drive for the Federal Government: Liberty Loan, War Savings, Red Cross, increased food production, conservation of food, recruiting for the army and navy, securing binoculars for the navy, and speeding up ship-building; or distributing printed propaganda, and organizing public speaking campaigns and the Four Minute Men for the Committee on Public Information. “Co-operation” and “co-ordination” were the magic words. However, the words seemed somehow to lose their magic effect when the Washington bureaucrats planned their own particular drives. So many wanted their own organizations developed independently of all other organizations down to the local communities.⁸ This led to considerable friction with some of the state councils, but apparently not in Oklahoma. In Illinois, for example, the chairman of the state council, Samuel Insull, the utility magnate, tried to run the war activities of the state more or less as he would one of his corporations. He complained bitterly because several federal agencies ignored his council organization and established duplicate machinery which he believed his group was organized to do. In Oklahoma the state heads of the various agencies were brought into the council and, so far as records examined show, cooperated with it and used it in their drives.

It has already been indicated that the National Council considered the job of organization one of the first and most important tasks for each state. Without the organization, other plans could not be carried out effectively. And on the whole the Oklahoma Council followed the leadership of the national body, though it did pursue some independent trails of its own which did not arouse the enthusiasm of the Washington office.

The first step in the organization of the State was the appointment by the Governor of an executive committee for each county. On July 3, 1917, a letter was sent to the postmaster in each county seat town asking them to suggest from among the leading men

⁸ Frederick Lewis Allen, in charge of publicity for the State Councils Section, wrote J. H. Sears of Appleton & Co. that the work in Washington and the Council of National Defense was built on the principles of “co-ordination and cooperation” to avoid “confusion and duplication.” But the terms were so cumbersome and so overused that they “stick in our mouths and sputter on our pens. Even the type-writing machines are refusing to record them.” CND.

of their counties men for the committees.⁹ On the executive committees the Governor appointed the leading banker, editor and attorney of the county, and in most cases the county agent.¹⁰ The committees were informed that the purpose of the county council was to "provide a medium through which the citizens of each community can co-operate in the task of 'helping to win the war.' " It was to be a "kind of county chamber of commerce, with its activities directed to some extent by state and federal organization, but free to take up whatever emergencies may arise in the county." The first task of the committee was to organize the county council.¹¹ The executive committees were slow to report on their organization activities, and early in August the State Council was exhorting them to complete their organizations and get down to work:

You men are fighting the Kaiser, just as truly as if you were wearing a uniform. Your place is to fight at home, **AND THE TIME TO FIGHT IS NOW.**

The Governor and the war organizations of the country are depending upon you to care for the work in your section.

If you have completed plans for the work in your county, push them with all possible speed. If you do not have them completed, get together at once and make your report to the State Council of Defense.¹²

The State Council gave the county executive committees detailed instructions as to organization and the activities which they should undertake. They were responsible for completing the organization of county councils according to the method they deemed most satisfactory—either by simply appointing sufficient personnel to increase the number to twenty-five, or by calling a mass meeting of the leading men in the different vocations, professions, businesses and industries of the county to elect the additional members:

THE ORGANIZATION MUST BE NON-PARTISAN IF IT IS TO BE SUCCESSFUL. And it must have behind it the men of the county who command the respect of the citizens.

The county councils should take account of the active organizations already in existence, and perhaps give them representation on the council. They were enjoined particularly to cooperate with the extension divisions of the A. and M. College and the State University. The women were to form a separate organization, but the two groups should work together closely; and those in charge of women's work should be represented on the council. Regular meetings should be held, perhaps every two weeks, to discuss the problems of the county, and to "take up the problems and tasks passed on to you by state and national defense councils." The most detailed instructions were related to production, conservation and preservation of farm crops, improving marketing facilities for agricultural products, securing as low an interest rate as possible for farmers, etc. But the functions of the county councils were much

⁹ Form letter, Archives, Okla. Hist. Society.

¹⁰ Aydelotte to Porter, Aug. 1, 1917. CND.

¹¹ Form letter, n.d., Okla. Hist. Society.

¹² *General Bulletin*, No. 2, Aug. 8, 1917.

broadier than this. They were to see that the schools were kept up to present standards, at least, and encourage parents to keep their children in school. They were to take account of labor, road work, public improvements, public health, morals, making of county surveys, aid recruiting, etc.; and under the heading of "Campaigns," they were reminded that "The next Liberty Loan must go to every home in the county."¹³

Organization work was speeded up and by late August Aydelotte reported jubilantly that "the county council of defense is the organization of the hour in Oklahoma." About fifty of the seventy-seven counties had perfected organizations "that are actively taking charge of all war organization work." They were cooperating with the Red Cross and other organizations, aiding in conservation and production and organizing home guards, "holding patriotic demonstrations throughout their counties," and in many other ways forming a link between the State Council and the people.¹⁴

It was the community council organization, however, rather than the county councils, that gained most attention to Oklahoma. In December 1917, it was reported that local organizations had been effected in every county in the state, of which "About half of them are fairly active, about a fourth of them have done nothing and about a fourth have been of great service."¹⁵ This type of organization spread rapidly in the early months of 1918, and before the end of the war comprised almost a million members. On different occasions the Council of National Defense gave Oklahoma as an example for other states to follow in this respect. In a post-war appeal to the Oklahoma State Council to keep its community council system intact for post-war adjustment work, it paid tribute to this phase of the state's effort:

We have always been proud of the way in which you set about organizing your State, practically on your own initiative. On quite a number of occasions we have pointed to your local organization and its extensive membership when we have found it necessary to encourage some other State Council which is lagging in organization matters.¹⁶

In the final report of the State Council, Westfall summed up the organization features as follows:

The first contribution of the Oklahoma State Council of Defense to Oklahoma's part in the war has been its co-ordination of the energies and resources of the two million citizens of this State. When the State Council of Defense began its work it found each community broken up into a vast number of organizations and movements, each one attempting to obtain results, each one duplicating the efforts of most of the others,

¹³ *General Bulletin*, No. 1, Aug. 11, 1917. (Dated three days later than *General Bulletin*, No. 2).

¹⁴ Aydelotte to W. B. Hale, Aug. 23, 1917. CND. Two days before, Aydelotte wrote Porter that "We have a defense council now in every county in Oklahoma. Of course a great many of these have not become really active." *Ibid.*

¹⁵ Oklahoma Council report to the National Council, Dec. 29, 1917. CND.

¹⁶ Organization and Information Section to Oklahoma Council, Dec. 21, 1918, CND. See also letter to A. W. Grant, Secretary of Colorado Council of Defense, April 6, 1918. *Ibid.*

the people a great mass of misdirected energy and duplication of effort. Within a short time after our organization began we had almost every county in Oklahoma systematically organized from the county seat town clear down to the most remote school district. This organization of county and community councils of defense had altogether more than ten thousand units and a total membership of approximately one million men and women. When the armistice was signed we had a county council in each of the seventy-seven counties in Oklahoma. This machinery provided the framework on which every campaign that has been attempted in this state has been put across. Where the county was well organized everything has gone well, where the county was not well organized every county experienced difficulty.

The Oklahoma State Council of Defense provided a net work or organization by which we have been enabled to take any message or any plan to practically every man, woman and child in this state within a maximum of seven days.¹⁷

Technically speaking the State Councils Section did not prepare propaganda, but acted instead as a clearing house for the dissemination through the state councils of propaganda issued by other agencies, such as the Food Administration, Liberty Loan and War Savings committees in the Treasury Department, the Shipping Board, and particularly for the Committee on Public Information. The CPI pamphlets were distributed for some months through the state councils, and after this method was discontinued the latter aided in compiling mailing lists. The Four Minute Men and the Public Speaking Divisions in the various states were generally financed and largely managed by the councils, although they were also under the jurisdiction of the CPI. On the whole the state councils assured the success of these phases of the CPI's work, a fact which George Creel was reluctant to recognize. Most of the state councils, in addition, did issue propaganda in one form or another on their own initiative.

Almost to the end of the war all bodies which were officially delegated (or who assumed) the task of leadership in war activities apparently assumed that the people did not understand what the war was about. Those who considered themselves leaders in the war effort felt that the people must be "educated" to the great and noble issues involved in the war. Publicity and propaganda were the magic media through which the enthusiasm of the masses, their money, labor, hates and loves were to be mobilized to Make the World Safe for Democracy and a decent place to live in, to drive the monster Wilhelm II off the Prussian pedestal, and bring about permanent peace, international good-will and the brotherhood of man. Publicity must be obtained for every act of every government agency even remotely related to the war. As a result a great stream of "paper bullets" flooded the editorial sanctums, until from all over the country came the wail of editors which reached into the offices of the State Councils Section in Washington.

¹⁷ *Sooners in the War*, Jan. 4, 1919, pp. 50-55. This last issue of the Council's publication contains reprints of parts of earlier issues and includes a final report.

"Enough," they cried in effect. "Reduce the amount of propaganda emanating from Washington and from the states. Our waste paper baskets are overflowing, and still the stream shows no sign of ceasing."¹⁸ Added to the output of federal agencies and state councils of defense, were the productions of private individuals who felt that their glowing speeches contained such a touch of fire that all who read them would be heated to fever pitch, propaganda of patriotic organizations numerous in number, trade associations, and industrial corporations. Thus the Oklahoma Council was not unique in believing that one of its greatest tasks was that of "educating" the people to the causes and issues of the war. It does appear strange, however, that if the war was for the purposes so often stated, that the people were unaware of its causes and issues after having followed the slow drift into the struggle and having been subjected to all the Allied propaganda regarding it for more than two years. But despite their professions of supreme love for democracy, the so-called leaders demonstrated a vast lack of faith in the common sense and sound judgment of the people.

In the final report of the State Council, it is stated that:

When the State Council of Defense first began its work the public sentiment of this state was in the same condition as in other states. It is safe to say that barely fifty per cent of the people were in an attitude to give their whole-hearted co-operation, as we think of it now, to their government.

. . . At the time of the declaration of war the people of this state, just as the people of every other state, had been flooded systematically with the greatest campaign of carefully organized propaganda that has ever been thrown into any country. German newspapers and socialist newspapers and workers for the German Red Cross, and a large number of agitators that may or may not have been backed by German money, and a large number of national associations covered the country with pro-German pamphlets presented a condition that had to be met at once.¹⁹

¹⁸ The Council of National Defense files contain much correspondence of this nature. Some of the men in the State Councils Section worked out a tentative scheme by which all federal agencies would clear their publicity through a central news bureau in Washington. The latter would then send the material to the state councils which would act as clearing houses for the states. However, the plan was disapproved by the Director, W. S. Gifford, and the Council of National Defense took the same position. Gifford to Arthur Fleming, Memorandum dated June 4, 1918. CND. George Creel had earlier called President Wilson's attention to this problem, but the latter replied on December 31, 1917 that he despaired of any solution. Ray Stannard Baker, *Woodrow Wilson; Life and Letters* (Garden City: Doubleday, Doran & Co., 1927-1939), VII, 439.

¹⁹ *Sooners in the War*, Jan. 4, 1919, pp. 50-51. Actually the German propaganda, in the opinion of most students of the question, was ineffective, and was surpassed by far by the more astute and cleverly hidden British propaganda, aided by pro-Ally Americans. See H. P. Peterson, *Propaganda for War: The Campaign Against American Neutrality 1914-1917* (University of Oklahoma Press, 1939); J. D. Squires, *British Propaganda at Home and in the United States from 1914 to 1917* (Harvard University Press, 1935); George Sylvester Viereck, *Spreading Germs of Hate* (Duckworth: London, 1931); Sir Gilbert Parker, "The United States and the War," *Harper's Magazine*, March 1918, pp. 521-531.

The Oklahoma Council first attempted to meet this "condition," which if true was alarming, by assembling an army of public speakers to address mass meetings, "the purpose of which is to educate the people to the real causes and the real needs of the war. This system of patriotic meetings will be extended eventually to every school district in the counties."²⁰ The organization was named the Oklahoma Speakers' Bureau, and the members agreed "to donate their time to spreading the gospel of Americanism throughout the State of Oklahoma." The Committee on Public Information had not yet organized an effective speakers' bureau, nor had it yet produced much propaganda for the use of speakers. Due to the difficulty experienced by the speakers in securing information from which to prepare their speeches, President Brooks of the University released Dr. A. C. Scott to spend several weeks examining official documents and publications and preparing a pamphlet "which would show just why it was necessary for America to enter the war, just how enormous were the crimes of Germany and how essential it was for each citizen to give his government thorough support."²¹

It was claimed that the speakers' bureau furnished a patriotic speaker "to anybody, anywhere for any kind of an occasion," and that "there is not a man, woman or child in Oklahoma who has not been reached" by the bureau "not one but many times." To reach the outlying districts, county bureaus were organized "to go to the cross-roads, villages and into the school houses to carry the messages of patriotism." From the CPI the State Council obtained as speakers foreign army officers sent over by the British, French and Italian governments for speaking tours, as well as some of the more popular American speakers. Probably the most sought after and the greatest emotion-arousing speaker of all was the soldier-priest, Lieutenant Paul Perigord, who toured the country from coast to coast, and was always unable to fill but a small percent of the demands for his time. He spent fifteen days in Oklahoma.²² Franklin K. Lane, Secretary of the Interior, was among the most popular American speakers. He was given a gala welcome when he came to the state in September, 1917, and spoke to a gathering in Oklahoma City which included representatives of most of the county councils.²³

²⁰ *General Bulletin*, No. 1, *op. cit.*

²¹ *Sooners in the War*, Jan. 4, 1919, p. 51.

²² *Ibid.*, p. 51. Westfall to Porter, and copy of Westfall to Arthur Bestor, Director Speaking Division, CPI, both dated Nov. 22, 1917. CND.

²³ Aydelotte to Porter, Oct. 1, 1917; also telegram same to same, same date. CND. A newspaper reporter began his account of the meeting as follows:

"Two thousand red-blooded Oklahomans, Americans all, rose to their feet as if one, and cheered and sobbed and yelled at Lane's first mention of the name of President Wilson. Again they jumped to their feet and almost drowned out the band with their cheers when the 'Star Spangled Banner' was played, and Secretary Lane was satisfied." *Daily Oklahoman*, Sept. 29, 1917.

Of course before the era of the radio, public speaking was more essential than at present in arousing public opinion. The Council's effort in this direction, and a small amount of "pamphleteering" was necessary before George Creel got his battalion of college professors busy grinding out learned treatises for the edification of the ignorant, and the huge army of public speakers who were to educate them. After that the speakers were well provided with an imposing array of pamphlets and hand-made speeches which required little more than inserting the proper words for the local audience. More important from that time on was the job of feeding war-work publicity and propaganda to the state press.

In December 1917, the State Council began publication of a monthly newspaper, *Sooners in the War*, and before that had begun to provide publicity matter to the newspapers. Plans were made for a weekly summary to the press, which the papers were requested to run in a fixed place and under the fixed heading of "WE MUST WIN THE WAR," a cut for which was supplied all the papers. The state editors were appealed to for patriotic aid. "It is our task," stated the appeal, "to aid citizens to do all of which they are possibly capable in bringing the war to a speedy and victorious end." The aid of the newspapers was necessary to accomplish this purpose which required "enlisting every citizen, in whatever industry, in office, factory, field and home," to do whatever would "be of best service to the Nation."

Few of us realize that we people in the peaceful little communities of Oklahoma, together with other Americans, are already in the most terrible war in history—a war on the outcome of which depends the safety of our very homes and the homes of our children. Only by the greatest self-sacrifice and energy can we hope for victory.²⁴

After it got into full swing, the propaganda bureau furnished two columns of material each week "that helped to educate the people on why America entered the war and what were Oklahoma's tasks." It was estimated that more than ten thousand columns of news and propaganda were provided the papers by this agency. "When we began sending it out, the Oklahoma State Council of Defense was the only source from which editors could obtain such material." As soon as the CPI began publishing its pamphlets, the Council "obtained thousands of copies of these pamphlets and flooded Oklahoma with them."²⁵

The straight propaganda in the news releases relating to the causes of the war and the issues involved were largely the stereotyped explanations emanating from all propaganda machines: that Germany deliberately caused the war, that Germany was cruel and barbaric, and that unless she was "whipped" on European soil she would have to be beaten on American soil. Shailer Matthews was

²⁴ Form letter to Oklahoma editors, dated June 1, 1917. Okla. Hist. Society.

²⁵ *Sooners in the War*, Jan. 4, 1919, p. 50.

quoted in one release as having given this reason for our entering the war:

Failure to beat him [Germany] over there will expose our own people here in the United States, to outrages and atrocities probably worse than those which have been perpetrated in Belgium, in northern France and on the seas, "acts," as one speaker put it, "that will make Satan shudder in hell."²⁶

In the light of all the arguments in the United States since the outbreak of the second World War as to whether Germany could attack us, it is interesting to note the confidence with which propagandists cited what could happen in 1917.

Evidence is in the hands of authorities in Washington that the Prussian war plan included making peace with our Allies, obtaining possession of the British fleet as part of the peace arrangement, then coming to America and demanding the cost of the war from the United States under threat of laying waste our fields and cities.

Military authorities state that had this plan worked out, or if it should still develop, 300,000 German first line troops could be landed in America in six weeks. Two million could be here in three to six months. That's one reason why we're in the war.²⁷

Other press releases dealt with subjects of practical application, rather than ideas, such as: how to plant home gardens, taking of farm censuses, securing of binoculars for the navy, volunteers for the shipyards, the Red Cross, Liberty Loan, War Savings Stamps, Y. M. C. A., and numerous other campaigns. In other publicity the Council attempted to eliminate fake oil promotion schemes, the soliciting of funds without approval of local councils, and the exchange of Liberty Bonds for merchandise or trading in the bonds. Still other appeals had to do with securing recruits for the army, stimulating canning and preserving food, the patriotic duty of stockmen to hold their breeding stock which the drought of 1918 was almost compelling many to sell, etc.²⁸

Despite the predominant agrarian interests of the state, a rather strong strain of socialism permeated the thinking of many Oklahomans. The socialist thesis that this was "a rich man's war and a poor man's fight" found rather wide, if scattered, acceptance. The agitators who stirred up the so-called "Green Corn Rebellion" in southern Oklahoma during the summer of 1917 were imbued with this philosophy. Hence it is not surprising to find some of the State Council propaganda striking at this argument. One press release under the title "IS IT TREASON?" used the atrocity theme as a counterweight. Referring to one who could still believe that American dollars caused the war, that the draft was the beginning of oppression of the poor man by a military machine, that the Liberty Loan was a scheme by which the rich would get the poor man's

²⁶ For release Sept. 12, [1917?]. Okla. Hist. Society.

²⁷ Press release, June 27, 1917. Okla. Hist. Society; also CND, 14-A1.

²⁸ A small collection of the press releases is in the Oklahoma Historical Society. See also Westfall to Elliott Smith, Oct. 28, 1918. CND.

coin, and that this was a useless fight which was none of our affair, the publicity declared:

The fact that the women and children of Belgium are starving under orders from the Prussian government has no effect on this man's attitude, nor the fact that bleaching bones remain to tell the tale of the murder of women and children in Poland. . .

Must this man's wife or daughter be outraged before he will realize the menace of the Prussian advance? Must the children of his neighbors be starved, the old men in his own home town be killed in cold blood, their homes pillaged and their fields laid waste?

Must he see it with his own eyes before he realizes that, with a turning point in the struggle less unexpected than have taken place in the past, Germany can have an invading force on American soil in less than two months? . . .

America is not safe, a free people are not safe, not homes nor women nor children, so long as Prussian autocracy holds the balance of the world's military power. . .

American dollars had no part in bringing on this war. The draft is above all the poor man's friend. . . The Liberty Loan marked the beginning of a new era in America, more than ever before the farmer and the laborer and the clerk have a part in national affairs. And above all this is America's war, the fight for "Our Man" and his neighbors. It is a fight for self-preservation.²⁹

Stories of personal atrocities committed by German soldiers had an immense appeal in this country. Undoubtedly the people as a whole wanted to believe them. Perhaps it was because belief would be verification that the Germans were barbarians, and give additional proof that our entry into the war was justified. The French had used the stories of German brutality in the August 1914, invasion of Belgium and northern France with telling effect. The British had capitalized on the stories by attaching the name of Lord (later Viscount) Bryce to a famous report on German atrocities. But there had been counter stories from newspaper correspondents and others who had tried unsuccessfully to track these stories home, and had concluded that they were nothing more than fabrications of the French and British propaganda bureaus. However the stories had given vicarious pleasure to the sadistically minded of this country, and the editors cried for more. Those who had opposed our entry into the war had refused to accept the atrocity stories, and the Washington officials had been extremely reluctant even under great pressure to issue them under their own stamp. Well authenticated accounts of the Huns cutting off the breasts of women, bashing in the heads of babies, raping women and girls, etc., would be worth a gold mine in arousing an overwhelming war psychology. Impatient at the lackadaisical actions of the government propaganda agency in this matter, the Oklahoma Council passed a resolution calling upon the State Department to publish from its records an official account of German atrocities. The council also circularized other state councils to take similar action. The circular letter stated that the Oklahoma Council had been hampered by its

²⁹ For release July 11 [1918 ?]. Okla. Hist. Society.

inability to "obtain authoritative statements of German atrocities. . ." This information it considered "vitally necessary because . . . very few people yet understand the real nature of the enemy and the real danger to America."³⁰

Such a wonderful opportunity had not been overlooked by the Committee on Public Information, but obtaining reliable accounts was something else. The CPI went as far as it could in some of its early pamphlets, such as *German War Practices*, and *German Treatment of Conquered Territory*. These of course gave such a picture of the German system as to make belief in personal atrocities somewhat easier. In addition the CPI sometimes replied to inquiries by stating that the Prussian system was the greatest atrocity of all. This was a clever use of the technique of association. Undoubtedly aware that the stories in current circulation were probably false, and being unwilling to risk the success of their work by issuing matter which might be disproved, the CPI did not issue outright atrocity stories. Instead, by referring inquirers to the French and British propaganda offices where they could obtain the publications, by quoting rather vague statements by Americans of the terrible things they had seen (usually too terrible to describe), and by approving allusions to the French and British compilations they accomplished something of the same result as if they had circulated the stories, even if their works did not satisfy the more vigorous Hun haters. Furthermore President Wilson was severely opposed to teaching doctrines of hate. He kept a close check on the Committee on Public Information, and called to account some officials who proposed to start another propaganda agency. The Food Administration was to some extent an exception. It had its own propaganda bureau, and its speakers went further perhaps, than any other government officials in the use of atrocity stories. Neither the CPI nor the State Councils Section was disposed to deny the atrocity stories, however, and their replies to requests for information were masterpieces of evasiveness. For example, in a reply to the request of the Arkansas Council for a statement as to whether it should support the move made by the Oklahoma Council, the Chief of the State Councils Section wrote:

The general matter of furnishing information to the State Councils and to the country generally on the causes and magnitude of the war, and what must be done by every American for its successful prosecution, is receiving the earnest attention of the Council for we believe it to be of great importance. In this connection the resolution of the Oklahoma State Council will be considered.³¹

The Committee on Public Information evaded the question in similar fashion. The Director of the Division of Civic and Educa-

³⁰ Form letter with text of the resolution, Aug. 6, 1917, Okla. Hist. Society; see also letter of inquiry as to whether it should support the resolution from the Arkansas State Council, Aug. 22, 1917. CND.

³¹ George F. Porter to Wallace Townsend, Aug. 27, 1917. CND.

tional Cooperation, which had charge of compiling the pamphlets, wrote Aydelotte:

A recent resolution of your council concerning the publication and distribution of the official account of German war practices has been referred to the Committee on Public Information. You will be glad to know that we have in publication several pamphlets which bring out their plan of conquest and their military theory and practice. This should be ready in a few weeks.³²

Though this was not what the resolution called for, presumably the Oklahoma Council had to be satisfied.

Persuasion through propaganda is only one of the two general approaches used to bring people to support or oppose a given idea or movement. The other is coercion, either through force and violence or by the use of pressures of various kinds. When people become greatly excited or emotionally aroused it is relatively easy to use coercion effectively. In other words, the greater the success of the propaganda the more likely the exercise of coercion. In the history of this country tolerance has been a matter of compromise because of division, rather than a thing of the spirit. When fundamental differences of opinion on important questions which arouse the emotions are eliminated, tolerance toward small minorities is likely to disappear. The appeal to force and use of moral and economic pressures has never been far beneath the surface in American life. This tendency toward direct action is probably more quickly manifested in regions which are closest to the frontier conditions where vigilanteism so recently was a respected method for improving society. During the war years there was a strong disposition to coerce people into silence if they questioned the war or government policies, and to compel individuals to subscribe to Liberty Bonds and War Savings Stamps, and contribute to various gift campaigns, all in amounts fixed by local committees. It appears that these tendencies were much more pronounced in the Middle West and Rocky Mountain states. Probably one reason for this is the fact that more people there were more lukewarm in their support of the war, and more were farmers who were not so susceptible to propaganda and who could not be intimidated by more invisible pressures so easily as industrial workers in the northern and eastern cities. Whatever the reason the greatest open intolerance, and even violence, was manifested in the part of the country lying roughly west of the line of the Mississippi. At the same time that tremendous appeals were being made for national unity, coercive tactics did much to defeat the ends sought, for they left bitterness and ill-feeling where propaganda and persuasion would have accomplished the same purposes in most cases, without leaving a trail of bad blood behind.

In all funds drives quotas were fixed for states, counties, municipalities, rural districts, and ultimately for the individuals. Though

³² G. S. Ford to Aydelotte, Sept. 10, 1917. Committee on Public Information papers, The National Archives.

the quotas were generally allocated by some rule of thumb method, particularly for the individual, the system put committees and councils of defense under considerable pressure to raise the amount for fear of having the loyalty of the community questioned. Local committees often simply decreed what the individual should do. For example, a citizen of Nardin, Oklahoma wrote the Council of National Defense that the people of his district were dissatisfied with the way the United War Work campaign just concluded had been carried on. He continued:

Have the Committees the right to demand a certain amount of money regardless of what you wish to give and threaten to arrest you etc. if you do not give what they say.

I have bought bonds and stamps to the amount of \$600 and my property valuation about \$7000.00.

I offered \$10.00 to the last drive and they would not accept less than \$20.00 and threaten to arrest me.

Have they the right to proceed that way?

The National Council referred the letter to the Oklahoma Council, with what result is not known.

Often the county or local council was not actually a participant, or at least an active party, in applying illegal or extra-legal measures, but under the organization which existed in Oklahoma these bodies could have regulated the activities of the particular committees which drew complaints. An individual from Catesby complained to the National Council of the tactics used by the local War Savings Committee. The stamp division of the Treasury Department opposed coercion, but it had no means of controlling the local committees. The Catesby letter was also referred to the Oklahoma Council. Westfall in commenting on it admitted that there had been considerable trouble in Oklahoma over the War Savings pledges because definite quotas were given to school districts, and then local committees made assessments on individuals to meet these quotas. "Of course those in charge of the local organization were often over zealous and often made statements that should not have been made and could not be backed up." The evils of the method were accentuated by the extreme drought which had left many of the farmers with "75% more pledges hanging over them than they can pay." He concluded:

Of course you know that in every community there are always some people who understand just one method of appeal, that is, they MUST do their part.³³

Community pressure was exerted with great force and by unique methods. The *Daily Oklahoman*, in describing the plans of the war loan committee of Oklahoma City for the First Liberty Loan, headlined the story as follows:

³³ Westfall to Arthur Fleming, Aug. 26, 1918, and attached correspondence. The same date Westfall wrote to the complainant at Catesby: "Under no circumstances, after such a year as this, should you sell any of your milk cows in order to meet your pledge. At least do not do it until we are certain that such sacrifice is necessary for the good of the Government." *Ibid.*

BUY BONDS LEST
SLACKER WAGON
WILL GET YOU

and sub-heads stated "Tidal Wave of Patriotism Arouse City's Business Men to Action. Employees Must Buy or Quit Their Jobs. Emotion Touches Hearts of Men Gathered to Plan Fund Campaign." The story then explains that the committee had agreed that those who did not take the amount of bonds they were able to buy would be "subpoenaed" by a "strong arm" committee, placed in the "slacker wagon," and hauled to the Chamber of Commerce where the war loan executives would be in continuous session to receive them.^{34a} The next day headlines in the same paper stated that "Bond Sales Must Increase or City Pass for Slacker," and "Determined Methods to be Used to Compel Quota to be Taken." Though the committee continued to threaten to give rides in the "slacker wagon" the press fails to record any instances of its use. Perhaps the threat was sufficient, for the city did raise its quota. The Cleveland County Council announced that those who were slow in doing their duty were going to be brought to time. And for the War Stamp drive they erected a "slacker pen" on the main street, and stated that those who failed to "do their duty" would be thrown in it and held until they made up their minds to do what they were asked to do.³⁴ The exemption board of Alfalfa County laid down the dictum that the young men who had been exempted from the draft in order to grow crops should either "Buy a Bond or Fight." The board, it was stated, had been forced to call in many young farmers and asked them to explain why they had not bought bonds. When the choice was put to them, every one bought bonds. The success of the various methods used in the county is attested by the fact that with a county quota of \$297,000, subscriptions totalling \$650,000 were secured.³⁵

Somewhat like the "Great Fear" which swept over Paris in the Revolution was the great fright in much of the United States during the war that disloyalty, sedition and spies were threatening the country on every hand. The State and many local Councils were very active in arousing the people to be on constant watch for disloyal and seditious persons and acts. Since the State Council did not define "disloyalty," however, each person or committee was elected to use the accusation against whomsoever in their opinion fell within the category. This was a rather important omission, since in time of war even legitimate criticism of government may

^{34a} *Daily Oklahoman*, June 8, 1917.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, Sept. 22, 1918. Incidentally, it may be pointed out that the vague manner in which we use the English language is a cause of difficulty in time of emotional excitation. Terms such as "duty", "slacker", "loyal", "disloyal", when used by Washington officials often had a quite different connotation to the translation of them into action by many communities.

³⁵ *Daily Oklahoman*, April 15, 1918.

be regarded by super-patriots as acts of sedition. A loyalty pledge was widely circulated through the councils and schools. Though the pledge itself contained nothing that any loyal American could object to, the campaign naturally served to arouse greater fear and produce an atmosphere where intolerance was likely to arise against innocent persons. The pledge read as follows:

I recognize the danger that arises from the slacker who opposes the country. I realize that every breeder of sedition is as great a menace to our homes and our freedom as are our armed enemies across the sea. I therefore pledge myself to report to the chairman of my school district council of defense or to my county defense chairman any disloyal act or utterance that I may at any time know of. I will stamp out the enemies at home whose every act or word means more American graves in France.³⁶

The anti-sedition campaign was pushed actively. A news release of February 6, stated that:

The message of patriotism and the nation's needs will be carried into thousands of school districts in Oklahoma as the result of the general response to the call of county councils of defense for district representatives to meet in convention at the various county seats on February 1.

A campaign of rigid law enforcement against sedition has been launched by the Oklahoma State Council of Defense which has created and will maintain throughout the war a "Loyalty Bureau." With thousands of signers of loyalty pledges in the school districts of Oklahoma and the admonition of the State Council of Defense to report to it every act or word of disloyalty in Oklahoma, the necessity for such a bureau was felt. The names of disloyal persons, the charges supported, where possible by two affidavits, should be reported to the Loyalty Bureau. .³⁷

Mr. G. B. Parker, editor of the *Oklahoma News*, was placed in charge of the Loyalty Bureau, and the plan called for the appointment of a "loyalty chairman" in every county in the state. "The object is to seek out systematically disloyal people, educate those who are ignorant and jail those who are persistently disloyal." Upon the chairman was imposed the duty of carrying out "a systematic campaign to get cities to pass ordinances" and to "work through the Speakers Bureau for the education of those people who have not yet been reached."³⁸

³⁶ Copy in CND files. Westfall to Elliott Smith, Feb. 19, 1918, reported that 300,000 people had signed this pledge through the school district defense councils. *Ibid.* Needless to say, the State Councils Section was extremely lukewarm toward such campaigns as this because in the superheated atmosphere of the time they increased the tendency of individuals and groups to absurd interpretations of harmless acts as seditious.

³⁷ Copy in Okla. Hist. Soc. The reference to "rigid law enforcement" is rather obscure since there was no state sedition statute.

³⁸ Report to the National Council, dated Feb. 23, 1918. CND. In the same report the Oklahoma Council stated that some weeks before it had furnished anti-sedition ordinances to county councils and asked that they take the matter up with their city authorities. A questionnaire to cities "shows that about fifty per cent" have passed these laws. "Not many convictions are made but the moral effect is good." See also *Daily Oklahoman*, Dec. 3, 1917 for account of the "model" ordinance passed by Frederick, Okla., which prohibited the circulation of seditious literature or speaking of a seditious character.

Even though Oklahoma had a small foreign born population, few war industries of importance, and was far removed from the center of the war, yet its authorities were more fearful of seditious activities than those of some of the Eastern states. Probably one reason for this was the fear of the I. W. W. activities, particularly in the oil fields.³⁹ The Tulsa County Council of Defense, which was described as "the most active" county council in the state,⁴⁰ was especially energetic in investigating and prosecuting cases deemed seditious, and in effecting a secret organization throughout the county to watch disloyal persons. "They have worked with other organizations to develop a really effective plan."⁴¹ A mob of vigilantes who styled themselves "Knights of Liberty took seventeen alleged I. W. W.'s from the custody of the Tulsa police, beat them, drove hot tar into the wounds, covered them with feathers and drove them from the city. This occurred on November 9, 1917."⁴²

Upon what evidence we do not know, but in the spring of 1918 the State Council became convinced that a widespread, well-organized and "flagrant" campaign of German propaganda was being promoted in the state. At the monthly meeting in March, it announced that local patriotic organizations must take immediate measures to smash the movement. A resolution was adopted calling

³⁹ See for example, Virginia Pope, *Newspaper Treatment of the Green Corn Rebellion*, Manuscript, Master's Thesis, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1940.

⁴⁰ Aydelotte to Porter, Jan. 4, 1918. CND.

⁴¹ Oklahoma Council report to the National Council, Dec. 29, 1917. CND.

⁴² See *Tulsa World*, Nov. 10, 1917, and *Daily Oklahoman*, same date; also report made by John B. Meserve, "I. W. W. and pro-German Activities in Tulsa, Oklahoma and Surrounding Territory Coming to the Attention of the Tulsa County Council of Defense." CND. The report and Meserve's letter accompanying it, dated Jan. 17, 1918, shows strong emphasis by the Tulsa County Council on investigative work. He complained that though the council employed two investigators, they were not able to keep up with the work, and urged that the Council of National Defense impress upon the Department of Justice the necessity of providing an assistant to the local representative of the department. The uneasiness regarding the activities of the I. W. W. was not confined to Oklahoma nor to the oil fields. Trouble occurred in mining towns, logging camps, etc. Federal officials were alert to the possibilities of danger from this source, and it was at their request that Meserve sent a copy of his report to Washington.

In accordance with its policy of "let no guilty man escape" the Tulsa Council investigated a wide range of cases, many of which were offenses covered by no law, state or federal. The list includes Liberty Bond "slackers," questionable corporations, exchanging stock in unreliable concerns for Liberty Bonds, and of men evading their duties (whatever that may mean). A partial list of the docket disposed of includes the following: 84 cases of disloyalty (several of those investigated were sent to the insane asylum); 18 deserters, 24 applications for Red Cross; 81 cases of failure to register under the draft; 4 men in the draft for failure to support their families; 20 Liberty Bond "slackers" ("These were made to see the light."); 13 cases of defrauding soldiers' families; and 17 questionable stock corporations which had the sale of their stock stopped. A total of 319 cases were made in which full reports were filed, while many petty cases were investigated but no record made. *Tulsa County in the World War*, compiled by William T. Lampe. An authorized history, published by the Tulsa County Historical Society, Tulsa, 1919.

upon the county councils to deal with sedition locally. The Council believed that the federal laws were not sufficient to cope with the situation and again called upon all cities and towns to enact anti-sedition ordinances.⁴³ At the same time the Oklahoma County Council was stirred to fearful activity against seditious persons. John R. Boardman, chairman of the county council's investigative committee, (his committee was popularly known as the "strong-arm squad") announced that a great drive would begin on June 1 against German propaganda. This drive, he said, was the result of investigations of several cases reported of pro-German meetings and disloyal conversations. Boardman stated flatly that "Nothing but the English language was going to be spoken in this county until the war is over." He declared that teams of loyal citizens, endowed with authority to ask as many questions as they pleased and to find out what they pleased, would start out in a systematic crusade to stamp out every particle of German propaganda.⁴⁴

The state of mind reflected in the above mentioned activities could easily lead to violence against suspected persons. And in many communities such violence did occur. The office of a dentist in Oklahoma City was wrecked. Windows of tradesmen in Collinsville were broken and the life of one man threatened by a mob. At Shattuck the local council compelled one man to kiss the flag and swear allegiance. At Bessie, a farmer was taken from his bed at three o'clock in the morning and given a coating of tar, presumably for protesting against the action of a self-appointed committee which had refused to allow John A. Simpson of the Farmers' Union to speak. It had been rumored that the latter was disloyal. A mob at Elk City took the Socialist lecturer, William Madison Hicks, from the police, coated him with tar and feathers and ordered him to leave the country. The greatest outbreak of all in Tulsa has been mentioned previously. There were perhaps other instances of no less reprehensible actions, but apparently most cases were settled by more peaceable pressure methods. Governor Williams, in discussing the famous Praeger lynching in Illinois, half-way condoned the actions of the mobs in Oklahoma, at the same time insisting that the law must be respected. "Patriotic ardor must not be allowed to become a license for lawlessness," he said. However, the law had not been inclusive enough to handle effectively many enemies, and consequently the efforts of the loyalists should not be condemned too severely. But where drastic action was necessary, it should be left to the county councils.⁴⁵

⁴³ *Daily Oklahoman*, March 31, 1918.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.* See also issue of April 4, 1918, for feature article describing Boardman and his work.

⁴⁵ *Daily Oklahoman*, April 21, 1918. This was less than a month before the Congress enacted the amendment to the Espionage Act commonly known as the Sedition act, which did outlaw practically all forms of objectionable agitation which had caused so much mob violence.

Until records of investigations made by the Department of Justice and by semi-official and private bodies become available for study of the exact nature of the evidence against those who were often classed as disloyal, but against whom no legal charges were ever brought, it will be impossible to know just how much disloyalty did exist in Oklahoma and the nation during the war. In the heat of war time a mere charge that a certain person is disloyal is of itself no major worth in evaluating the question. Too many charges were spread by rumor, too many generalizations were made that pro-German activities were rampant. Many of those suspected were undoubtedly not Pro-German, but by the standards of the extremists they were not pro-American. Evidence available indicates that there was little actual sedition and relatively little actual sympathy for the enemy which was expressed in tangible form. Political, economic and social views were at the bottom of most of the trouble. An emotionally aroused populace, however, made little distinction between acts committed to aid the enemy and those committed to further unpopular views which had been held long before war was declared. In the popular view all were equally seditious. Federal officials frowned upon the threats and agitation of the super-patriots as likely to encourage lawlessness and mob violence, but few of them had the courage to denounce such actions; their views lie buried in confidential correspondence and inter-office memoranda.⁴⁶

As a central point to which all sorts of complaints could be brought, no matter how petty they might be, if they represented the views of patriots, the state councils were unexcelled. Hundreds of these reports ultimately found their way into the files of the Council of National Defense, either directly from the complainants or by being referred from state councils. For example, one Oklahoman complained about an advertisement for Fatima cigarettes, one of the popular brands of the time, in which was reproduced a facsimile of one side of the regular wrapper. Though the Turkish star and crescent was the most conspicuous feature, he was particularly incensed at what he took to be a German cross on the picture.⁴⁷ The National Council apparently ignored this complaint, but not so another one from Oklahoma, which brought about an extensive investigation. The Oklahoma County Council complained of a Jersey City manufacturer who sold bags of candy, in which was a premium consisting of a little ribbon with a pin to fasten it to the clothes, and from which hung a crude replica (apparently) of the

⁴⁶ It will be remembered that Attorney General Gregory did publicly denounce the lawless actions of the patriots; and on July 26, 1918 President Wilson issued a public appeal to the American people to cease committing lawless acts against those on the unpopular side of the war issues. Wilson asked Creel to prepare the way by suitable advance publicity, which was done. The appeal was also preceded by considerable correspondence among federal agencies interested.

⁴⁷ Westfall to Fleming with enclosure, Aug. 31, 1918. CND.

German Iron Cross. The complaint and exhibit the Oklahoma Council sent to Washington with the injunction that "It seems to us that a practice of this kind should not be permitted." The National Council referred the matter to the Bureau of Investigation of the Department of Justice and asked them to give it prompt attention, "as we feel that this is a procedure which is entirely detrimental to the public welfare." They also requested the New Jersey Council of Defense to investigate. The two agencies failed to locate any disloyalists. Instead they found that the offender was a little manufacturer who had an assortment of premiums of various nations on hand, and that he sometimes used one then another as bait, but no evidence of disloyalty.⁴⁸

The Oklahoma Council, as did those of most of the states, co-operated in organizing the state for the American Protective League, an organization which claimed a membership of 250,000 watchers for disloyalty, and which had the approval of the Department of Justice. Though not generally known at the time, the League worked through the National Council, and through it the state councils, particularly in the selection of its personnel.⁴⁹

Oklahoma was one of the more radical states in attempting to eliminate the use of the German language from the schools and public places. The Oklahoma Council approved of the campaign against the language as part of its general campaign against disloyalty, but to what extent it initiated the movement is not clear. Use of the language aroused anger in many communities and it was partly for this reason that many officials favored abandonment of its use. In its final report the State Council stated:

The elimination of the German language also had a hearty effect in many, many communities where loyal citizens in some instances would probably have resorted to mob violence had not the Germans ceased to speak the German language in their churches and meetings.⁵⁰

Though the State Council was obsessed with the sedition mania and through its agitation stimulated lawless acts by extremists, on the whole it showed restraint in dealing with the problems of disloyalty. It claimed that it "always attempted, usually succeeding, to educate the people to the right attitude rather than to prosecute or ostracize them among their neighbors." This was, of course, in accord with the policy of the Wilson administration, but some of the local communities were less tolerant.

In some other respects the State Council resorted to more direct action. Oklahoma went to greater extremes than any other state in prohibiting traveling shows from exhibiting. Fearing this was part of a general movement sweeping over the country to bar them as non-essential industries, the shows poured protests and pleas for

⁴⁸ Westfall to Fleming, July 30, 1918; Cravens to Bielaski, Aug. 3; and other correspondence attached. CND, 14-A2 (49, 78).

⁴⁹ See, for example, Westfall to Clarkson, Oct. 22, 1918. CND.

⁵⁰ *Sooners in the War*, Jan. 4, 1919, p. 51.

their protection into the offices of the Council of National Defense and the Committee on Public Information.⁵¹

In its final report the State Council summed up the situation thus:

Many county councils of defense called for help in eliminating the traveling tent shows of the poorer class. They argued that the shows were a real detriment to the community, and in addition they took out a large amount of money for which [they] returned nothing. An order from the State Council and a short publicity campaign caused this class of people to pass by the State of Oklahoma, leaving the money to go into War Savings Stamps and other war campaigns.⁵²

The report might have added that where other means failed force was used. After he had ignored a warning by the Mayes County council not to show in the county, the manager of one show was arrested by the chairman of the county council and the sheriff, and the State Council approved the action.⁵³

Falling within the same category as the above, so far as legal power is concerned, were the activities of the county councils in restricting bond salesmen and forcing men into war time jobs. From Stephens County came the report that the chairman of the county council was going to make it his duty to determine if securities offered for sale in the county were necessary to the conduct of the war, and where he found they were not, the salesmen would either find other jobs or be asked to leave the county. He was quoted as saying that

until the legislature enacts a law that will weed out unnecessary and unreliable corporations, which it surely will do at its next session, it is the duty of patriotic men of Oklahoma to defend their neighbors against misguidance.⁵⁴

⁵¹ See for example, telegram from L. B. Crenshaw, Happy Hour Shows, Erie, Pennsylvania, to George Creel (sent from Marion, Kans.), June 15, 1918, and Creel's reply, June 21, CPI file 1-A1; telegram from Clifton Kelly Show and Wilson's Wild Animal Circus, from Hartford, Ark., to CND, June 1, 1918, and letter, L. S. Kelly, from Van Buren, Ark., to CND, June 13, 1918, CND, in which they outlined their understanding of the policy laid down by the government and reviewing their plight. Little comfort was obtained from the reply of either Creel or the National Council, the former sending a copy of the *Official Bulletin*, which contained a list of the essential industries, and the latter stating that they were referring the matter to the Commission on Training Camp Activities of the War Department and to U. S. Railroad Administration.

⁵² *Sooners in the War*, Jan. 4, 1919, p. 53.

⁵³ Telegram, Westfall to Clarkson, Oct. 5, 1918, CND. In reply to a letter from the National Council enclosing a number of telegrams from companies affected, Westfall wrote: "There are a few good shows affected by this movement, but as you doubtless know, most of them are run by the riff-raff of the country. They are a decidedly immoral influence and they do nothing but demoralize local conditions and take away a lot of good money.

"We can report to you that there are very few counties in the State of Oklahoma now that will permit these traveling shows to stay put in their county." Westfall to Cravens, June 6, 1918. CND.

The suspicion is pretty deep that the councils of defense were simply using the war situation as an excuse for doing what many people desired on moral and financial grounds, but since there were no statutes in their favor they were unable to do without the subterfuge of connection with the war.

⁵⁴ *Daily Oklahoman*, July 21, 1918.

As the war progressed, the induction of men into the army and the demands of war production created a labor shortage which became serious in many sections of the country. Like so many other aspects of human behavior, it was no longer a matter of individual choice as to whether a man should work or remain idle. Despite any constitutional objections that forced labor, except in punishment for crimes, was slavery the people could not regard idleness with equanimity when they thought their national existence was at stake, and when young men were being drafted into the army where they might be forced to give their lives. In a few states, as West Virginia and Maryland, state vagrancy laws were passed. The Arkansas State Council urged municipalities to enact ordinances which would in effect outlaw idleness. Following General Crowder's "Work or Fight Order," which decreed that those who were not usefully employed would have their deferred classification cancelled and be inducted into the army immediately, the states cooperated in enforcing the order; and also acted to end idleness of men not of military age. On October 10, 1918, the Oklahoma Council ordered the county councils to take immediate action to round up loafers to fill quotas of men needed in munition plants. They were instructed to get in touch with community labor boards and get the men. Loafers of draft age who refused to comply with the work order were to be taken before the draft boards and certified for military service. Others should have vagrancy orders filed against them. Every unemployed man who was able to work was to be forced to useful employment regardless of his financial status.⁵⁵

Next to the war itself, one of our greatest tragedies, perhaps, was the disintegration of the great war machinery at the end of hostilities. When real reconstruction was needed, the organizations through which it might have been accomplished had disappeared. The way the war machine crumbled after the Armistice was signed has been compared to the dispersion of a football crowd after a game. And the simile is a very apt one. Reaction set in immediately. Those who had felt uplifted by the call of national service suddenly suffered a great nostalgia for home. Clerks on the job one day simply failed to appear for work the next, often leaving without even so much as cleaning off their desks. Where organization and unity of purpose had been the accepted goal and method, now the individual reverted to his own. Though it can remain only a conjecture, it is interesting to speculate upon what might have been done to prevent the great failure of the 1920's if the war machinery which had been constructed to maintain public opinion and public morale had been kept functioning during the post-war years. If the Committee on Public Information could have been continued with a sensible propaganda to guide those who in their

⁵⁵ Westfall to Elliott Smith, Oct. 28, 1918, CND; *Daily Oklahoman*, Oct. 10, 1918.

confusion were seeking guidance, aided by the National-State Councils System which covered the United States like a web to act as a clearing house, certainly policies of reconstruction, had there been any, could have been transmitted quickly to every individual to counteract the narrow reaction which swept the country.

The Field Division of the National Council (the State Councils Section had been absorbed into this division in a reorganization effected in October, 1918) had been studying the effects of the coming of peace for some time before the Armistice brought fighting to an end. Immediately after hostilities ceased the Division officials began attempts to hold the council system together. For some months a semblance of organization was maintained, but in most states the organization consisted of little more than an understaffed office force to handle the mail. Oklahoma was appealed to keep together its community council organization, particularly, in order to care for returning soldiers and sailors, keep the counties alert to the detection of deserters, and to supervise the solicitation of funds for post-war relief so as to protect the public from spurious organizations.⁵⁶ It appeared, however, that the Oklahoma Council believed that it had been created to do war work only and wanted to disband.⁵⁷ A change in the state administration may possibly have contributed to the disbanding of state and county organizations. Governor J. B. A. Robertson succeeded Governor Williams on January 13, 1919. In the absence of the official records the exact facts relating to the winding up of the Council's affairs remain somewhat obscure. The press seems to have given no attention to the matter. It appears that two days after his inauguration, Governor Robertson ordered the state and local councils to disband. The handling of post-war work was to be left to whatever local organizations would assume the responsibilities. The new governor seems to have favored the creation of a new statutory agency which would resemble more state and county welfare boards.⁵⁸

In summary it may be said that certain conclusions may be expressed rather hesitantly, because evidence admittedly is not complete. That the State Council attempted to carry out most of the plans and policies and suggestions submitted to it by the National Council seems certain. That it furnished wise and aggressive leadership of its own initiative, which the county and community councils

⁵⁶ National Council to Oklahoma Council, Dec. 21, 1918. CND.

⁵⁷ Shenton to Reynolds, Memorandum summarizing the status of state councils, April 2, 1919. CND.

⁵⁸ Information Service, CND, to Mellitta E. Horst, Librarian, Community Councils of Illinois, who had made inquiry particularly of the status of the Tulsa organization, dated April 17, 1919. CND, 15-A1. Burr Gibbons was quoted as giving the above information in a letter dated March 26, 1919. However, the National Council wrote Bessie A. McClenahan, St. Louis, Missouri, May 12, 1919, giving Oklahoma as one of the states in which the council was still in existence, and stating that a bill had been introduced in the legislature for its continuance. The Senate and House Journals do not record the introduction of such a measure.

followed, is less certain. Perhaps in the more rural counties, local councils looked to the state body for guidance. In others, such as Tulsa, where an aggressive leadership was in control, the State Council passed on suggestions received from Washington, and perhaps aided in correlating national programs into a state campaign, but hardly provided the leadership. Until more evidence to the contrary is produced, the belief must stand that much of the scare that widespread disloyalty and sedition existed was due to fear and the excited state of public opinion. This condition was exaggerated by extremists, who in time of excitement are likely to achieve positions of importance. At the same time those who are less extreme in their views, but probably just as patriotic, are silenced by fear of being charged with disloyalty if they oppose the extremists. On the one hand the State Council did seek to restrain the more extreme elements, thus following the policies emanating from Washington; but on the other hand, through embracing the spy mania, publicizing the need for alertness in reporting seditious utterances, and circulating loyalty pledges with all the implications contained therein, it contributed to the state of mind which made intolerance and lawless coercion arise. It seems a truism that democracy can last only when the people follow the rule of law. Danger arises when small groups, whether they be official or private, take the law into their own hands, and, even though the motives may be considered worthy, dictate to individuals what ideas, and even property rights, they may have. To quote an inscription on the Department of Justice Building in Washington: "Where law ends tyranny begins." Yet in numerous cases, county and local councils, and in fewer instances the State Council, admittedly acted to control matters not covered by law, justifying themselves on the grounds of national needs and patriotism. The experiences of the last war may prove helpful in the present World War.

OKLAHOMA IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

By JOHN ALLEY¹

Many of us retain a vivid memory of the stirring days from the sinking of the battleship "Maine" February 15, to the declaration of war with Spain, April 19. In the year of our Lord, 1898, nations still respected the laws of war and common decency. The first blow of that war fell a week after the declaration of war, instead of before it. Interestingly enough this blow also came in the Pacific, when Dewey destroyed the Spanish fleet in Manila bay on May 1.

It is an appropriate time to recall the facts which represent the military effort of the potential state of Oklahoma in that first foreign war of this generation. At that time the area of what is now the state of Oklahoma consisted of Oklahoma and Indian Territories, then known as the "Twin Territories." The estimated population of this area in 1898 was approximately 700,000. From this area and population the available records show that three troops of cavalry and five companies of infantry, a total of 849 officers and men, went into uniform for service in the Spanish-American war, having been recruited on the volunteer basis that was then in use.

The actual war with Spain lasted exactly 115 days, the hostilities closing with the protocol signed August 12, 1898, although the peace treaty was not ratified until February 6, 1899. The military operations in Cuba were confined to two engagements: a two-hour skirmish at Las Qausimas on June 24, and a two-day battle at Santiago, July 1-2. In these two engagements Oklahoma suffered 34 battle casualties; 7 killed and 27 wounded. The Twin Territories divided this roll of honor almost equally between them, with the Indian Territory leading by four names.

The casualty list for the eastern half of the present state of Oklahoma follows:

Killed: Tilden W. Dawson, Vinita; Silas R. Enyart, Sapulpa; Milo A. Hendricks, Muskogee; William T. Santo, Choteau.

Died: Yancy Kyle, McAlester. (Died of fever)

Wounded: William C. Carpenter, Vinita; Ed Culver, Muskogee; John W. Davis, Vinita; Captain Richard C. Day, Vinita; Thomas Isbell, Vinita; Joe A. Kline, Vinita; Frank

¹The writer of this article came to Oklahoma in a covered wagon in 1890. In 1898 he enlisted at Kingfisher, Oklahoma Territory and served in the Spanish-American War with Company "M," First Territorial Volunteer Infantry. He also served with Oklahoma troops during the Mexican Border troubles of 1916-17, and was with the American Expeditionary Forces in front line operations in the Meuse-Argonne sector in the fall of 1918. The courtesy of the *Daily Oklahoman* is acknowledged for the permission given the writer to use material from an article of similar nature which he contributed for publication on July 4, 1937.

R. McDonald, Oologah; Thomas F. Meagher, Muskogee; Richard L. Oskison, Vinita; Nathaniel M. Poe, Adair; George H. Seaver, Muskogee; William M. Simms, Vinita; Lieutenant John R. Thomas, Muskogee; Schuyler C. Whitney, Pryor Creek.

The casualty list for Oklahoma Territory was:

Killed: Captain Allyn K. Capron, Fort Sill; Roy W. Cashion, Hennessey.

Wounded: William Baily, Norman; Fred N. Beal, Kingfisher; Dilwyn M. Bell, Guthrie; Alexander H. Denham, Oklahoma City; Edwin M. Hill, Tecumseh; Thomas M. Holmes, Newkirk; Shelby F. Ishler, Enid; Edward W. Johnston, Cushing; Robert L. McMillen, Shawnee; Henry Meagher, El Reno; Marcellus L. Newcomb, Kingfisher; John D. Rhoades Hennessey; Starr W. Wetmore, Newkirk.

President McKinley issued two calls for volunteers in response to which Oklahoma and Indian Territory engaged in two feverish periods of recruiting. In each of these, our territories participated jointly with Arizona and New Mexico Territories in filling quotas for two regiments. Under the first call a regiment of cavalry was organized which became the "First U. S. Volunteer Cavalry." Under the second call a regiment of infantry was recruited which became the "First Territorial Volunteer Infantry." In the former regiment our territories furnished three troops and in the later, five companies, the Territories of Arizona and New Mexico furnishing the balance of each organization. The cavalry regiment was organized within 30 days after war was declared while the job of getting the infantry regiment into form did not get under way until some 60 days later.

The cavalry regiment, previously noted, became known as the "Rough Riders." The brief career of this regiment is so well known to Oklahomans and others that little need be added. All the Oklahoma casualties in the military operations in Cuba, above listed, were members of troops "D" and "L" of this regiment.

Mobilization of the organization was completed at San Antonio, Texas, by the middle of May, 1898; by the end of that month it was en route by train for Tampa, Florida. At this point four troops and all the horses were left, the other eight troops, dismounted, sailing for Cuba on June 13, as part of General Shafter's expeditionary forces. Landing at Daiquiri, Cuba, on June 22, it was brigaded with the first and tenth regular cavalry (the latter being Negro troops) under General Young, in General Joe Wheeler's cavalry division. Two days later this brigade engaged in a two-hour combat at Las Guasimas with a Spanish column which was moving toward Santiago.

From the viewpoint of the Spaniards, this brief combat was in the nature of a rearguard action from which the Spanish forces withdrew in good order, taking their wounded with them. They

moved directly westward a few miles and joined the remainder of the Santiago defense forces which had taken up a position just east of the city. This Spanish defense line had its left center resting on San Juan hill a mile east of Santiago; its left flank extended three miles to the northeast to the strong point known as El Caney, and its right flank was extended to Moro Castle at the mouth of Santiago harbor.

A week later, on July 1 and 2, the "Rough Riders," still as a part of the second brigade of Wheeler's cavalry division, participated in the attack which dislodged the Spaniards from San Juan hill and the El Caney fortifications, forcing them back into the environs of Santiago. The following day Cervera's Spanish fleet sailed out of Santiago and was promptly destroyed by Sampson's blockading squadrons. Immediately thereafter negotiations for the surrender of the city and its defense forces were opened. After a delay of 15 days the surrender was accomplished on July 17. This incident ended the war so far as Cuba and the "Rough Riders" were concerned. The total losses of the regiment in the brief campaign were 128, of whom 23 were killed and 105 wounded. Under the circumstances these losses were severe, amounting to more than 20 percent of the personnel engaged. August 7, the regiment sailed for Montauk Point, Long Island, landing there August 15 and a month later it was mustered out. Thus ended the brief career of what was probably the most highly publicized regiment during its existence, of any fighting unit in American military history.

Owing to the delays encountered by a bewildered war department, the period of recruiting for the second group of military units raised in Oklahoma and Indian Territories did not get under way until the first days of July. These units became company "D" of the first battalion, and companies "I," "K," "L" and "M" of the third battalion, First Territorial Volunteer Infantry. John F. Stone, of Guthrie, then Assistant Attorney General of Oklahoma Territory, was commissioned as Major and became the commanding officer of this battalion. The cities where these units were mustered in and the company commander in each case, follow:

Muskogee—Company "D"—Captain Earl Edmundson.

Guthrie—Company "I"—Captain Harry Barnes.

Chandler—Company "K"—Captain Roy Hoffman.

Stillwater—Company "L"—Captain Robert Lowry.

Kingfisher—Company "M"—Captain Fred Boynton.

As previously indicated, the quota contributed by Oklahoma and Indian Territories in this infantry regiment was much larger than that in the cavalry regiment, raised under the first call for volunteers. A company of infantry in 1898 was made up of three officers and 106 enlisted men (privates and non-commissioned officers). The enlisted personnel of a troop of cavalry was about 25 percent less than this. As a result, the five companies of infantry took more than double the number of Oklahomans into the military

service than the three troops of cavalry had done. The officer personnel of these five infantry companies justified the confidence which was placed in them then and later.

In the original organization of the three troops of cavalry from Oklahoma only two troop commanders were commissioned from our territories. These men were Captain Robert B. Houston, Guthrie, troop "D," and Captain Allyn K. Capron, Fort Sill, troop "L." The captain of troop "M" was Robert H. Bruce, of Mineola, Texas. In addition, three lieutenants were commissioned from Oklahoma Territory and three from Indian Territory as follows:

Oklahoma Territory—Lieutenant Schuyler A. McGinnis, Newkirk; Lieutenant Jacob Schweizer, El Reno; Lieutenant Albert S. Johnson, Oklahoma City.

Indian Territory—Lieutenant Richard C. Day, Vinita; Lieutenant John R. Thomas, Muskogee; Lieutenant Ode C. Nichols, Durant.

Later on Lieutenant McGinnis was promoted to captain and placed in command of troop "I" and Lieutenant Day became captain of troop "L." Within 30 minutes after the firing opened at Las Guasimas, June 24, Captain Capron was dead, the first army officer to be killed in the war.

The writer enjoyed the interesting experience of having enlisted in both these regiments. He was rejected on his first enlistment because he exceeded the prescribed height for cavalymen by four inches, but was accepted on his second. Six feet, two inches, constitute no bar to an infantryman, providing other items of one's anatomy check properly, such as weight, waist and chest measurements, feet, heart, lungs, eyesight, teeth, and a few other incidentals. The physical examinations and mustering in of these applicants for enlistment in these organizations was a hurried and slipshod process. The number of applicants at each enlistment station was much larger than the quota which could be accepted. As a result of the haste which characterized the examining process many applicants were accepted who should have been rejected and during the brief period of service which followed, a number of men in each organization proved physically unfit and were discharged for disability. Naturally these discharged men promptly applied for, and secured pensions on the ground that the disability was acquired in line of duty. From personal contact with men in the service I am convinced that a number of these volunteers who gave in their ages as thirty-five to forty were actually nearer sixty. Experience has proven that the volunteer system of recruitment for military service in time of emergency is distinctly inferior to the selective service plan and much less democratic.

It was a motley group of husky pioneers who assembled at Fort Reno near the middle of July, 1898, the point of mobilization for this Oklahoma infantry battalion. "The butcher, the baker, the candlestick maker" was an entirely inadequate description of

the half-thousand recruits mobilized at Fort Reno immediately following their muster-in at the home stations. A recent check of the muster roll of company "M" discloses the fact that occupations of the 106 enlisted men ranged all the way from lawyer, teacher and bookkeeper to bricklayer, cowboy and bartender. In all, 26 occupations are listed; ages ranged from 17 to 42. Ten married men were included and three foreign countries contributed their varying quotas.

These five companies were soon established in camp on the sun-baked prairie slope immediately east of Fort Reno. There we did "squads east and west" in the blistering July and August heat, wearing army blue woollens. But woolen uniforms, worn during strenuous drill exercises during Oklahoma's hottest season, were not the worst of the discomforts we suffered. We were crowded into small wall tents, without floors, other than the bare ground. No sleeping cots were furnished. Each soldier had a "bedsack" which he filled with straw and placed on the ground inside the tent. The balance of the bed equipment was a blanket—no pillow, no sheets. Our meals were prepared in an open kitchen over which was stretched a canvas, without walls or fly screens. Our latrines were open ditches screened only by piles of brush. Thus, flies circulated freely from the kitchen to the latrine and back again.

It was a happy relief when orders came to join the balance of the regiment at Camp Hamilton, Kentucky. News of the signing of the armistice had taken a lot of the enthusiasm out of us but the bluegrass hills of Kentucky added zest to the otherwise humdrum life of camp routine, and were a wholesome respite from the burning sun of an Oklahoma summer. The camp at Lexington was a large one in which were a number of regiments which had been mobilized earlier than ours and were better drilled and seasoned. These soldiers, recruited from the cities of the eastern states, looked askance at us raw and rugged westerners. Rumors soon spread through the camp and the city of Lexington that we were a bunch of Indians, cowboys and desperadoes. Part of this was true as our Oklahoma companies had quite a sprinkling of Indians, while those from New Mexico and Arizona had many men of Mexican, as well as Indian blood. As a result ladies, young and older, visited our camp in throngs and insisted on meeting our Indians and cowboys.

When we joined the Arizona and New Mexico companies at Camp Hamilton, regimental parades and practice marches increased our interest in camp life. We learned that former Governor Myron H. McCord of Arizona was our colonel and that our lieutenant-colonel was a regular army officer, D. D. Mitchell. In the late autumn of 1898 the First Territorial Volunteer Infantry was moved to Camp Churchman, Albany, Georgia. It was mustered out of service at this latter camp on February 13, 1899.

When Congressman Hepburn of Iowa demanded that "the patriots of the land be asked to join in the war," it was natural

to assume that volunteers who returned from the war would be rewarded for their military service by political preference at the polls and through the appointive system. The years that have passed since the return of Oklahoma volunteers in the war with Spain have not recorded the same degree of public service honors which the generation following the Civil war heaped on those war veterans, north and south. In Oklahoma this rule seems to have been honored in its breach rather than in its observance.

Immediately after the war, former Captain F. L. Boynton of company "M," of Kingfisher, was an eager aspirant for a federal judgeship, but failed to get the appointment. In 1907, former Captain Roy Hoffman of Chandler, was a candidate for United States senator but was defeated by Thomas P. Gore. Captain Robert Lowry, of Stillwater, resumed his law practice in his home town, where he lived unostentatiously until his death a few years ago. So far as the writer knows he never became an aspirant for an important public office.

Two other captains of this regiment, both of Guthrie, Harry C. Barnes and James M. Wheeler, re-entered the military service in 1899 and spent the remainder of their active lives in the Coast Artillery Corps. Both rose to the grade of colonel; both performed distinctive service in the World War and both are now living quietly in retirement, Colonel Barnes at Hollywood and Colonel Wheeler in Washington, D. C. A third officer of this regiment, Lieutenant Richard Cravens, of Muskogee, likewise re-entered the military service, rose to the grade of colonel of coast artillery, served with distinction in the World War and was buried a few years ago with high military honors in Arlington National cemetery, Washington, D. C.

Among the enlisted men of this regiment Charles F. Barrett, who served as first sergeant of company "K," has enjoyed what is probably the longest period of public service of any of its former members. After the war he returned to his home town, Shawnee, and re-entered the newspaper business; served several terms in the state legislature and later became adjutant general of Oklahoma, holding this position longer than any of his predecessors.

Former Sergeant Charles West of company "M," was elected as the first attorney general of Oklahoma in 1907 and re-elected in 1910. In 1914 he was defeated as a candidate for the nomination of governor in the Democratic primary. He served as a captain of infantry in the World War and was a gas casualty in front line service with the Ninetieth division.

Corporal Omer K. Benedict of company "M" won the Republican nomination for governor of Oklahoma in 1926; polled more than 170,000 votes in the general election, being defeated by the Democratic candidate, Henry S. Johnston.

One of the best trained soldiers of my own company was sergeant John Hackett, of El Reno. After his return to Oklahoma,

Hackett enjoyed a long and interesting career as a peace officer, serving as deputy United States marshal and deputy sheriff of Canadian county. He remained active until the age of 80, serving as district court bailiff in his home town, El Reno, from which he enlisted in 1898. Prior to 1898 Hackett had served in the United States army. Our company commander used to call upon Hackett to execute the manual of arms in front of the company so the rest of us "rookies" could see how a real soldier handled his rifle.

Another good soldier of our company was Corporal David C. (Pat) Oates, of Alva, who also served as an Oklahoma peace officer. Pat Oates was deputy warden at the state penitentiary during the administrations of Governor Haskell and Cruce. He was a fearless chap whose physical courage cost him his life when he attempted, single-handed, to stop a desperate prison break at McAlester. Oates was shot down in cold blood by the leader of this break, but his challenge served as the undoing of the desperadoes, who, a few minutes later were riddled by the bullets of a prison guard, an expert rifleman who had been warned by the shooting which killed Oates.

The outstanding "Rough Rider" in the public service of Oklahoma was Captain Frank Frantz of Enid, later of Tulsa, recently deceased. At the outbreak of the war Frantz was living at Prescott, Arizona, where he was commissioned as first lieutenant in troop "A." Captain "Bucky" O'Neil, of this troop was killed July 1, during the attack on San Juan Hill. Frantz was promoted to captain, and after being mustered out came to Oklahoma. In 1904 President Roosevelt appointed Captain Frantz governor of Oklahoma territory. In 1907 Governor Frantz was nominated for state governor by the Republicans but was defeated by Charles N. Haskell of Muskogee, the Democratic nominee.

A number of other Rough Riders filled public positions in Oklahoma and Indian territories. Prominent among these were Chris Madsen who served as regimental quartermaster sergeant in the First Volunteer cavalry. Madsen's career as soldier, peace officer and public official is too well known to Oklahomans to call for further comment.

To me the outstanding war service family of Oklahoma is that of Territorial Governor Cassius M. Barnes. Both of Governor Barnes' sons served in the Spanish war; they also served in the World War, as did his grandson, Harry C. Barnes, jr. Their records follow:

1. Cassius B. Barnes was appointed to the United States Naval academy from Oklahoma Territory in 1891; graduated in 1895; served as Ensign in Admiral Sampson's blockading fleet off the Cuban coast in 1898. He was retired in 1912 with the rank of commander, but in 1917 was called back into active duty as instructor at the naval academy during the World War; now living in retirement in Manhasset, Long Island.

2. Harry C. Barnes, captain, Company "I," First Territorial Volunteer Infantry, 1898-99. Re-entered the military service in 1899 as first lieutenant in the 34th Volunteer Infantry; in service in the Philippine insurrection 1899-1901; promoted to captain and decorated with the silver star medal for gallantry in action. Later he was transferred to the Coast Artillery corps where he rose to the grade of colonel; served in the American expeditionary forces as colonel of artillery and awarded the distinguished service medal. Now living in retirement in Hollywood, California.

3. Harry C. Barnes jr., was born in his grandfather's home in Guthrie. Appointed to the United States Military academy from Oklahoma, he served as first lieutenant of infantry, American Expeditionary Forces, World war; twice cited for gallantry in action; now lieutenant colonel serving with the 3rd army corps.

After a lapse of four decades informed and dispassionate Americans will doubtless agree on certain advanced conclusions as to the "unpleasantness" of 1898. In the first place the war was something of a national disgrace in the matter of military unpreparedness. Sending troops into Cuba at the opening of a tropical summer, clothed in heavy blue woolens was ridiculous. Forcing the artillery of our regular army and the riflemen of our volunteer infantry to use black powder, which exposes their positions to the murderous fire of an enemy using smokeless powder, was worse than ridiculous. The lack of proper hospital and medical service in Cuba was little less disgraceful than the inadequate sanitation and medical service in southern mobilization camps which resulted in thousands of preventable cases of typhoid fever and hundreds of unnecessary deaths.

NOTES ON THE EARLY HISTORY OF STEPHENS COUNTY

J. G. CLIFT¹

The organization of a historical society in Stephens County has been discussed for two or three years. About the time we were ready to call a meeting for that purpose the war in Europe broke out, and everyone seemed to lose interest in any local matter. We thought at one time of organizing a society in connection with the Pickens County Cowpunchers Association, which is composed of old time cattlemen and cowboys. Pickens County, you will recall, is that part of the old Indian Territory lying west and south of the Washita River. This covered too much territory for our purpose, and furthermore the old cattlemen and cowboys seemed to be interested more in conveying their historical knowledge by word of mouth at their barbecues, rather than to put these matters in a written form. We therefore decided it would perhaps serve our purpose better to organize a society in this county and gather historical data only in this county and the vicinity thereof.

I talked with Mr. James W. Moffitt, Secretary of the Oklahoma Historical Society, about this matter several times, and he has urged that we organize this Society, and has furnished us valuable data on the organization. I am glad to see that Mr. Moffitt is present this evening.

It seems particularly appropriate at this time that such a society be organized. The cities of Marlow, Duncan and Comanche were started in 1892, and they will be celebrating their semi-centennials in 1942. The history of these towns and vicinities should be assembled in an authentic form preparatory to such celebrations.

A few years ago I had an interesting conversation with a group of highschool students, and it occurred to me to test their historical knowledge. They were a bright bunch of youngsters, and without hesitation they were able to tell me all about Nebuchadnezzar, Rameses II, Caesar, Charlemagne, Richard the Lion Hearted, and Napoleon. They also knew about Runnymede, Waterloo, and the battles of Tours and Chalons. They also knew all about the escapades of Cleopatra, and they knew considerable about the general history of the United States, but knew less about the history of Oklahoma. Then I asked them about some local matters. None of them knew for whom Stephens County was named; only a few knew for whom Duncan was named; they did not know from what Nation Stephens County was carved; and they did not know the significance of the 98 meridian, nor the base line. They told me that they did not know they were supposed to learn such matters in school. In other words, they thought that history merely pertained to the

¹ Remarks made at the meeting for the organization of the Stephens County Historical Society, November 24, 1941.

very ancient matters. It occurred to me at that time that something ought to be done about it. This situation has been changed, and I am glad to report that at the present time the history students in the Duncan Highschool are being taught something concerning local history.

My understanding is that the purpose of this proposed organization will be to preserve and perpetuate the history of Stephens County and vicinity, and the prominent men who have helped make this history, and to stimulate interest in research and historical study of the beginnings and development of the county and vicinity. A further purpose will be to authenticate such historical matters that may come to the attention of the society.

Stephens County is one of the last frontiers in the United States insofar as Americans are concerned. Although Louisiana, of which Oklahoma was a part, was purchased in 1803 from France, there does not appear to have been any official expedition that touched Stephens County until 1834, at which time Col. Henry Dodge took a troop of cavalry across Stephens County from the mouth of the Washita River to Otter Creek at the West end of the Wichita Mountains, for the purpose of conferring with the western tribes. One of his party, Sergeant Evans, kept a diary of this expedition while they were crossing Stephens County, and he speaks of "highly romantic and elevated prairies" in this part of the country. He also mentions seeing large herds of wild horses on Wild Horse Creek. This expedition evidently crossed Stephens County just north of Duncan.

There does not appear to have been any other official expedition across Stephens County until 1851, when Capt. Randolph B. Marcy went from Ft. Arbuckle to establish Ft. Belknap, Texas. His road led across the southeast corner of Stephens County, and crossed Mud Creek near Loco, and entered Texas near Ryan. This road between Ft. Arbuckle and Ft. Belknap was frequently used in traffic between the two forts, and also was used to some extent by emigrants to California. Colonel Marcy's expedition to find the source of Red River also crossed Stephens County, going to the mouth of Cache Creek in 1852, and on their return they crossed the northeast corner of the County from the Wichita Village near Rush Springs to Ft. Arbuckle.

These expeditions seem to have been the only American military expeditions across the county prior to the Civil War. But after the Civil War, there was an important road between Ft. Sill and Ft. Arbuckle, which passed just north of Duncan, until Ft. Arbuckle was abandoned in 1870.

There does not seem to have been any Indian depredations to any extent in Stephens County. In the first place, there were few settlers in this county at the time of such depredations. Furthermore, Stephens County was located between Ft. Arbuckle and Ft.

Sill, and no doubt this had a restraining influence on the Indians of the west.

It is very probable that Stephens County was visited many times prior to the Civil War by trappers and hunters, as many buffaloes ranged over this county in the early days, and there were also many wild horses.

Nothing of importance seems to have happened in this county during the Civil War. However, there was a battle between a troop of Confederate soldiers from Ft. Arbuckle and a band of Comanche Indians in the southwest part of the County, on Beaver Creek. This occurred in 1862. The Confederates were looking for wild horses and were attacked by the Comanches at this point. Many relics of this battle were found by homesteaders who settled there after the opening of the Kiowa and the Comanche country in 1901.

The Fitzpatrick family seem to have been the first white settlers in Stephens County, coming over from Ft. Arbuckle. One of them settled immediately after the Civil War on Fitzpatrick Creek near the present location of Lake Duncan. His father moved from Ft. Arbuckle to a point about one mile east of Duncan about 1868, and put in a store at that point on the Chisholm Trail. This was also on the road between Ft. Arbuckle and Ft. Sill. The elder Fitzpatrick established a dairy at this point and sold butter at Ft. Sill after its establishment. He had a herd of 125 to 150 cows. One of his sons, Buck Fitzpatrick, who was born at Ft. Arbuckle in 1859, now lives near Rush Springs, Oklahoma.

We are all familiar with the location of the Chisholm Trail, which crosses Stephens County from north to south a few miles east of the Rock Island railroad. The Kiwanas Club of Duncan has erected a monument east of Duncan on Highway 7, on the "Jesse Chisholm Trail." The Pickens County Cowpunchers Association has erected a monument on Monument Hill east of Addington, on the "John Chisum Trail." The old cattlemen of southern Oklahoma and northern Texas do not agree with Dr. Thoburn that this trail was named for Jesse Chisholm. They claim that it was named for John Chisum, who had a large ranch at Bolivar, Denton County, Texas, and through which the trail passed. They claim that there was a Chisum Trail in Texas prior to its crossing Oklahoma. John Chisum at that time was reputed to be the largest open range cattleman in the world, and these old timers claim that it is much more probable that this great cattle trail was named for a cattleman rather than for a trader who only traveled this route through northern Oklahoma, from Wichita, Kansas, to Anadarko. They say that the main cattle trail did not touch Chisholm's route until it reached a point about the south line of Garfield County.

Prior to the Louisiana purchase this part of the country was no doubt crossed many times by the French and the Spanish, as the line between Louisiana and Mexico was only a short distance south. A very important Indian village was located on Red River, in Jefferson County, Oklahoma, and Montague County, Texas, which is now known as Spanish Fort. As a matter of fact this was not a Spanish fort, but was a town and a fort established by the Taovayas Indians. This town seems to have been the headquarters of several tribes of Indians during the 18th century, and at one time several thousand Indians lived there, erected substantial houses and built palisaded embankments and deep ditches around the town. At least one important battle was fought near this village. There are records of several Spanish expeditions which visited this village between 1758 and 1780, and also they apparently crossed this county in going to the Wichita Mountains. Also there were many French, English and Spanish trappers and hunters that visited this village, some of them coming down from the north.

I merely give you this short sketch to show that there were some interesting things that happened in this county and in this vicinity. All of these matters, and many more of equal interest, should be gathered and catalogued by this society. We should also gather information about more recent times, and prepare a biographical sketch of the important men who have built these towns and this county. That, it seems to me, should be one of the main purposes of this organization.

EIGHTEENTH CENTURY CHEROKEE EDUCATIONAL EFFORTS

By ABRAHAM E. KNEPLER

The Cherokees' desire for the white man's education prominently manifested itself soon after the middle of the eighteenth century, certain of the Cherokees recognizing the value to their people of the white man's learning.

As the whites continued to push their way into the Cherokee country, old customs were gradually abandoned. The educational customs and traditions were based largely on the training which a young Cherokee needed in preparation for the inter-tribal warfare and the hunt. The appearance of the whites changed the situation. The whites had superior numbers and fighting equipment, so that physical resistance proved futile. When warfare was engaged in, the gun began to replace the bow and arrow. In hunting, too, the gun began to supplant the bow and arrow. But game was becoming scarce—also because of the whites. To train youth for warfare and the hunt was becoming an increasingly useless indulgence in sentiment. By the close of the eighteenth century the practical value of such training had very largely disappeared for most of the Cherokee people. Although the problem was not yet a clear-cut one, a numerically small but progressive element in the population had for some time realized that, to survive as a people, they would need a new economy and education for that economy.

The Bethabara [Carolina] Diary of the Moravians for April 9, 1763, contains an entry concerning the reported desire of the Cherokee Chief Altakulla-Kulla, or The Little Carpenter, for "better instruction" for his people. The Little Carpenter intended to ask the Government for a minister to the Cherokees.¹

On the occasion of their trip to England in 1765, several Cherokees evinced a desire for the white man's education while trying to have arrested the white man's encroachment on their lands. In an interview in London with the Board of Trade and Plantations to complain against the white intrusion, the Cherokees also employed the opportunity "to express their surprise, that, having often heard of learned persons being sent to instruct them in the knowledge of things, none had appeared; and to entreat, that some such men might soon be sent among them to teach them writing, reading, and other

¹ Adelaide L. Fries, editor, *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina* (Publications of the North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C.: Edwards & Broughton Printing Co., 1922), I, 270-71. In 1759 a conference had been held at Bethabara between the Moravian representative, John Ettwein, and several Cherokee leaders, the Indians declaring their approval of a Moravian mission among them, but due to other circumstances the Moravians decided to postpone action (*Periodical Accounts Relating to the Missions of the Church of the United Brethren* (London), 3: 78, 1801-1805).

things."² The Cherokees were assured that their requests would be conveyed to the king.

Although the plea of the Cherokees for education brought no direct results from the British government, the account of their request as printed in the papers attracted the attention of a German missionary, John Daniel Hammerer.³ A Lutheran, born in Alsace, Hammerer had left his native country because of civil and religious oppression, and had been living in England for more than a decade when he published a plan for "civilizing" the North American Indians.⁴ He advocated a scheme

by which they the Indians might be made acquainted with, and enabled to obtain and enjoy, the Conveniences and Benefits of a social Life, taught Agriculture, and some of the most useful Arts, and instructed in the Principles of sound Knowledge; by which their Manners might be humanized, a rational Submission to wholesome Laws and Regulations introduced, and their Minds prepared for the Reception of moral Virtues and Christian Doctrine; by which, in fine, they might be fitted to intermarry with our Planters, and become profitable Members of the British Commonwealth, and faithful Subjects to his Majesty and the Laws of these Realms.⁵

Hammerer laid down a few general principles to govern the civilizing process: the work should be carried on among the Indians themselves, especially since the fondness of the Indians for their children would keep the parents from sending a sufficient number of children away from home to make the undertaking a success; the missionaries should be intelligent, able and above reproach; and the process itself should be progressive, "setting out from plain and easy Beginnings, and proceeding, as these seem to answer or promise Success, to greater Objects."⁶

Hammerer's plan, it should be noted, laid great stress upon vocational education, a feature which was to be widely adopted by the various mission boards in the Nineteenth century, and which was to be the core of the Indian education policy of the United States government. For his plan, Hammerer was probably largely indebted to the German Realschule, which during his lifetime had developed the idea of practical training. Whether he had taken another of his ideas from Comenius or not, one finds in Hammerer's plan something which his German predecessor had advocated a century before—the philosophy of education by progressive stages.

According to Hammerer's plan, after the groundwork had been laid by the teachers, each was to have a young man as an

² *The Annual Register* (Dodsley's), 8: 65, 1765.

³ Letter of Hammerer to Abraham von Gammern, August —, 1765, in Fries, *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina*, I, 311-13; Bethabara Diary, August 21, 1765, *ibid.*, p. 304.

⁴ Hammerer to Gammern, *ibid.*, p. 311.

⁵ John Daniel Hammerer, "An Account of a Plan for Civilizing the North American Indians," reprint of second impression, *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 11: 292-96, October, 1857. Available also in reprint of first edition, edited by Paul Leicester Ford (Brooklyn, N. Y.: Historical Printing Club, 1890).

⁶ *New England Register*, p. 293.

assistant, and in addition, a number of skilled tradesmen, such as a smith, carpenter, mason and husbandman, each capable of teaching his trade to the young Indians. Included in the plan was instruction for girls also, with competent women to be employed to teach needlework, home management "and other Employments fit for Women and Girls." Finally, some boys and girls were to assist as apprentices, "to supply Deficiencies, and to lead on and tame the rude and undisciplined Minds of the Indian Youths."⁷

Originally, Hammerer had planned to pursue his experiment with the Creeks,⁸ and was preparing to sail for the colonies when he read of the desire of the Cherokees for instruction.⁹ When the Cherokees embarked for home on March 2, 1765,¹⁰ they were accompanied by Hammerer. En voyage, Hammerer learned some Cherokee, and succeeded also in teaching the Indians to write a fair hand.¹¹

Before he left, a subscription had been promoted to assist Hammerer in beginning the experiment, and further assistance had been promised from influential sources if the experiment should show signs of success.¹²

Of significance is the indication that the Cherokee desire for instruction seems to have been as strong on the part of some of the ordinary people as it was on the part of the leaders. This appears to be the case from the remark by Hammerer that "these Indians [whom he had accompanied from England], one of which had passed in England for a Chief and a Man of Authority in his Nation, were People of little Account."¹³

In view of the lack of authority of the Cherokees with whom he had come, Hammerer awaited The Little Carpenter, the Cherokee chief who was scheduled to arrive shortly at Williamsburg. The missionary's plan was encouraged by the Governor of Virginia, who bestowed upon Hammerer a bounty of forty pounds and recommended him to the Cherokee chief, since it was known that The Little Carpenter was seeking instruction for his people. Ham-

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 294.

⁸ Hammerer to Gammern, Fries., *op. cit.*, p. 312; *New England Register*, pp. 294-95.

⁹ Hammerer to Gammern, *loc. cit.*

¹⁰ *The Annual Register (Dodsley's)*, 8: 66.

¹¹ Editor's Postscript to Second Impression of Hammerer's Plan, *New England Register*, p. 296.

¹² Hammerer to Gammern, *loc. cit.*

¹³ *Loc. cit.* It is doubtful whether the Indians could have indulged in deliberate misrepresentation; it would have been very difficult, or at least, would have required the assistance of another party, since the Cherokees had to communicate through an interpreter. The interpreter, Lieut. Timberlake, was personally well acquainted with his Indian wards. Because of straitened financial circumstances, Timberlake may have had a hand in the commercial exploitation of the Indians before they were rescued by Lord Hillsborough and presented to the Board of Trade. But Hammerer read of them after their interview with the Board of Trade.

merer was recommended also to Alexander Cameron,¹⁴ deputy to the southern superintendent of Indian Affairs, and a man of great influence among the Cherokees.¹⁵

In 1776, in reply to the United Brethren's query about a possible Moravian mission among the Cherokees, Hammerer, who had already been among them for a year, wrote that he expected a number of youths to live with him soon, presumably as students under his tutelage. In the meantime, Hammerer had been applying himself to the mastery of the Cherokee language.¹⁶ Whether Hammerer pursued his plan any further is unknown, since accounts are missing of his subsequent activity.

Unrest among the Indians as a repercussion of troubles between the French and English led to a postponement of the Moravian plans for the Cherokees.¹⁷

Although the Moravians and later missionaries were primarily interested in spreading the gospel, the Indians were chiefly concerned with obtaining education for their children, and were willing to tolerate missionary activities in exchange for instruction. In 1775 the Brethren were assured by a Cherokee chief stopping in Salem that their missionaries would be welcome, if the Brethren would also provide instruction for the Cherokee children.¹⁸ The Revolutionary War intervened to halt the plans of the Moravians. Although further attempts were begun soon after the end of the war,¹⁹ it was not until 1801 that a mission was actually established in the Cherokee country.

There are other evidences of the Cherokee striving for education before the Revolutionary War. In 1822 Daniel S. Butrick, Cherokee missionary, was told by an old woman, the wife of a Cherokee chief, that "when she was a child, the old people used to say, that good people would come to instruct the Cherokees at some future period and that perhaps she and others of her age would live to see the day."²⁰

Just before the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, the Cherokees are reported as wishing to have educated for leadership

¹⁴ Hammerer to Gammern, *loc. cit.*

¹⁵ Helen Louise Shaw, *British Administration of the Southern Indians, 1756-1783* (Ph.D. thesis, Bryn Mawr College, 1929. Lancaster, Pa.: Lancaster Press, 1931), *passim*.

¹⁶ Hammerer to Ettwein, September 26, 1766, quoted in Edmund Schwarze, *History of the Moravian Missions among the Southern Indian Tribes of the United States*, p. 34. Contrary to later reports by other observers, Hammerer's impression was that the Lower Cherokees were less hostile to the whites and "much more eligible for the purpose of instruction and reformation than the other Upper." (*loc. cit.*).

¹⁷ *Periodical Accounts Relating to . . . United Brethren*, III, 73-74; Schwarze, *op. cit.*, p. 34.

¹⁸ Schwarze, *loc. cit.*

¹⁹ *Loc. cit.*; *Periodical Accounts*, *loc. cit.*

²⁰ Daniel S. Butrick's "Journal," January 19, 1822.

among them, the Cherokee half-breed child of Alexander Cameron, deputy Indian agent stationed in their area.²¹

Before the Revolution, also, schools in the neighboring colonies were attended by some of the Cherokee boys, and a few of the chiefs had, as youths, received some education in the white man's schools.²² For example, Charles Renatus Hicks, patron of the mission educators, had in his youth received some education in Carolina, using his education later to good advantage and maintaining a "choice little library."²³

Influence of inter-married whites. An important factor working in favor of education was the presence of a number of influential whites and mixed-bloods among the Cherokees. The whites who had married into the tribe, and who had adopted the Cherokee people as their people, were anxious to give their mixed-blood children what they considered the advantages of education, and therefore encouraged sentiment in its favor. They began to set an actual example by hiring their own private teachers.

Daniel Ross, a white merchant married to a mixed-blood Cherokee, is credited with having started the first school in the Cherokee Nation.²⁴ Eager to educate his large family, Ross planned to remove to a place in Georgia where he had purchased land, then gave up his plan and decided to establish a school on his existing premises. He traveled six hundred miles from his residence to Maryville, Tennessee to employ a Mr. George Barbee Davis as instructor to his children.²⁵

However, for any white person to enter the Cherokee country, the permission of the native council was necessary. In debating Ross's petition, some of the council members expressed opposition to any of the customs of the whites, while others argued that it was now necessary for the Cherokees to have interpreters and others among them who were acquainted with the improvements to be found among the whites. The latter point of view prevailed, and, towards the close of the eighteenth century, Daniel Ross opened the nation's first school, the school which was to lay the educational foundation for John Ross's long and eventful career as a

²¹ Shaw, *op. cit.*, p. 95.

²² Letter of Rev. [Abraham] Steiner to Rev. — Mortimer, in the *Columbian Star* (Washington), March 11, 1826, quoting from the *New York Observer*; John B. Davis, "Public Education among the Cherokee Indians," *Peabody Journal of Education*, 7: 168, November, 1929.

²³ Steiner to Mortimer, *Columbian Star*, *loc. cit.* Hicks has been called the first Cherokee of education (*Cherokee Advocate*, August 20, 1879).

²⁴ McKenney & Hall, *History of the Indian Tribes of North America* II, 161; Mrs. William P. Ross, *The Life and Times of Hon. William P. Ross* (Fort Smith, Arkansas: Weldon & Williams, Printers, 1893), p. [il].

²⁵ McKenney & Hall, *loc. cit.* Mrs. Ross claims that Daniel Sullivan, a Scotchman, was the "first pedagogue who plied his vocation within the limits of the nation, his introduction having been specially authorized by the chiefs and councilors of the Cherokees, about the beginning of the present nineteenth century." (*The Life and Times of Hon. William P. Ross*, p. 188).

leader of the Cherokee people, and which has been described as "the beginning of a new era in the history of the American aborigines."²⁶ Later, John Ross and his brother Lewis were sent for advanced study to an academy at Kingston, Tennessee.²⁷

External Influences. Several groups outside the nation in addition to the Moravians were interested in the encouragement of education in the Cherokee Nation, after the Revolutionary War. Dartmouth College planned in 1799 to educate a number of young Cherokees without expense to them, and to have the instruction given, not at Dartmouth, but in the Cherokee country, so that the youths might "not entirely forget the simplicity of their own manners nor inculcate the depraved habits of bad white people."²⁸ The plan proposed the teaching of the vocational arts—"the useful branches of education"—and also "the finer arts and religion."²⁹ Although the Cherokees agreed,³⁰ the Scotch Mission Society, whose funds were to be used, suspected the financial integrity of President Wheelock of Dartmouth, and the school was not established.³¹

The Quakers during this decade urged the Cherokees to abandon their ancient ways, including hunting, and instead, "to employ themselves in tilling the ground, learning useful trades, and get proper schoolmasters to teach their children, that they might be brought up to love and obey the great and good Spirit who made them."³² A copy of the Quaker message, delivered when they visited the Quakers in Philadelphia on February 19, 1792, was forwarded to President Washington before its deliverance to the Cherokees. Tobias Lear, the President's secretary, assured the Quakers that the contents of the proposed message were approved since the talk "contains the same friendly sentiments with which he Washington has himself endeavoured to impress these people."³³

Indeed President Washington had sought to impress the Indians with the desirability of changing their habits, and of becoming a "civilized" race. This policy was not only Washington's, but it was to constitute the policy of the whole government of the United States for a long time to come. Even before the government began urging them to adopt certain features of the white civilization, many

²⁶ McKenney & Hall, *op. cit.*, p. 161.

²⁷ *Loc. cit.*

²⁸ Letter of Captain Edward Buttler to The Little Turkey, Principal Chief, July —, 1799, quoted in Schwarze, *History of the Moravian Missions . . .*, p. 40.

²⁹ Governor Sevier's "Executive Journal," entry for June 24, 1799, quoted in Samuel Cole Williams, ed., *Early Travels in the Tennessee Country*, p. 446.

³⁰ "Report of the Journey of the Brethren Abraham Steiner and Frederick C. DeSchweinitz to the Cherokees and the Cumberland Settlements (1799)," in Williams, *op. cit.*, p. 467.

³¹ Leon Burr Richardson, *History of Dartmouth College* (Hanover, New Hampshire: Dartmouth College Publications, 1932), I, 219-21.

³² Some Transactions between the Indians and Friends in Pennsylvania, in 1791 & 1792, pamphlet (London, 1792), in *College Pamphlets*, 1395: 6, p. 12 (Rare Book Room, Yale Library).

³³ *Ibid.*, p. 14.

Cherokees had themselves expressed a wish for them. Before the Revolution they had already learned some of the handicraft and mechanical skills of the whites, and had expressed a desire for further instruction, as indicated elsewhere in this study. The United States government, with its own purpose well fixed in mind, lent a willing ear.

Conclusion. The Cherokees during the eighteenth century manifested a desire for the white man's education, the initiative coming partly from the inter-married whites and the more progressive Cherokees, and partly from the persuasions of the missionaries and the government. The successive cessions to the whites of large sections of land, and the encroachments of the border whites on the rest of the land, brought about the depletion of the game supply, the most important source of sustenance and clothing. The Cherokees, beginning to realize that a change in the basic economy must eventually be effected if they were to survive as a people, sought to have their children educated in preparation for a new economy. In this way they were encouraged by the inter-married whites, who sought the advantages of education for their own children, and by the missionaries and the government, whose motives will be discussed presently. Although several attempts were made to establish mission schools in the Cherokee Nation, the efforts proved unsuccessful. A private school was finally established at the close of the century despite opposition, the school providing the entering wedge for the many schools which were to be opened in the nation during the following century.

OKLAHOMA COUNTY HISTORIES¹

BY ICELLE WRIGHT

Anderson, William Louis. A study of school support in Pushmataha county. Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1939. 28 p.

This study has a "historical and economic background" of Pushmataha county.

Barnett, James Albert. A history of the "Empire of Greer". Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1938. 151 p.

A very complete history of Greer county containing many accounts of personal interviews with old pioneer residents and citizens all over the county.

Beeson, Dewey. The progress of education in Kiowa county during the nineteen-hundred thirties . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1939. 46 p.

The history of Kiowa county is briefly discussed in this account of the educational history of the county.

Bennett, Hernando Gordon. History of education in Stephens county, Oklahoma from the earliest time to the present . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1939. 93 p.

The "part of the early settlers in this territory" is described in addition to the study of the growth and development of education in Stephens county. Many illustrations are given.

Bingham, Edd Haygood. How Amber school serves a district of seventy-five square miles and a community of two thousand people . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1933. 39 p.

A short history of Grady county covering the years from 1904 to 1932 is included in this study.

Bland, Elmer W. The development of education in Major county, Oklahoma. Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1932. 53 p.

The territorial and state history of Major county is described in this thesis by the use of early day school and county records especially. Some very interesting personal interviews are given with the pioneer residents.

Butler, Olin Edward. An economic survey of Guthrie . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1932. 76 p.

Logan county history is described fully in this survey of Guthrie. Calhoon, Mrs. Leva M. (Conner) The status of youth 15 to 24 years of age, still in homes of parents of rural relief and non-relief households in two counties in Oklahoma . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1937. 45 p.

This sociological study has brief histories of Payne and Cleveland counties in connection with the problems of the communities.

¹ Masters' theses in the library of the Oklahoma Agriculture and Mechanical College, Stillwater.

Coffey, John Ernest. A proposed plan for the reorganization of the schools of Creek county, Oklahoma . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1937. 70 p.

Creek county's history is described in this plan and its influence on the educational development and organization is given in this study.

Costiloe, Charles R. History of Rogers county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1939. 59 p.

The history of Rogers county is given by describing "the many factors of its development—early Indian tribes, religion, laws, and customs of the Cherokees, border warfare, pioneer settlers, railroads, the cattle industry, admission to the Union, organization of the county schools under the tribal, Federal and State government, natural resources and agricultural development."

Dawson, Edgar V. Growth of education in Muskogee county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1939. 75 p.

The historical and educational development of Muskogee county is given from before the Civil War until the present day. It is "rather a detailed history of study in Muskogee county for the period covered".

Dobbins, Eben Lloyd. Development of education in Caddo county, Oklahoma. Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1932. 82 p.

The early days of Caddo county are described in this study with special emphasis on the Indian tribes, their history and influence on the education and life in Caddo county.

Doenges, Harold Oswald. The effect of House Bill 212 on the common schools of the dependent districts of Choctaw county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1937. 48 p.

A short history of Choctaw county is included in this study in order to show the influence and effect of the legislation on education.

Ervin, Walter Herman. Development of education in Carter County . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1931. 71 p.

Carter county history is described from 1844 along with the educational history showing the influence of the Indian schools and people in the early days.

Foster, Lee. A history of Harper county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1939. 59 p.

This study sketches "briefly the early explorations through Harper county, the early development of the county, the many changes which the county has had in reaching its present boundary, natural resources, irrigation, transportation, educational development, and the economic development of the county".

Foster, Thad M. The development of Mangum, Oklahoma . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1941. 62 p.

In this study the factors which contributed toward the founding

and growth of Mangum, Oklahoma, are described, including the history of Greer county and its early day settlers.

Gay, Felix M. History of Nowata county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1937. 56 p.

This study covers the "social, political, economical, educational, and natural aspects of Nowata county as gathered from the inhabitants and from the meagre literature now extant".

Goodnight, Marjorie Chandler, Pioneers in the development of Carter county. Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1939. 90 p.

"As the lives of these pioneers are reviewed, many outstanding events in the history of the county are revealed. Each has contributed his definite share to the development of Carter county."

Haygood, George F. A study of the social and economic aspects of rural health in Bryan county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1931. 86 p.

A short history of Bryan county is included in this study.

Harris, Edgar E. Development and progress of education in Okmulgee county, Oklahoma . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1938. 123 p.

The educational development of Okmulgee county and its history is described in this study by many interesting accounts of personal interviews with pioneer citizens. Other sources such as newspapers, files of the county papers, school records, and letters are used in this interesting dissertation.

Herndon, John Renfro. A history of Pontotoc county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1940. 144 p.

This history especially features the "personal interviews with pioneers and others who lived in and near Ada but formerly lived in all parts of the county".

Holcomb, Gordon Victor. Some aspects of land utilization among the different ownership groups in Osage county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1940. 96 p.

Osage county history is described and the part of the Osage Indian tribe in developing the county is given in this study which "treats of the economic use of land in a selected study area in Osage county, Oklahoma.

Holman, Oscar H. A social survey of an oil field community in central Oklahoma . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 68 p.

This survey describes the history of Creek county as "a historical investigation of the people was made and a description of the unit surveyed is shown to give a clearer realization of some of the characteristics of the people of the community".

Ingle, Wilbert C. Development of education in Grant county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1939. 52 p.

The history of grant county and the Cherokee Strip is included in this study which "primarily attempts to show the develop-

ment of education in Grant county from the beginning of education in 1893 up to and including the year of 1938”.

Knox, Ethel Katherine. The beginning of Perry, Oklahoma . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1938. 62 p.

The history of Noble county is given in this story of early days in Perry, Oklahoma, especially the township where Perry is located. As stated by the author “the idea to collect information from the original pioneers of the city and from various other available sources” was completed in this historical study.

McAninch, Ora Guy. A study of the correlation between the success and the church activities of the public school children of Noble county, Oklahoma . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1929. 40 p.

Many interesting historical accounts are related about Noble county in this study.

Martin, Jesse W. A historical treatment of Boy Scout Troop No. 1 of Commerce, Oklahoma, as an extra-curricular activity in a small Oklahoma high school . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1938. 63 p.

The history of this section of Ottawa county is given in this history of the Boy Scout organization work. Newspaper files were used, despositions consulted and many other rare sources studied.

Nail, Herbert Hadley. The needs of curriculum adjustment in Terlton schools . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1940. 52 p.

The history of Pawnee county is described in this study which includes “a brief historical background of Terlton, together with the history of the group of pupils who entered the primay class at Terlton in 1927”.

Pearce, Carl Jennings. Economic, social and religious survey of community . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1923. 51 p.

The early days of Payne county are described in this survey and the influence of the pioneers on the community.

Posey, Hugh Vance. The development of education in Choctaw county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1932. 68 p.

The history of Choctaw county is given with the educational history.

Reynolds, Thomas. The development of education in Washington county, Oklahoma . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1936. 79 p.

Washington county’s history is described by the use of letters from the pioneer citizens, personal interviews and many other interesting records of the county.

Sasser, Lawrence. A survey and curriculum study for the Davenport community . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1940. 57 p.

This survey describes the early pioneer days of Lincoln county and their influence on the Davenport community. Many interesting accounts are given from personal interviews with the pioneer residents.

Scott, William Lester. An economic survey of Stillwater . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1931. 101 p.

"This is a survey of the commercial and social structure of Stillwater, Oklahoma, with a brief historical sketch as a setting for the discussion. Many pictures are included."

Shanks, James O. The educational status of clients on the federal emergency relief rolls of Latimer county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1935. 60 p.

Historical, social and economic history of Latimer county is described in this study.

Shelton W. L. A history of Texas county, Oklahoma . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1939. 72 p.

This history is divided into three periods "first, the acquisition of it by the United States after repeated changes of ownership; second, settlement by cattlemen and by farmers; third, the more recent history of the area, with particular attention to the agricultural phases."

Smith, Bennett Andrew. Development of education in Seminole county, Oklahoma . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1933. 36 p.

The personal interviews with the pioneer residents give a good history of Seminole county along with the educational history.

Smith, Cloyd Virgil. Development of education in Murray county, Oklahoma. Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1932. 51 p.

Indian history and education is described in this study including a brief sketch of the history of Murray county.

Smith, Willard Preston. The agricultural development of Kiowa county, Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1939. 47 p.

The history of Kiowa county is given as the author "attempts to show the development of Kiowa county from the opening in 1901 to the present date".

Spencer, John Byron. An educational and sociological survey of Wanette community . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1932. 81. p.

This survey includes a short history of Pottawatomie county in the first chapter.

Stephens, Edwin Grady. The influence of school bonds on the tax rates in Pittsburg county, Oklahoma . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1939. 46 p.

The history of Pittsburg county is given in the chapter on the "Economic history of Pittsburg county".

Story, Joe A. Development and progress of education in Jefferson county, Oklahoma . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1935. 82 p.

A short history of Jefferson county is given in this thesis compiled from school records, newspaper files and letters.

Sweezy, Alva G. Development of education in Ottawa county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1937. 120 p.

The history of Ottawa county is described at length as the "educational work in Ottawa county from 1870 to 1934 and determine the progress made during that period".

Wheeler, Robert J. The development of education in Dewey county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1936. 81 p.

A short history of Dewey county is given by personal interviews, newspaper files of Taloga Times and Advocate.

Wheeler, Velma Barkley. Development of education in Ellis county . . . Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1936. 81 p.

The territorial history as well as the county history of Ellis county is included in this study.

Willis, Ettie Gibson. History of Marshall county prior to statehood. Stillwater, Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. & M. College, 1938. 41 p.

The history is an "effort to present the facts concerning the early history of Marshall county in chronological order" and shows that Marshall county "as it exists today, is the result of the assimilation and cooperation of the Chickasaw Indians of the Five Civilized Tribes and the white settlers.

BOOK REVIEWS

Council Fires on the Upper Ohio. By Randolph C. Downes (Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1940. x+367 pp. \$3.00.)

This book is an endeavor to find a more realistic formula for writing Indian history. We have had too much of the concept of the white man as a bearer of civilization stricken down by treacherous, savage Indians. This interpretation, Mr. Downes believes, is fallacious. The Indians had a civilization of their own, a way of life, which they were protecting against lawless invaders. The contest was a clash of two incompatible civilizations.

The basic difficulty was the Indian's conception of property. He did not understand the idea of land ownership which involved fencing in agricultural areas, cutting down timber and driving off game. To him the forest was the place of sustenance and when white men came to destroy the forest he saw his livelihood disappearing and he resisted.

The story of Indian warfare in the Upper Ohio valley from 1720 to 1795 is told in these terms. There are in fact two stories, that of the wars between the Indian and the white man, and also that of Indian internal feuds. The white men were pressing ever further into Pennsylvania and driving the Indians westward, while the dissensions among the Six Nations and their neighbors and particularly the position of the Shawnee were likewise causing confusion and bloodshed. The Indians were fighting against being dispossessed but they were also fighting against being debauched and cheated by the traders of the white men. They were shrewd enough to capitalize the rivalries of the white men and consequently sought aid from French against British and later from British against the new government of the United States.

This complicated story is told well, its complexities are ably handled in interesting fashion. The effort of the author to present the Indians' point of view has been successful and provides a significant contribution to Indian historiography.

Roy F. Nichols

University of Pennsylvania

First Expedition of Vargas into New Mexico, 1692. (Translated, with Introduction and Notes). By J. Manuel Espinosa. Coronado Cuarto Centennial Publications. (Albuquerque: The University of New Mexico Press, 1940. xv+307 pp. Index. \$400.)

This is Volume X of the Coronado Cuarto Centennial Publications, 1540-1940, under the editorship of Professors George P. Hammond, University of New Mexico, and Agapito Rey, Indiana University. The series comprise in a comprehensive panorama of scholarly narratives and numerous documents the activities and achieve-

ments of the Spanish *conquistadores*, padres, and settlers in our Southwest.

During a period of almost a century and a half after the expedition of Coronado the Spanish conquerers treated the native Pueblos shamefully, forcing on them heavy burdens of tribute and personal service, and suppressing their native religion. By 1680 more than 2500 Spaniards resided in the upper Rio Grande Valley between Isleta and Taos. These were known as the Rio Arriba settlements, and the lower ones as Rio Abajo. On August 9, 1680, the Pueblos, under the leadership of Pope, a fanatical native priest, rose in revolt, slew 400 settlers, including 22 missionaries, and drove the other Rio Arriba Spaniards southward to El Paso, where a new community was established and Governor Otermin set up his seat of administration. In the next year, he attempted to recover his lost district but was unsuccessful, as were also his successors, Cruzate and Reneros. Indeed, for fifteen years the Pueblos had control of their own affairs, and it was not until the appointment to the governorship of Diego de Vargas Zapata Luján Ponce de León in 1691 that a successful reconquest campaign was launched. If one were inclined to be facetious, one might say that the governor's name intimidated the natives! But he was also long in patience and enterprise. Wherever possible, De Vargas sought to persuade the natives to accept peacefully their former masters, and was successful in recovering much of the region without fighting. At San Ildefonso, Taos and elsewhere, however, he was forced to resort to battle and siege operations. By 1695 it appeared that tranquility had been restored, but a new revolt occurred and another year of hard fighting was necessary before the natives would submit.

Preceding the De Vargas documents, Professor Espinosa covers in forty-two pages of graphic detail the story of Spanish exploration and colonization in New Mexico, and adequately buttresses his narrative with numerous citations of authority. Then he submits the following documents: report of the finance committee of the government of New Spain, Mexico city, May 28, 1692, officially authorizing Don Diego de Vargas to reconquer Mexico; Vargas' campaign journal and correspondence, August 21 to October 16, 1692; Vargas' campaign journal and correspondence, October 16, 1692 to January 12, 1693; letter from Don Diego de Vargas to the Conde de Galve, El Paso, January 12, 1693, concerning the settlement of New Mexico; report of the Count de Galve to Don Diego de Vargas, Mexico city, November 24, 1692; report of the general junta, Mexico city, February 25, 1693; and order of the Conde de Galve to Don Diego de Vargas, Mexico city, April 18, 1693.

Generally, the narrative flows smoothly and flawlessly. Only occasionally does the author seem to be at fault. He speaks of Spanish counter-colonization in western Texas (p. 2) when he probably refers to the Massanet mission on the Neches River of eastern

Texas in 1690. He emphasizes unduly the antecedents of De Vargas (pp. 21-22), and occasionally commits the fault of word repetition, like "for the time being it was like being" . . . (p. 35). But these are minor faults. The book represents careful scholarship.

Accompanying the interesting narrative and documents is a reproduction of a rare De Vargas portrait, and a satisfactory index.

Carl Coke Rister

University of Oklahoma

Sixty Years of Indian Affairs. By George Dewey Harmon. (Chapel Hill, North Carolina: University of North Carolina Press, 1941. viii + 428 pp. \$5.00.)

This book is almost a parody on the procedures and techniques of historical scholarship; it is so ponderous in its appearance, so heavily and carefully documented, so meticulous in its balancing of evidence—and so unsatisfactory in its content.

It purports to be a "political, social, and diplomatic" history of Federal Indian administration from 1789 to 1850, but in the main it is only an arid summary of treaty provisions, with no indication of what lay back of their negotiation and no investigation of the manner of their fulfilment. In a few instances, notably with the Creeks, the Choctaws, and the Cherokees, the author has made an attempt to follow through, but here he is apparently unaware of the competent work already done in this field by Grant Foreman. The section dealing with trading houses—Chapters IX and X—is the best part of the book; here the author has done a neat and finished job of research and organization.

In general the literary style is not good. Many of the chapters are simply masses of undigested and overlapping material, with no beginning and no ending, and no orderly sequence. There is moreover the use of such grotesque wording as "The balance was to be distributed equally among each individual of the tribe," and "His personal safety was in danger."

There is a bibliography of thirty-one pages arranged with great attention to accepted form. But it is clearly apparent not only in the footnote citations but in the text itself that the author has not used ten per cent of these titles. In some cases he even shows that he is unfamiliar with their content.

The book, however, contains much material not previously assembled in one volume; and all this material is easily available through an excellent index. It should be useful as a guide to future writers in the field of United States Indian policy.

It has the attractive format characteristic of the University of North Carolina Press publications.

Angie Debo

Marshall, Oklahoma

Malaria and Colonization in the Carolina Low Country, 1526-1696. By St. Julien Ravenel Childs. (Baltimore: The John Hopkins Press, 1940. 292 pp. Bibliography, Map.)

As astounding allegations concerning the effects of diseases on society have been made by historians of the past, the findings of modern science have made desirable the rewriting of the history of many diseases. Professor Childs has undertaken to determine the extent to which the colonization of the rice planting region of colonial America was affected by its most characteristic disease, malaria. The evident care which he has expended in his research and in the writing of each statement inspires confidence in his conclusions.

Convincing proof is offered that malaria played no part in the failure of French and Spanish settlements of the sixteenth century in Carolina and that malaria did not become endemic there until at least eight years after the establishment of a permanent English settlement on Ashley River in 1670. Even this was a mild form of malaria similar to that which occurred in England. The author credits malaria with having cut short a spurt of immigration in the 1680's, but explains that in doing so it merely hastened an inevitable event, for no industry capable of supporting a large population had taken root at that time.

It was not until the eighteenth century, when the extensive cultivation of rice brought a heavy importation of African Negroes, that the virulent forms of malaria appeared. This, says Professor Childs, demonstrates the influence of society on disease rather than of disease on society. Pointing to the similarity of malaria-free Barbados and the Carolina Low Country, he concludes that in the latter region malaria lacked the power to determine social patterns and, more particularly, that it was not a cause of the establishment of slavery.

Robert W. Barnwell, Jr.

Florence, South Carolina

The Background of the Revolution in Maryland. By Charles Albro Barker, Assistant Professor of History in Stanford University. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1940. x+419 pp. \$3.50.)

Maryland as one of the American colonies within the British connection was of course conditioned by the sweep of imperial currents. It would distort the truth to treat the province primarily from that vantage point and to slight the more important fact that Maryland was largely a product of independent forces peculiarly her own. This point the study makes clear. It does not purport to explain the province in the Revolution proper but to interpret the forces and issues which schooled her to share in the greater movement of American secession. The maturing opposition to proprietary authority was joined in time to the protest against the extension of arbi-

trary British power. The chief staple of the background history was the clash of irreconcilable systems of life. Maryland labored under the weight of proprietary order, alien, self-centered, selfish, dominating the higher councils of government, controlling the land system, and the beneficiary of financial and ecclesiastical privileges. This semi-feudal order was not in harmony with the best interests of the colony. It had to face the persistent opposition of a vigorous self-reliant people breaking hard against fixed institutional molds.

This study does far more than display the anatomy of institutions or to catalogue facts in imposing array. It plumbs the depths of life in an admirable effort to interpret the varied human forces which molded and directed thought and action. The author interprets and blends the social, intellectual and economic factors in all their complexity and variety which contributed to the totality of the movement against the proprietary system. The depression of the tobacco trade gave rise to political discontent and this created a climate ready to receive the liberal ideas of Coke, Locke and a host of writers whose philosophy mirrored the gropings to fix limitations upon arbitrary power. Brief space is here our portion making it impossible to review the many significant contributions of this study. One is impressed with the pages analyzing the money accruing to the proprietary purse as compared with the cost of provincial government. Again one may point out that the colony was not broadly democratic. It was controlled by a squirearchy composed of the landed class, secure in their position, affluent, intelligent and well knit together socially and politically. To them goes the credit for fighting the contest for home rule.

The author has the gift of clear, thoughtful and forceful style. The wide and careful use of sources is obvious to all who scan the footnotes and the bibliographical notes. Forged in admirable scholarship, it is a significant addition to colonial history.

University of Iowa.

Winfred T. Root

Oklahoma: A Guide to the Sooner State; American Guide Series. (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press. 442 pp. \$2.50.)

The Works Projects Administration conceived a number of worthwhile projects devoted to cultural investigation and achievements. One of them best known to the public at large is the "American Guide Series." The output of this project came to include "Guides" to all the states of the Union. The last of that series to make its appearance is the "Oklahoma Guide," which is introduced to the public as a "final state guide in a distinguished series of American Guide books compiled and written by the writers' program of the Work Projects Administration." Its authors claim the attention of the reader on the score that "the pictures and text of this book make it an indispensable introduction and guide to those who would like to know Oklahoma, a state where pioneer days are

still within living memory. Here in story and picture is a chronicle of a state more closely identified with the Indian than any other in America."

Sixty-four pages of illustrations, together with maps, and nearly five hundred pages of text describe the history, geography, industry and people of Oklahoma from the days of the Spanish explorers, the sixty years of Oklahoma's existence as a veritable Indian Commonwealth, and its great days of cattle trail herds, to the development of the state's lush oil fields, the mechanization of its agriculture, and its national defense industries. Here is a state whose established culture owes much to its independent nations known as the Five Civilized Tribes, settled in Indian Territory in the eighteen-thirties with their schools, printing-presses and democratic governments.

"This is more than a guide book—it is, like others in the 'American Guide Series,' a veritable library of information; it contains many road and state maps and suggested tours that will answer your problem of where to go and what to see."

The above, taken from the cover of the book, is a fair statement of its composition, and leaves little to be said to acquaint the reader with the contents of the book.

This book was compiled under the immediate direction of Dr. Angie Debo, assisted by John M. Oskison. The general plan of the book is enhanced by a foreword by Dr. W. B. Bizzell, a sketch by Dr. Edward Everett Dale entitled "The Spirit of Oklahoma," and other attractive features such as a chapter on "Natural Setting," another chapter on "Early Oklahomans" and a competent, though necessarily much abridged history of Oklahoma. "Music," "Architecture and Art," "Newspapers," "Land of the Indians," "Education," "Sports and Recreation," "Agriculture," "Transportation," "Industry and Literature," "Folklore and Folkways," are titles of the divisions of the book that are calculated to provide information to the reader essential to an understanding of Oklahoma history. The subject of "Literature" is briefly but adequately covered by Kenneth C. Kaufman. In a book of this character there are necessarily included a vast number of facts and details presented by the authors, and it would be nothing less than a miracle if an occasional mistake did not creep in. However, mistakes are surprisingly infrequent.

The book is beautifully printed by the University of Oklahoma Press, and is adorned by many excellent illustrations, adding immeasurably to its interest. It contains ten maps, indispensable to a correct understanding of the text. Most of the book is incorporated in Part III which is devoted to the description of sixteen tours throughout the state. There is also an appendix, made up of the chronology, selected reading list, and an extensive index.

Muskogee, Oklahoma

Grant Foreman

HISTORICAL NOTES

EDITED BY JAMES W. MOFFITT

Our readers will be interested in the following articles: "Count Alphonso De Saligny and the Franco-Texienne Bill by Bernice Barnett Denton," in *The Southwestern Historical Quarterly* (October, 1941); "Texas County Histories," continued, by H. Bailey Carroll, *ibid.*; "Texas Collection," by Walter Prescott Webb, *ibid.*; "Spain's Indian Policy in Texas, Translations for the Bexar Archives," edited by J. Villasana Haggard, *ibid.*; "The Union Catalog of Floridiana," by A. J. Hanna, in *Special Libraries* (May-June, 1941); "Guide to Depositories of Manuscript Collections in Louisiana," by the Historical Records Survey, WPA in *The Louisiana Historical Quarterly* (April, 1941); "Military Posts in the Southwest, 1840-1860," by A. B. Bender in *The New Mexico Historical Review* (April, 1941); "The Southwest Territory to the Aid of the Northwest Territory, 1791," by Samuel C. Williams, in *The Indiana Magazine of History* (June, 1941); "The Farm Journals, Their Editors, and Their Public, 1830-1860," in *Agricultural History* (October, 1941); "Oklahoma Oil and Indian Land Tenure," by Gerald Forbes, *ibid.*; "The Knights of the Golden Circle," by Ollinger Crenshaw, in *The American Historical Review* (October, 1941); "Who Elected Lincoln?," by Joseph Schafer, *ibid.*; "English Settlers in Illinois," by Grant Foreman, in *The Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society* (September, 1941); "French and Other Intrigues in the Southwest Territory," by Samuel C. Williams, in the East Tennessee Historical Society's *Publications* (Number 13); "Non-Economic Factors in the Frontier Movement," by Gilbert J. Garraghan, in *Mid-America* (October, 1941); "First Newspapers in Kansas Counties, 1871-1879," by G. Raymond Gaedert, in the *Kansas Historical Quarterly* (August, 1941); "They Came from Missouri and They Showed the World," by Irving Dilliard, in *The Missouri Historical Review* (October, 1941); "Indian Women as Food Providers and Tribal Counselors," by Leslie M. Scott, in *The Oregon Historical Quarterly* (September, 1941); "Ranches in the Great American Desert," by Usher L. Burdick, in *The North Dakota Historical Quarterly* (July, 1941); "With the Indians," by J. A. Swisher, in the *Palimpsest* (September, 1941).

Walter Prescott Webb reports in the January, 1942, issue of the *Southwestern Historical Quarterly* the recent acquisition by the University of Texas of the well-known Philpott collection of Texas books. The acquisition of the Philpott books was made possible through the generosity of Miss Blanche McKie of Corsicana. The Regents of the University of Texas supplemented Miss McKie's gift to provide for the purchase.

Major Alphonso Wetmore, a Missourian, is credited with being the first historian of the Santa Fe Trail. When Senator Thomas

Hart Benton organized his campaign in 1824 for the marking of a road to New Mexico, Wetmore at the request of Representative John Scott, collected and sent to Washington all available information in old Franklin Missouri, about Mexican trade and the activity of that town in the Santa Fe trade.¹

Writings on American History, 1936, compiled by Grace Gardner Griffin and Dorothy M. Louraine, has been published as volume II of the *Annual Report* of the American Historical Association for 1936.

The ninth volume of the series, *The Territorial Papers of the United States*, has been published recently. Compiled and edited by Clarence Edward Carter, this volume contains papers relating to the Territory of Orleans for the years 1803-1812.

The National Park Service has published *Observations Concerning the Conservation of Monuments in Europe and America* by Hans Huth.

The Kansas Legislature has made provisions for the purchase and restoration of the old Iowa Sac and Fox Indian mission building near Highland, Kansas. The building and an area of fifteen acres has been set aside as a public park.

The legislature of Minnesota has established a new State Board, the Minnesota Historic Sites and Markers Commission. This board is made up of the Director of State Parks, the Commissioner of Highways and the Superintendent of the Minnesota Historical Society or their representatives. Among other duties it will supervise the erection of markers for historic sites.

George Young Bear of the Sac and Fox Indians at Tama, Iowa, spoke at the annual picnic of the early settlers association of Black Hawk County held at Island Park near Cedar Falls. His subject was "The Real Early Settlers."²

The importance of acquiring local and county histories is being stressed by Clifford Lord, the new Director of the New York State Historical Association.³

Interest in local history is gaining all over the country. From all parts comes word of the activity of localities in preserving and recording their history. The study of local history, however, should be more than mere antiquarianism. It should have real significance.

¹ *The Missouri Historical Review*, October, 1941.

² *The Iowa Journal of History and Politics*, October, 1941.

³ *Bulletin* of the New York State Historical Association, November, 1941.

The marking of a building because it is old or because some famous personage spent a night in it has no meaning in itself. The preservation of historical remains has value only when it is a part of the stream of history. It is only through a study of local history that a more complete understanding of the larger scene is possible. The preservation of local historical records, both physical and documentary, is an extremely essential part of the study of history. These records are the tools with which the historian works. In spite of the mass of materials existing, it is surprising how much is lost. History is being made each day, and yet how great an attempt is being made to preserve contemporary records? It is the duty of those interested in local history to see that records are preserved and available for use in some depository in the neighborhood of which they depict the history.⁴

A Microfilm Library Reader has been acquired by the Iowa State Department of History and Archives. This machine makes it possible by use of photographic copies of hitherto inaccessible or rare documents for a quantity of valuable historical records to be added to the files of middle western American history in the Department.⁵

The Oklahoma Agricultural and Mechanical College, Stillwater, paused along the educational pathway December 13, 14 and 15, 1941, to celebrate fifty years of colorful history. Among the speakers appearing on the program were Dr. Henry Aurelia Reinhardt, President of Mills College, Oakland, California; Dr. Howard Griggs, New York City; President Henry G. Bennett; Dr. Henry G. Knight, Washington City; President Clarence A. Dykstra, University of Wisconsin, Madison. Under the direction of Dr. Berlin B. Chapman, students in an Oklahoma history class at the college compiled a 300-page record book in connection with the Golden Anniversary Celebration.

The official executive committee for the University of Oklahoma's Semicentennial celebration has started definite plans for the formal semicentennial program to be held December 1 to 5, 1942.

Members of the executive committee are President Emeritus W. B. Bizzell, appointed by the Board of Regents to direct the Semicentennial observances; Dr. Claude S. Chambers, of Seminole, representing the regents; Frank A. Balyeat, and Kenneth Kaufman, representing the University faculty, and George D. Hann, Ardmore school superintendent, alumni representative.

In addition to planning a formal academic program, the executive committee has discussed various other suggestions for special

⁴*News Letter* of the Detroit Council on Local History, December, 1941.

⁵*The Annals of Iowa*, October, 1941.

events to be held at other times during the semicentennial year, such as an historical pageant, a rodeo, numerous short courses and conferences, special semicentennial publications, and perhaps a nationwide radio broadcast presenting alumni talent.

Committee appointments have been announced by President Emeritus Bizzell as follows:

Program—C. C. Rister, chairman, Harrington Wimberly, John G. Hervey, Gilbert Harold, Lawrence Haskell, Cortez A. M. Ewing, A. Richards, J. R. Hinshaw, William H. Carson, H. A. Shoemaker, Joseph R. Taylor, Spencer Norton, W. S. Campbell, E. J. Ortman.

Publicity—Stewart Harral, chairman, Roscoe Cate, Savoie Lotinville, Clancy Pearce, H. H. Herbert, J. C. Mayfield, Alice Sowers, C. C. Walcutt, Ralph Rienfang, C. F. Daily, Homer Heck.

Conventions and institutes—R. Boyd Gunning, chairman, Glenn C. Couch, A. B. Sears, Royden J. Dangerfield, George A. Hoke, W. C. Bednar, M. R. Everett.

Invitations—M. L. Wardell, chairman, Jesse L. Rader, Homer L. Dodge, Dora McFarland, Findley Weaver, Ted Beard.

Pageant—Rupel J. Jones, chairman, E. E. Dale, John Alley, Suzanne Lasater, Della Brunsteter, Charles P. Green, Edith Mahier.

Local Entertainment—H. H. Scott, chairman, L. E. Harris, Wyatt Marrs, Virginia Reinecke, Lewis S. Salter, L. B. Swearingen, Dixie Young.

Local Arrangements—Guy Y. Willams, chairman, L. H. Cherry, S. R. Hadsell, Paul S. Carpenter, J. H. Marshburn, M. H. Merrill.

Luncheons and dinners—Helen Burton, chairman, G. L. Cross, R. H. Dott, Helen H. Hamill, Henry L. Kamphoefner, L. N. Morgan, H. Lloyd Stow.

The general theme for the formal Semicentennial program the first week in December, 1942, will be various aspects of Oklahoma and southwestern culture and the region's contributions to science, literature and art. Principal addresses are to be given by two university presidents, one from a major state university and one from a major endowed institution. Seminars in various special fields of higher education will be held. Tentative plans include a night program devoted to Indian music and dancing. Events of the week will end with a football game between the Oklahoma Sooners and William and Mary College, a game which will bring together the teams of one of America's youngest universities and one of its oldest colleges.⁶

Honorable Paul A. Walker, President of the Oklahoma State Society in Washington City, has presented the archives of the Society the script used on a radio broadcast program honoring Oklahoma and Oklahoma's distinguished Indian citizens given over Station W W D C in Washington on January 15, 1942.

⁶ *University of Oklahoma Bulletin*, December 15, 1941.

The library of the Oklahoma Historical Society has received the following publications recently: *Inventory of Federal Archives Series: Alabama: Department of Interior, Miscellaneous Agencies; Arkansas: Department of the Interior; Works Progress Administration, Farm Credit Administration, Miscellaneous Agencies; Florida: Department of the Interior, Miscellaneous Agencies; Minnesota: Department of the Interior; Tennessee: Department of Labor, Veterans' Administration; Nevada: Veterans' Administration, Miscellaneous Agencies; Washington: Veterans' Administration, Work Progress Administration; Mississippi: Civil Works Administration, Work Progress Administration, Miscellaneous Agencies; Historical Records Survey: District Courts of the Territory of Arizona, 1864-1912, Arizona, Journal of the Pioneer and Walker Mining Districts, 1863-1865; California, Inventory of State Archives, Department of Industrial Relations, Division of Immigration and Housing; California (Southern), List of Letters and Documents of Rulers and Statesmen in the Wm. Andrews Clark Memorial library; District of Columbia, A Calendar of the Writings of Frederick Douglass; Florida, Translation and Transcription of Church Archives, Roman Catholic records—St. Augustine Parish, White Baptists; Iowa, Inventory of County Archives, Taylor County; Kansas, Inventory of County Archives, Love County, Phillips County; Louisiana, Inventory of State Archives, Series 2, Judiciary, Court of Appeals, Transcriptions of Manuscript collections, Transcriptions of Parish Records, St. Bernard Parish, Police Jury Minutes, 1880-1895; Massachusetts, Abstract and Index of the Records of the Inferior Courts of Pleas, Suffolk County Court, 1680-1698; Michigan, Calendar of the Baptist Collection of Kalamazoo College, Calendar of the John C. Dancy Correspondence, 1898-1910, Inventory of the Church Archives, Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A., Presbytery of Flint, Transcriptions of the Municipal Archives, Minutes of the Meetings of the Townships of Bucklin, Pekin, and Dearborn, May 28, 1827-April 13, 1857, Village of Hamtramck, 1901-1905, Town of Springwells, 1861-1872, Inventory of State Archives, Police; Minnesota, Inventory of County Archives, Big Stone County, Dodge County, Redwood County, Yellow Medicine County, Report of the Chippewa Mission Archaeological Investigation; Montana, Inventory of County Archives, Flathead County, Lake County, Lincoln County, Mineral County, Ravallia County, Sanders County; New Hampshire, Inventory of Town Archives, Belknap County, Town of Sanbornton; New Jersey, Inventory of Church Archives—Evangelical Church, Calendar of State Library Manuscript Collection of Trenton, Commemoration of Five Years of Continuous Service, 1936-1941, Index of the Official Register of Officers of Members of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War, Manual of Recording Acts—County Requirements, Transactions of Early Church Records—Presbyterian—John Brainerd's Journal, 1761-1762; Nevada, Inventory of Church Archives, Protestant Epis-*

copal; New York City, Guide to Manuscript Depositories; New York, Calendar of the Gerrit Smith Papers in the Syracuse University Library; North Dakota, Guide to Public Vital Statistics Records; Oklahoma, Guide to Public Vital Statistics Records; Oregon, Inventory of County Archives, Klamath County; Pennsylvania, Inventory of County Archives, Berks County; South Dakota, Inventory of County Archives, Miner County; Tennessee, Inventory of County Archives, Cheatham County, Directory of Churches, Missions and Religious Institutions, Knox County, Transcriptions of County Archives, Minutes of County Court of Knox County, Book O, 1792-1795, Guide to Collections of Manuscripts; Texas, Statewide Records Project, Index to Probate Cases Filed in Texas, Brazos County, Brown County, Robertson County; Utah, Inventory of County Archives, Sanpete County; Virginia, Inventory of County Archives, Prince George County; Washington, Guide to Public Vital Statistics Records, Inventory of County Archives, Garfield County, King County, Judicial Offices; Wisconsin, Guide to Manuscript Depositories, An Index to Governor's Messages, 1848-1935, Inventory of the County Archives—Pepin County, Taylor County. Additional library accessions are listed in the Minutes.

Research on the following topics has been carried on in the newspaper collections of the Society in recent months: Cheyenne and Arapaho Opening; David L. Payne; Floods in Southeast Oklahoma; Will Rogers; Care of the Insane in Oklahoma and Indian Territory; Oklahoma High School Athletic Association; Invasion of Belgium and Luxembourg; Vinita during the 1870's; Life of J. W. Scroggs; History and Development of the Rush Springs *Gazette*; Education in Oklahoma; The Life of Governor Charles N. Haskell; Telephone Records; Conservation, Oil and Gas History. An increasing interest is being shown in legal records and vital statistics.

The following have done research in the Indian Archives on these topics: Sister M. Urbana, Catholics among the Five Tribes; Angie Debo, Locher Poker Town; Lee Patrick, Sac and Fox Indian Agency; Gertrude Stratton, Sac and Fox Indian Agency; John E. Kilgore, Howeah, Comanche; Mrs. Harry Gilstrap, Sac and Fox Indian Agency; Sister Anna Marie, Catholics among the Five Tribes; J. Stanley Clark, Foods of Oklahoma; J. T. Roberts, Tulsa; John Oskison, Foods of Oklahoma; Eugene Heflin, Caddo Indians; Mrs. Mary Frost, Carter County; Mrs. R. E. Henderson, Pottawatomie Indians; Amelia Harris, Wapanucka Institute; O. D. Lewis, Edward Brady; Charles Brill, Dull Knife; Mrs. Myrtle Williams, Benjamin Blackwell; W. Rollow, Ganoe's Trail; Sim Liles, Quapaw Indians; William M. Bryan, Pottawatomie Indians.

The collections of the museum have been enriched through the thoughtfulness of the following: Mrs. Carolyn Thomas Foreman;

Prentice Price; The Oklahoma Daughters of the American Revolution; Roland G. Pitzer; J. C. Williams; J. B. Milam; Waddie Hudson; Mrs. Howard Searcy; Mrs. Juanita J. Smith; Winnie Holroyd; Julien C. Monnet; Everett Haynes; P. C. Rosenbaum; Ruth Olive Angel; Mrs. Callie McSpadden; Frances Densmore; Mrs. Emmitt Thompson; Mrs. Charles B. Ames; Mrs. Kate Galt Zaneis; Mrs. C. C. Herndon; W. M. Brown; O. B. Jacobson; Floyd E. Maytubby; Massena, Johnston, William H., Jr., and Burbank Murray; Ohland Morton; J. B. Fink; C. P. Wickmiller; Mrs. M. Alice Miller; William C. Coon; Mrs. William C. Coon; Mary T. Hockaday; James Thompson; Clive E. Murray; Mrs. Fannie Boggs; Mrs. Helen Martin; Frank Carter; Morris Tennenbaum; C. A. Adkinson; Mrs. Jessie Moore; Mrs. Vera Bare Wignall.

Dean Emeritus Julien C. Monnet, University of Oklahoma School of Law, recently presented to the Oklahoma Historical Society the pen used by the late Governor Lee Cruce in signing the appropriation bill for the Law Building. Additional museum acquisitions are listed in the Minutes.

The following have assisted in building up the membership of the Oklahoma Historical Society in recent months: Judge R. L. Williams, H. L. Muldrow, E. E. Dale, Baxter Taylor, Mrs. Carolyn Thomas Foreman, Mrs. John R. Williams, J. B. Milam, W. L. Blessing, James W. Moffitt, Mrs. C. R. Bellatti, H. W. Hicks, Judge C. Ross Hume, Mrs. James R. Weldon, J. C. Muerman, Mrs. Howard Searcy, Icelle Wright, Don Eells, Harold Keith, Mrs. Mabel Fuller Hammerly, Mrs. Czarina Conlan, Mrs. Frank M. Canton, Fred S. Clinton, Loren Brown, F. Hiner Dale, Edmon Low, B. B. Chapman, and Lawrence Platt.

Dr. Grant Foreman's fourteenth book on the Oklahoma scene has recently come from the University of Oklahoma Press. *A History of Oklahoma* is a comprehensive one-volume history of this state. It has been written for the general reader and not as a textbook and is the first interpretive history of Oklahoma to be written for popular sale. Foreman is a lawyer in Muskogee who has had unusual opportunity to witness Oklahoma history in the making. He came into Oklahoma with the famous Dawes Commission which undertook the tremendous job of allotting Indian lands in severalty. This placed him next to the source materials which dealt with those amazing nations known as the Five Civilized Tribes, and he has now spent some forty years in an intensive research on the subject. This volume should be placed on the shelves of both public and college libraries.

Not all of the waste paper being turned over by patriotic citizens for salvage has been waste, the Oklahoma Committee on the Conservation of Cultural Resources believes.

During the last war many family and public records of historical value were thrown into waste paper collection piles. This new committee seeks to prevent the repetition of such destruction.

It is suggested that waste paper, wrappings and boxes should be given to waste paper collectors as a patriotic service in this time of crisis.

Among the records, however, which should be preserved are family papers; journals and diaries; birth and death records; files of old newspapers and records of city, county and other governmental units. In case of doubt persons with waste paper which they believe may be of value should write the Secretary of the State Historical Society, the State Librarian or librarians in the university, college and public libraries.

In addition to those whose untimely passing has already been chronicled in these pages, the Oklahoma Historical Society lost the following interested members by death during the year 1941: Judge Sam P. Ridings; D. P. Fleet; William Beaumont; R. Q. Blakeney; Elizabeth Boyle; J. L. Newland; Dr. Richard H. Harper; Dean Sebring; Jeanette Gordon; George S. Ramsey.

The attention of our readers is called to the directory of historical societies which follows. This is only a tentative list of historical societies in Oklahoma. Included are the names and officers of agencies, institutions, societies and other organizations carrying on one or more phases of historical activity. Readers of *The Chronicles* are invited to send in additional data and corrections.

Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society, Historical Building, Oklahoma City: Charles F. Barrett, Oklahoma City; Jim Biggerstaff, Wagoner; George L. Bowman, Kingfisher; Mrs. J. Garfield Buell, Tulsa; Harry Campbell, Tulsa; E. E. Dale, Norman; Thomas H. Doyle, Oklahoma City; Thomas A. Edwards, Cordell; Grant Foreman, Muskogee; James H. Gardner, Tulsa; Emma Estill-Harbour, Edmond; Thomas J. Harrison, Pryor; Robert A. Hefner, Sr., Oklahoma City; William S. Key, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Frank Korn, El Reno; A. N. Leecraft, Durant; Mrs. Blanche Lucas, Ponca City; John B. Meserve, Tulsa; J. B. Milam, Claremore; Mrs. Jessie R. Moore, Oklahoma City; H. L. Muldrow, Norman; W. J. Peterson, Okmulgee; Governor Leon C. Phillips, *Ex Officio*; Baxter Taylor, Oklahoma City; Mrs. John R. Williams, Oklahoma City; Robert L. Williams, Durant. Officers: Robert L. Williams, President; Thomas H. Doyle, President Emeritus; Emma Estill-Harbour, Vice President; William S. Key, Vice President; Mrs. Jessie R. Moore, Treasurer; Grant Foreman, Director of Historical Research; James W. Moffitt, Secretary, Historical Building, Oklahoma City. Members of the Staff: Hazel E. Beaty, Annie M. Canton, Annie R. Cubage, Mabel F. Hammerly, Rella Looney, Laura M. Messenbaugh, Edith Mitchell, James W. Moffitt, M. A. Mulholland.

Officers of the Oklahoma State Archaeological Society: Hazel Desjardins, Tulsa, President; George F. Lisle, Secretary.

Officers of the History Section of the Oklahoma Education Association: J. V. Frederick, Northwest State College, Alva, Chairman; Edward Davis, East Central State College, Ada, Vice President; James W. Moffitt, Oklahoma Historical Society, Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Secretary.

Officers of the Oklahoma Philatelic Society: D. R. Hetherington, Enid, President; R. B. Allport, First Vice President; W. T. Blanton, Second Vice President; Rowland Blanc, Third Vice President; Mrs. S. C. Buxton, Business Secretary; A. C. Townsend, Corresponding Secretary; O. A. Farrell, Treasurer; M. G. Simons, Travelling Secretary; Don R. Rodkey, Assistant Travelling Secretary; W. Hamilton Peck, Paul S. Hedrick, T. A. Edwards, C. L. Battle, C. N. A. De Bojligethy, F. M. Wood, Director.

Officers of the Oklahoma Folklore Society: Walter R. Smith, President; Della I. Young, Vice President; Ethel Moore, Tulsa, Secretary; Chauncey Moore, Director of Folk Festivals.

Officers of the Cherokee Seminaries Students' Association: J. Grove Scales, President; Lola Garrett Bowers, Northeastern State College, Tahlequah, Secretary; John M. Wilson, Vice President; James Pickup, Chaplain; Callie McNair McSpadden, Treasurer; E. D. Hicks, Historian.

Officers of the Oklahoma Memorial Association: J. W. Harreld, President; Anna B. Korn, President Emeritus; Ruby Turner-Looper, Oklahoma City, Recording Secretary; P. B. Vandament, Treasurer.

Board Members of the Pontotoc County Historical Society: Mrs. Allen, John Beard, Frank Bourland, Mrs. George Burris, Edward Davis, Renfro Herndon, Mrs. Ike King, J. F. McKeel, Roy McKeown, Mrs. P. A. Norris, George Overturf. Officers of the Pontotoc County Historical Society: Gordon M. Harrel, East Central State College, Ada, President; Mrs. Byron Norrell, Vice President; Mrs. Lottie Braly, Vice President; Mrs. Julia Manville, Secretary-Treasurer.

Board of Directors of the Cherokee Alfalfa County Historical Society: Mrs. J. C. Blacklege, L. C. Brandt, Elmer Immell, Floyd Parr, Mrs. E. E. Talley. Officers of the Cherokee Alfalfa County Historical Society: L. R. Smith, Cherokee, President; Bert Raney, Vice President; J. Wilford Hill, Secretary-Treasurer.

Officers of the Old Greer County Historical Society: President, J. O. Tuton, Lawton; Vice President, Mrs. Nell Sipes; Secretary-Treasurer, Lem H. Tittle, Mangum; F. M. Wickersham, WPA Unit Clerk of the Pioneer's Museum, Mangum.

Officers of the Pottawatomie County Historical Society: Mrs. W. F. Durham, President Emeritus; Mrs. O. D. Lewis, Shawnee, President; Mrs. W. L. Oldham, Vice President; Mrs. Ozetta Jenks, Treasurer; Miss Frances Guilliams, Treasurer; Mrs. Florence Pigg, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. Sidney Clark, Custodian; Mrs. Ben Clardy, Emeritus Custodian. Improvement Committee: George Stone, Chairman; Harry A. P. Smith, W. L. Blessing, Henry Moyle, and D. A. Sweet.

The Lincoln County Historical Society: James G. Cansler, Chandler, President.

Officers of the Latimer County Historical Society: James D. Morrison,⁸ Eastern Oklahoma Agricultural and Mechanical College, Wilburton, President; Hobart Boggs, Secretary; E. T. Dunlap, Membership Vice President; E. G. Stevens, Program Vice President.

Officers of the Grant County Historical Society: J. W. McCollom, Medford, President; J. H. Asher, Vice President; Irene Sturm, Secretary and Treasurer; Mrs. Sadie Caldwell, Medford, Curator; Elmer W. Fink, Editor-in-chief; Members of the Board of Directors: George Streets, Frank Nichols, G. B. Dailey. Chairmen of the committees to outline plans for a master yearbook to begin a permanent record of data relating to Grant County: George Streets, membership and finance; James M. Hannum, education; W. Irving Smith, religion; Maurice Gale, civic organizations; W. S. Williams, public officers; G. H. Cowen, service; Mrs. Mabelle Flint, family history; Lee A. Card, Industry and business; Mrs. Sadie Caldwell, archives; G. B. Dailey, historical records and pioneer history; Mrs. J. C. Pond, writers; Frank W. Postlewait, American Legion.

Officers of the Stephens County Historical Society: J. G. Clift, Duncan, President; Sue Salmon, Secretary.

The Northern Oklahoma Historical Society: T. E. Beck, Jefferson, Secretary.

Officers of the No Man's Land Historical Society: Boss Neff, Hooker, President; Charlie Hitch, Vice President; Dr. Claude Fly, President Emeritus; Lida Mulkin, Goodwell, Secretary-Treasurer; Mrs. Fred Tracy, Historian. Directors of the No Man's Land Historical Society: William E. Baker, Julius Cox, Cy Strong, Mrs. Mary England, Charlie Hitch, Henry Hitch, Stella Stedman, Maude Thomas, Fred Tracy, E. L. Morrison.

Officers of the Creek County Historical Society: Mrs. E. H. Black, Bristow, President; Mrs. J. C. Vickers, Vice President; Mrs. Mary Warren Oldham, Secretary-Treasurer; Mrs. R. A. Shaw, Di-

⁸ Temporarily stationed at Tulare, California.

rector of Publicity. Board of Directors of the Creek County Historical Society: Don W. Walker, Lew Allard, John Young, Ray Gearhart.

Officers of the Garfield County Historical Society: I. N. McCash, Enid, President; H. F. Donnelly, Program Vice President; Ed Stinnett, Membership Vice President; Mable McClure, Secretary-Treasurer; Mrs. F. L. Crowe, Reporter.

Officers of the 101 Ranch Historical Foundation and of the 101 Ranch Historical Society: Harry Cragin, President; Clifford Wetzell, Treasurer; H. L. Schall, Ponca City, Secretary; Felix C. Duvall, Attorney; Clyde E. Muchmore and Lawrence R. Northcutt, Board Members.

Officers of the Payne County Historical Society: Clarence Bassler, President; Mabel Davis Holt, Oklahoma Agricultural and Mechanical College, Stillwater, Secretary; Mrs. O. H. Lachenmeyer, Vice President; Mrs. C. L. Kezer, Program Chairman; Freeman E. Miller, Membership Chairman; James Hastings, Clarence Bassler, Mrs. O. H. Lachenmeyer, W. A. Swiler, John W. Hinkle, Freeman E. Miller, Mrs. C. L. Kezer and Mable Davis Holt, Board of Directors.

Officers of the Woods County Historical Society: Mrs. Frank G. Munson, Alva, President; Mrs. Fred J. Fash, Vice President; Mrs. F. J. Coffman, Curator; Mrs. Raymond Tolle, Historian; Mrs. Bert Beegle, Mrs. W. F. Hatfield and August Schroeder, Directors.

Officers of the Cherokee Strip Historical Society: Harry O. Glasser, President; Vera Whiting, Vice President; Bess Truitt, Enid, Secretary.

Officers of the Central State College Historical Society, Edmond: Theris Bowen, Student President; Melba Code, Secretary-Treasurer and Student Curator; Allen Price, Program Chairman; Darrel Troxel, Director of International Relations; Sibyl Fields, Reporter; Virginia Pyle, Librarian; Glen Rose, Membership Chairman; L. Jeston Hampton, President *Ex-Officio*, Curator of the Historical Museum and Faculty Counselor.

Officers of the Tulsa Historical Society, Central High School, Tulsa: Sam McCollum, President; William Schwabe, Vice President; Virginia Murray, Secretary; Royal Dixon, Treasurer; Chauncey Yetter and Mickey Vassar, Senators; Louise Whitham, Tulsa Central High School, Sponsor.

The Historical Society of Capitol Hill Senior High School and Junior College: Mary A. Selken, Sponsor.

Officers of the Oklahoma History Club of Duncan: Betty Jean Gray, President; Jimmy Shaffer, Vice President; Marcia Lawson, Duncan, Secretary; Billy Lewis, Sergeant-at-Arms.

Officers of the Washington County Library Association: Clinton Beard, President; Fred Popkiss, Vice President; A. J. Mahoney, Secretary-Treasurer; Mrs. Allen Pettigrove and H. E. Lemmons, Directors.

Officers of the Eighty-Niners: Mrs. Owen N. Dailey, President; Mrs. A. W. White, First Vice President; Mrs. De Witt C. Woods, Second Vice President; Mrs. W. M. Bottoms, Oklahoma City, Recording Secretary; Mrs. George Laing, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. Blanche Housel Hawley, Treasurer; Mrs. James L. Wyatt, Parliamentarian; Mrs. Jasper Sipes, Historian; Robert K. Everest, Raymond Dawson, Vernon E. Cook, J. Garnett Land, Member of the Executive Board.

Officers of the Cherokee Strip Old Timer's Association: Amos M. Thomas, Tonkawa, President; James H. Stone, Vice President; Harvey L. Wile, Secretary; Thomas G. Sheets and Oliver L. Chambers, Directors.

Officers of the Grady County Pioneers: Judge Will Linn, Chickasha, President; Mrs. Wessie Ray, Secretary.

Officers of the Pickens County Cowpunchers Association: George Byram, Ringling, President; T. J. Nolan, Vice President; Mrs. Henry Price, Secretary-Treasurer.

Officers of the Pioneer Association of Washington County: Andrew Brown, Copan, President; Mrs. Zora L. Hait, Vice President; Mrs. Susie K. Allen, Secretary; Mrs. Jennie Johnson, Treasurer.

Officers of the Holdenville Tree Blazers: John Jacobs, President; Loyd Thomas, Secretary and Treasurer; Mrs. Loyd Thomas, Historian.

Officers of the Holdenville Pioneer Men's Club: Ernest Roberts, President; W. W. Smith, Secretary; Marion Middleton, Treasurer; Albin Haskett, Chaplain.

Officers of the Caddo County Old Settlers' Association: Albert Connel, President; Karl Douglass, Vice President; Roy Young, Secretary; Neil Dikerman, Treasurer; Ray Oliver, Carl West, Verde Tomkinson, Hoyt Shelby, Frank Callahan, George Nixon, Ralph Harrison, C. Ross Hume, Pat Stevenson, Wren Graham, B. W. Hammett, Frank Lacer, Ray Hallar, Joe Dorley, John Pfaff, G. C. Campbell, Adolph Youngheim, Ralph Cleveland, Board of Directors and Annual Celebration Committee.

Officers of the Old Timers of the Cheyenne and Arapaho Country: John C. Casady, President; Della I. Young, Cheyenne, Secretary.

The officers of the Cherokee Strip Cowpunchers' Association: President, Zack T. Miller; Assistant Presidents, Ike Clubb and Hugo Milde; Secretary, O. E. Brewster, Crescent; Vice Presidents, Abe Banta, Clyde Sharp, Frank C. Orner, Tuck Pendley, M. M. Tate, Dan C. Murley, Glenn W. Slaver, Earl Davis, Jay Peckham, Billie Fox, John L. Miller, Ted Wells, Cal Rosencrants, Bob Finner, Doug Cooley, George Elser, Ross Stratton and H. H. Halsell.

Officers of the Old Greer County Pioneers' Association: G. B. Townsend, President, Mangum; Louis M. Tittle, Vice President from Greer County; Jeff Price, Vice President from Beckham County; Carl Putnam, Vice President from Harmon County; F. B. Baker, Vice President from Jackson County.

Officers of the Tulsa Association of Pioneers: Floyd Shurtleff, Chairman; Verne Vandever, Vice Chairman; Mrs. Frank G. Seaman, President; L. C. Clark, Vice President; Mrs. A. Garland Marrs, Tulsa, Secretary; W. E. Fent, Assistant Secretary; Col. C. B. Lynch, Treasurer, and Arthur Perryman, Assistant Treasurer.

Officers of the Day County Pioneers' Association: President, Mrs. Clint Potter Cassidy, Cheyenne; Vice-President, A. A. Bennett, Secretary; O. E. Null, Arnett.

Officer and members of the Eighty-Niners Anniversary Celebration Committee of the Oklahoma City Chamber of Commerce: W. E. Hightower, Oklahoma City, President; C. C. Day, Vice President; Ned Holman, Vice President, Harvey P. Everest, Vice President; Virgil Browne, Treasurer; Stanley C. Draper, Managing Director.

Officers of the Cherokee Strip Association: Chester A. Wahl, President; George Limerick, Vice President; R. Lee Kisner, Treasurer; O. E. Zink, Enid, Secretary and Manager.

Officers of the Jesse Chisholm Trail and Memorial Association: John L. Miller, President; Ernest F. Smith, Vice President; Ed Stinnett, Enid, Secretary and Treasurer.

Officers of the Oklahoma State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution: J. Garfield Buell, President; George R. Tabor, First Vice President; William J. Crowe, Secretary-Treasurer; W. A. Jennings, Oklahoma City, Registrar; John Russell Whitney, Trustee; Robert H. Hannum, Chaplain; A. N. Leecraft, Historian.

Officers of the Oklahoma Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy: Mrs. J. R. Weldon, Enid, President; Mrs. F. D. Ross, First Vice President; Mrs. J. H. Parks, Second Vice President; Mrs. Fred J. Wetzel, Third Vice President; Mrs. Hugh A. Lewis, Fourth Vice President; Mrs. B. F. Harrison, Recording Secretary; Miss Quincy Mitchell, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. J. R. Bruce, Treasurer; Mrs. G. L. Bradfield, Registrar; Mrs. Edgar Cook, Historian; Mrs. John G. Duncan, Recorder of Crosses; Mrs. W. Earl Sexton, Custodian of Flags; Mrs. B. E. Chaney, Parliamentarian; Mrs. Isla E. Hudson, Editor.

Officers of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution in Oklahoma: Mrs. Nathan Russell Patterson, Tulsa, Regent; Mrs. R. R. Owens, Vice Regent; Mrs. Lawrence Cannon, Chaplain; Mrs. Gerald Brown, Recording Secretary; Mrs. Lela Harrington, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. Lewis L. Snow, Treasurer; Mrs. J. C. Hawkins, Registrar; Mrs. Howard Searcy, Historian; Mrs. J. P. Curtright, Librarian; Mrs. Robert Ray, Parliamentarian; Mrs. Alice Brown Raupe, Senior President, Children of the American Revolution; Alice O'Brien, Junior President, Children of the American Revolution.

Officers of the National Society of Colonial Dames in Oklahoma: Mrs. Andrew R. Hickam, Oklahoma City, President; Mrs. John A. Pearson, First Vice President; Mrs. Myron E. Humphrey, Second Vice President; Mrs. Reford Bond, Recording Secretary; Mrs. Ralph K. Alexander, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. Lewis J. Moorman, Treasurer; Mrs. Samuel E. Clarkson, Registrar; Mrs. J. Read Moore, Historian; Mrs. Robert J. Edwards, Chairman Patriotic Service Committee. Board of Managers of the National Society of Colonial Dames in Oklahoma: Mrs. Samuel E. Clarkson, Mrs. George G. Sohlberg, Mrs. James L. Patterson, Mrs. J. Read Moore, Mrs. Jason C. Clark, Mrs. Ralph K. Alexander, Mrs. James B. Diggs, Mrs. R. J. Edwards, Mrs. Reford Bond, Mrs. John B. Meserve, Mrs. Lewis J. Moorman, Mrs. Burdette V. Gill, Mrs. James A. Carroll, Mrs. W. Thomas Thach, and Mrs. Joseph F. Rumsey.

Officers of the American Legion, Department of Oklahoma: Max Fife, Department Commander; Dr. A. B. Rivers, National Executive Committeeman; Randell S. Cobb, Immediate Past Commander; Milt Phillips, Oklahoma City, Adjutant; Glenn W. Nolle, Department Service Officer; F. G. Baker, Finance Officer; Fred Tillman, Judge-Advocate; T. T. Brown, Chaplain; Ross Wommack, Historian; John Bodine, Sergeant-at-Arms.

The officers of the American Legion Auxiliary, Department of Oklahoma: National Executive Committeewoman, Mrs. J. R. Ball, President, Mrs. Edward M. Box; First Vice President, Mrs. E. B.

Benton; Second Vice President, Mrs. H. H. Holliday; Secretary, Mrs. Mary Demke, Oklahoma City; Treasurer, Mrs. Roy Chrisman; Historian, Mrs. Sabin C. Percefull; Parliamentarian, Mrs. H. L. Schall; Chaplain, Mrs. Corinne Craig.

Officers of the Auxiliary of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, Department of Oklahoma: Mrs. Lois Tucker, President; Maybelle White, Tulsa, Secretary; Nellie Rockenfield, Treasurer; Mrs. Scott Squyres, State Honor Roll Chairman.

Officers of the Oklahoma War Mothers: Elizabeth Oliver, President; Mrs. S. C. Wheeler, Oklahoma City, Parliamentarian.

Officers of the Department of Oklahoma, Auxiliary of United Spanish War Veterans: Mrs. Hattie Matthews, Oklahoma City, President; Margaret Blackwell, Senior Vice President; Frances E. King, Junior Vice President; Mabel Leffingwell, Chaplain; Cora Weisinger, Patriotic Instructor; Glenna Ward, Historian; Tena Schwoerke, Secretary; Sophia McWherter, Treasurer.

Officers of the Department of Oklahoma, Woman's Relief Corps, Auxiliary of the Grand Army of the Republic: Villa Hults, Enid, President; Emma Hubbs, Senior Vice President; Emma Roach, Junior Vice President; Jessie Windsor, Secretary; Nellie Emmer-ton, Treasurer; Minnie Inselman, Chaplain; Katie Williams, Inspector; Carmaleta Jones; Lila D. Lindsay, Field Officer; Clara Dunn, Patriotic Instructor; Dora Bird, Press Correspondent; Jessie Smith, Senior Aide; Grace Nucholls, Director of Junior Clubs; Dorothy Wood, Zelma Roberts, Jessie Taylor and Minnie Vandorventer, Executive Board.

Officers of the Ladies of the Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Oklahoma: Mrs. Bertha M. Hodgkin, El Reno, President; Myrtle Fortner, Senior Vice President; Mabel Smith, Junior Vice President; Mary Maud Moran, Treasurer; Mrs. I. M. Turcotte, Registrar; Anna Cleveland, Chaplain; Grace Mount, Secretary; Elizabeth Stearns, Historian; Mattie Dunning, Patriotic Instructor.

Officers of other state patriotic societies: Gen. John W. Harris, Oklahoma City, Commander, Oklahoma Division, United Confederate Veterans; W. V. Buckner, Tulsa, Department Commander, United Spanish War Veterans; A. J. Bradley, Oklahoma City, Division Commander, Sons of Confederate Veterans; Alex Williams, Muskogee, Department Commander, Veterans of Foreign Wars; H. L. Linzee, Oklahoma City, President, Sons of the Revolution; Mrs. Rhoda Arnold Blackwell, State President, Daughters of Union Veterans.

Members of the Will Rogers Memorial Commission, Will Rogers Memorial, Claremore: N. G. Henthorne, Chairman; L. H. Wentz, Vice President; Ewing Halsell, Treasurer; Walter Harrison, Bill Rogers, Dr. J. C. Bushyhead, and W. E. Sunday. Members of the Staff: Paula McSpadden Love, Will Rogers Memorial, Claremore, Curator; Robert W. Love, Edward F. Denton, Neil D. Williams, Bill Holler, and Virgil Easterling.

Officers of the Southwestern Art Association, Philbrook Art Museum, Tulsa: Norman M. Hulings, President; B. B. Weatherby, First Vice President; P. C. Lauinger, Second Vice President; Eugene Kingman, Director, Philbrook Art Museum, Tulsa. Members of the Board of Trustees: Rush Greenslade, Chairman; Waite Phillips, Mrs. Waite Phillips, R. O. McClintock, C. I. Pontius, Fred Haddock, Gary Y. Vandever, Mrs. Almond M. Blow, Mrs. Water Ferguson, Jenkins Lloyd Jones, Mrs. A. L. Farmer, Nelson K. Moody, John S. Zink, Mrs. L. C. Ritts, Mrs. Fred P. Walter, A. B. Butler, N. G. Henthorne, and Mrs. Ed Lawson.

The Osage Indian Museum, Pawhuska: Lillian B. Mathews, Curator.

The Woolaroc Museum, Frank Phillips, Bartlesville, Sponsor.

The Wagoner Museum: Mrs. Howard Searcy, Wagoner, Sponsor.

The Museum and Art Gallery, St. Gregory's College, Shawnee: Father Gregory, Curator.

The Art Museum, University of Oklahoma, Norman: O. B. Jacobson, Director.

Officers of the Creek Indian Memorial Association, Indian Museum, Okmulgee: Ernest C. Lambert, President; Herman Head, Vice President; Nellie V. Kennedy, Treasurer; Orlando Swain, Creek Indian National Council House, Indian Museum, Okmulgee, Secretary.

Sequoyah Home, Akins: Mrs. Pearl M. Matheson, Curator.

There are other museums at Fort Gibson; Fort Sill; Tuskahoma; Guthrie; Goodwell; University of Tulsa; Kaw City.

Officers of the Chilocco Museum Society: Arye Potts, President; Kathereen Bohanan, Secretary; Dora McFarland, Chilocco Indian Agricultural School, Chilocco, Curator.

Officers of the Washita Museum Club, Cordell: Mrs. D'Lila Symcox, Sponsor; Florence Dorney, President; Maxine Ray, Vice President; Sam Arnold, Cordell, Secretary and Treasurer; Kenneth Cooper, Reporter; Billy W. Harden, Parliamentarian.

Officers of the Statewide Museum Service, Works Projects Administration: George E. Walton, Norman, State Supervisor; Fountain H. Angel, District Supervisor.

The museum committee of the Anadarko Museum: Mrs. Roy Oliver, Anadarko, Chairman; Mrs. H. C. Grimmett, Mrs. Susie Peters, Mrs. G. C. Wamsley, Mrs. C. A. Cleveland, Mrs. E. F. Armstrong, Anadarko, Foreman (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

The Lawton High School Museum: Lily F. Stafford, Lawton, Sponsor; Stella W. Gold, Ophelia D. Vestal and Clarence M. Jennings, members of the staff (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

The Redskin Museum, Capitol Hill High School, Oklahoma City: W. C. Haller, Principal Capitol Hill Senior High School, Sponsor; William L. Stone, Clerk (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

The Northeastern Historical Museum, Northeastern State College, Tahlequah: Fannie Baker, N. N. Duncan, T. M. Pearson, T. L. Ballenger; Sue N. Sharum, Curator and Unit Clerk. Lydia G. Christian, Assistant (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

The Holdenville General Museum: Ethel G. George, Unit Clerk; Ida B. Miller, Senior Clerk; Lillian J. Estes, Junior Clerk (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

The Kiamichi Valley Museum, Antlers: Scott Amend, Superintendent of Schools, Antlers, Sponsor; Zetta L. Mays, Unit Clerk, Rosetta B. Maxwell, Gertrude Bedford, Jesse Hairrell, Assistants (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

The Children's Museum, Atoka: Ferman Phillips, Superintendent of Schools, Atoka, Sponsor; Mary P. Locke, Unit Clerk, Melvin V. Pewitt and David A. Burleson, Assistants (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

The Purcell Museum: J. Ernest Baker, Superintendent of Schools, Purcell, Sponsor; Robert Boatman, Unit Clerk, Charlie L. Tucker, Assistant (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

Officers of the Hugo Museum Club, Hugo Museum: Terry Leard, President; Mary Louise Evans, Vice President; Jo Carolyn Palmer, Secretary; Clarence S. Nease, Unit Clerk (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

The Madill Highschool Museum: M. C. Collum, Superintendent of Schools, Madill, Sponsor; Mattie S. Williams, Unit Clerk, George E. Duncan, Assistant (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

The Weatherford Highschool Museum of Science: Mrs. Addie Jan Little, Weatherford, Research Editor (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

The Kenton Highschool Museum: Glen E. Loafman, Superintendent of Schools, Kenton, Sponsor; Crompton R. Tate, Unit Clerk, James Robert Wielhite, Assistant (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Project).

Officers of the Poteau Hobby Club: Frances Perry, President; Edith Cupp, Vice President; Vera Doyle, Secretary and Treasurer; Pauline Couch, Reporter; Mark Jeffry, Sponsor; Inez Noah, Clerk (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

Officers of the Central High School Museum, Bartlesville: Museum Committee: John Haley, Chairman; M. W. Taylor, H. Shamburger, Caroline Davis; Beulah Stark, Unit Clerk (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

Officers of the Wilburton Museum Club, Wilburton Museum: Tom Fullerton, Sponsor; Cecil Rich, President; Billy Boone, Vice President; Dale Askew, Secretary-Treasurer; Edward Wallace, Unit Clerk, Wilburton Museum (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

The Norman School Museum, Junior High School: William A. Smith, Clerk; John Ward and Zaidee B. Bland, Assistants (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

The El Reno Museum: Paul R. Taylor, Superintendent of Schools, El Reno, Sponsor; Anna R. Barry, Unit Clerk, Lottie S. Simpson and Thomas Upton, Assistants (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

The Dewey School Museum: C. R. Clodfelter, Superintendent of Schools, Dewey, Sponsor; Sadie E. Drake, Unit Clerk, Rilla B. Rogers, Anna J. Masten, Dennis E. Whiteturkey, Assistants (W.P.A. Statewide Museum Service).

Mrs. Omer D. Lewis, President of the Pottawatomie County Historical Society, reports the restoration of the historically interesting Friends Mission Church near the Shawnee Indian Agency by this active county society with the aid of oil and gas lease money which was received recently. It is planned to keep it as much like it was originally as possible. The original pews are still there—in the belfry the old bronze bell hangs and retains its musical chimes and deep resonance. The north room of the church will serve as a museum to house, preserve and exhibit old Indian and early Pottawatomie County pioneer relics. The officers of this society have had the assistance of the able Improvement Committee consisting of Harry A. P. Smith, W. L. Blessing, Henry Moyle and D. A. Sweet in carrying out their program.

The Tulsa Historical Society, Central High School, Tulsa, is inaugurating a project of publishing a series of historical post cards beginning with Tulsa's first post office. Louise Whitham, Sponsor

of this society, writes that they hope to make a little money from this sale of these historical post cards to start a fund to be used in publishing a volume entitled *Historical Backgrounds of Tulsa*.

The newly organized Okmulgee County Historical Society on January 16 appointed the following nominating committee: W. J. Peterson; W. Max Chambers; W. A. Hiatt.

The Stephens County Historical Society is sponsoring the collection of records of the Second World War and also a series of historical questions and answers in *The Duncan Banner*.

At a meeting of the Pottawatomie County Historical Society, January 26, 1942, members were urged to collect and preserve records of the present World War by James W. Moffitt, Secretary of the Oklahoma Historical Society. It was suggested that Oklahomans both as individuals and as organizations begin collecting clippings, pictures, maps, war music, service records, and other data which should be of great value later when county and other war histories are written. Each county historical society in the State should act as a central agency in sponsoring this important activity. Scrapbooks, letter files and folders were described as the best means for preserving historical items. Club members were also encouraged to keep records of their activities in war work and file them with the County Historical Society. It was suggested that as far as individuals are concerned, this activity is a part of their patriotic duty and will help build morale. This movement was sanctioned by the Society and Mrs. John G. Cubage was appointed curator of historical materials dealing with World War II.

SPECIAL MEETING OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS
of the
OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
January 16, 1942.

Pursuant to a call issued January 10, 1942 by Judge Thomas H. Doyle, President Emeritus, and other members of the Board of Directors, a special meeting was held January 16, 1942, to consider the request of Mr. George H. Evans that his name not be placed on the ballot in the event of the printing of ballots for the election of directors and other matters.

The meeting was called to order by the President, Judge Robert L. Williams, in the Historical building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, at 10:00 A. M. January 16, 1942, with the following members present: Judge Robert L. Williams, Mrs. Jessie E. Moore, Gen. Charles F. Barrett, Hon. Thomas J. Harrison, Judge Robert A. Hefner, Mr. H. L. Muldrow, Judge Baxter Taylor, Mrs. John R. Williams and James W. Moffitt, the Secretary.

The President presented a paper regarding the diploma presented to Jacobus Jones Quarles as first honor man of the class of 1851 of the University of Mississippi, and requested that it be filed as a part of the late James Jones Quarles papers in the archives of the Society, which was done.

The following resolution was considered:

WHEREAS, George H. Evans, a Director whose term expiring during the year, to-wit: January 29, 1942, has directed the Secretary in writing not to place his name on the printed ballot for election to be held on ballots printed between the first and tenth of January, 1942, and the status being that only one director would then be lacking of the names of the holdover directors to be placed on the ballot, if one was necessary to be printed, and one name to be placed on the ballot by petition, to-wit: Jim Biggerstaff, Wagoner, Wagoner County, which would make a full complement of names for the filling of the vacancy.

NOW, THEREFORE, the Secretary is directed to notify the said George H. Evans that his request will be complied with and his name will not be printed on any ballot, and that it is further directed that the Secretary not go to the expense of mailing out ballots, but take the matter up at the regular board meeting which meets January 29, 1942, so that the Board, by proper resolution can recite the facts and direct that the said Jim Biggerstaff, including Charles F. Barrett, Mrs. Frank Korn, Senator George L. Bowman and Thomas J. Harrison then and there be declared elected as directors for the full five year terms, and further that the other directors will be as follows:

January, 1943:	W. J. Peterson Judge Thomas H. Doyle Col. A. N. Leecraft John B. Meserve Mrs. J. Garfield Buell
January, 1944:	Judge R. L. Williams Dr. E. E. Dale Mrs. Blanche Lucas Dr. Grant Foreman H. L. Muldrow
January, 1945:	Judge Thomas A. Edwards Judge Harry Campbell Judge Baxter Taylor Mrs. John R. Williams Judge Robert A. Hefner
January, 1946:	Gen. William S. Key Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour Mrs. Jessie E. Moore Dr. James H. Gardner J. B. Milam

Judge Robert A. Hefner moved that the resolution be adopted. Motion was seconded by Mr. H. L. Muldrow, which was carried.

Judge Baxter Taylor moved that appropriate words of appreciation of Mr. George H. Evans' services be entered in the records of the Society. Judge Robert A. Hefner seconded the motion which was carried.

The President reported the death of Judge James R. Tolbert, of Hobart.

Judge Robert A. Hefner moved that appropriate memorial data be published in *The Chronicles*. Judge Baxter Taylor seconded the motion which was carried.

The Secretary reported that the President had advanced fifteen dollars to take care of a deficiency in the postage fund for the Society, for the first six months of the fiscal year.

Judge Baxter Taylor moved that the President be reimbursed out of the private funds of the Society. Judge Robert A. Hefner seconded the motion which was carried.

Judge Baxter Taylor moved that Senator Robert L. Owen and Senator Thomas P. Gore be elected honorary life members of the Society. Mrs. Jessie E. Moore seconded the motion which was carried.

Upon motion of Judge Baxter Taylor, duly seconded, the meeting stood adjourned subject to the call of the President.

Robert L. Williams, President.

James W. Moffitt, Secretary.

MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

January 29, 1942

The meeting for the first quarter of the year of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society convened in the Historical building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, at 10:00 A. M., January 29, 1942, with Judge Robert L. Williams, President, presiding.

The Secretary called the roll which showed the following members present: Judge Robert L. Williams, Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour, Mrs. Jessie E. Moore, Gen. Charles F. Barrett, Hon. George L. Bowman, Judge Thomas A. Edwards, Judge Robert A. Hefner, Sr., Mrs. Frank Korn, Mrs. Blanche Lucas, Judge John B. Meserve, Hon. J. B. Milam, Mr. H. L. Muldrow, Judge Baxter Taylor, Mrs. John R. Williams, and James W. Moffitt, the Secretary.

The Secretary presented the minutes of the quarterly meeting of the Board of Directors held October 23, 1941 and the minutes of the called meeting held January 16, 1942.

Upon motion of Hon. J. B. Milam, duly seconded, the reading of the minutes of said meetings was passed subject to be called for consideration upon request.

Hon. J. B. Milam moved that signs be again prepared and put up in various places in the building against smoking. Motion was seconded and carried.

The President read a letter from Dr. Grant Foreman regarding the papers, diaries, etc. of Lt. A. W. Whipple who made a survey for a railroad from Memphis to the Pacific Coast in 1873-4.

Hon. George L. Bowman moved that the Board request Dr. Grant Foreman to continue negotiations with the grandchildren of Lt. A. W. Whipple relative to securing the collection for the Oklahoma Historical Society and placing same for safe keeping in one of our fire proof vaults and that same be indexed for reference and examination if received. Motion was seconded and carried.

The President introduced Mrs. M. Alice Miller, of El Reno, who had presented to the Historical library the following collection of books for the library: 30 volumes, *Universal Classic Library*; 31 volumes, *Nations of the World*—United States, France, Germany, Peru, England, Mexico, Russia, Spain, Italy, Austria, Egypt, Turkey, Japan, and China; 8 volumes, *The History of Our Country*, by E. S. Ellis; 10 volumes, *Literary Digest History of the World War, 1914-1918*; 14 volumes, *Works of Theodore Roosevelt, Statesman Edition*; 10 volumes, *The Master-*

pieces and the History of Literature, edited by Julian Hawthorne, J. R. Young and J. P. Lamberton; 4 volumes, *Great Men and Famous Women*, edited by C. F. Horne; 2 volumes, *History of the World*, by Nugent Robinson; 2 volumes, *The Prince of India*, by Lew Wallace; 25 volumes, *Works of Mark Twain*; 7 volumes, *Shakespeare's Works*; 8 volumes, *The Writings of Abraham Lincoln*, Centennial Edition; *Sturm's Magazine*, Vol. 6; *President Coolidge*, by E. E. Whiting; *China*, *The Yellow Peril*, by J. M. Miller; *Germany's Commercial Grip on the World*, by Henri Hauser; *Is America Safe for Democracy?*, by William McDougall; *Twentieth Century Cyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge*; 25 volumes, *Ridpath Library of Universal Literature*, 2 volumes, *Proceedings of the General Grand Chapter* (Eastern Star) 1876-1898, and 1901-1910; a five section bookcase and an enlarged framed photograph of herself.

Judge John B. Meserve moved that the Society accept this donation of books, bookcase and picture of Mrs. Miller, with thanks, and that same be appropriately arranged in the library showing the section from Mrs. M. Alice Miller. Motion was seconded and carried.

Mrs. Frank Korn moved that Mrs. M. Alice Miller be elected an honorary life member of the Society. Motion was seconded and carried.

Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour moved that appropriate resolutions be prepared expressing the appreciation of the Society to Mrs. M. Alice Miller, and that a copy of this resolution be certified to by the Secretary and presented to Mrs. Miller. Motion was seconded and carried.

The President read a letter from Dr. Grant Foreman concerning the Fort Gibson buildings, custodian, etc.

Hon. J. B. Milam moved that the President appoint a committee of five to supervise the Fort Gibson property, and provide for a custodian, if it can be done without an appropriation, as we have no funds for such purpose. Motion was seconded and carried.

The President appointed the following committee on Fort Gibson property: Dr. Grant Foreman, Chairman inactive, Thomas J. Harrison, Vice Chairman active, Jim Biggerstaff, R. M. Mountcastle and J. F. Brett.

Attention was called to the recent addition to the collection of portraits of the Board members, namely, that of Senator George L. Bowman, and Senator Bowman was thanked therefor.

Judge Thomas A. Edwards moved that a program committee be appointed for the annual meeting to be held at Cordell, April 20, 1942, commemorating the fiftieth anniversary of the opening for settlement of the Cheyenne and Arapaho country, to be held on said date on account of the fiftieth anniversary date falling on Sunday. Motion was seconded and carried.

The President appointed the following committee: Judge Thomas A. Edwards, Chairman, Hon. George L. Bowman, Mr. H. L. Muldrow, Mrs. John R. Williams, Mrs. Frank Korn, and the secretary, James W. Moffitt.

Mrs. Frank Korn presented to the Society for the library a collection of books as follows: Eleven volumes of the *Messages and Papers of the Presidents of the United States*, the gift of Misses June and Leal Coykendall of El Reno, in memory of their father Capt. John R. Coykendall, 11th Illinois Cavalry; *Life and Times of Jesus*, volume 2, donated by Mrs. C. A. Richardson; *The Tercentenary of Salem, Massachusetts*, donated by Mrs. Carrie Smith; *The Deerslayer*, presented by Mrs. Anna B. Korn, *Life of William Jennings Bryan*, by his wife Mary Baird Bryan, the gift by A. E. Newell; a *French Reader* donated by Mrs. Annie B. Korn and the portrait of A. F. Newell, donated by his son A. E. Newell.

Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour moved that these be accepted and that Mrs. Korn, Mr. A. E. Newell and all other donors be thanked for contributions to the Historical Society and that to each a copy of these resolutions be sent. Motion was seconded and carried.

Mrs. Jessie E. Moore presented to the Society a miniature of the late Mrs. Alice Harrell Murray, a member of the Chickasaw Tribe and the wife of Ex-Governor William H. Murray, the gift of her sons; also an enlarged photograph of

the present governor of the Chickasaw Nation who was appointed by the President of the United States, Floyd Maytubby.

Judge Baxter Taylor moved that the miniature of Mrs. Murray be accepted and her sons thanked for this contribution to the Society's art collection and that they be appropriately notified. Motion was seconded and carried.

Mrs. Blanche Lucas moved that the Board accept the gift of the framed portrait of Governor Floyd Maytubby to be added to the collection of portraits of the Governors of the Chickasaw Nation. Motion was seconded and carried.

Mrs. Blanche Lucas also moved that Hon. J. B. Milam, Principal Chief of the Cherokees be requested to present his portrait to the Society's collection of portraits of the Cherokee Chiefs and Governors. Motion was seconded and carried.

The Secretary presented the following list of applicants for membership in the Society:

LIFE: C. J. Wrightsman, Ft. Worth, Texas.

ANNUAL: Prof. John Alley, Norman; Tams Bixby, Jr., Muskogee; K. G. Braley, Cherokee; M. M. Bramlett, Ardmore; Phil C. Braniff, Tulsa; F. R. Blosser, Cheyenne; Mrs. Jane Heard Clinton, Tulsa; Holmes Colbert, Las Cruces, N. Mex.; Mrs. C. E. Cook, Britton; Stanley Coppock, Cleo Springs; Mrs. Minnie E. Dailey, Oklahoma City; Prof. Leita Davis, Edmond; Dr. Edwin DeBarr, Norman; Peter Deichman, Durant; S. G. Denning, Oklahoma City; Carl S. Dunnington, Cherokee; William P. Freeman, McAlester; Russell J. Green, Enid; Charles A. Hitch, Gypsum; Mrs. Ida L. Huckabay, Jacksboro, Texas; Prof. C. L. Kezer, Stillwater; C. M. Lockhart, Shawnee; Mrs. Eula A. Looney, Oklahoma City; James E. McKee, Guthrie; Mary McKinley, Tonkawa; Dr. Robert L. Martin, Edmond; Samuel W. Maytubby, Macomb; A. Earle Miller, Woodward; H. P. Moffitt, Stillwater; John Moren, Howe; Gerhard B. Naeseth, Stillwater; Dr. Shade D. Neely, Muskogee; Oscar Payne, Tulsa; Mrs. Lucy A. Shuler, Durant; Dr. Ralph A. Smith, Chickasha; Robert O. Sumter, Atoka; Leslie Swan, Oklahoma City; John I. Taylor, Mountain View; Charles Arthur White, McAlester.

Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour moved that they be received into membership in the Society in the class as shown in the list of applicants. Motion was seconded and carried.

The President transmitted to the Society a picture of "Oklahoma Settlers rushing into the newly-opened Government lands" the gift of Mr. J. J. Tallman of the University of Western Ontario, and called attention to an enlarged photograph of Woodrow Wilson and a group picture of the signers of the Declaration of Independence which belonged to the Society and which had not been framed.

Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour moved that Mr. Tallman be thanked for this picture and that the Secretary be instructed to have all three pictures framed and paid for out of the private funds of the Society. Motion was seconded and carried.

The President recited the resolution adopted at the called meeting of the Board January 16, 1942, in which it was set forth that Mr. George H. Evans requested that his name not appear on the ballot for re-election on the Board of Directors, his term expiring January 29, 1942, and also that the name of Jim Biggerstaff had been placed on the ballot by petition, therefore the complement of names being complete to fill the required number of candidates for election of Board members, by motion, duly seconded, and passed by the resolution of the Board at this regular and appropriate meeting on January 29, 1942, confirms such election and

Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour moved that the appropriate resolution concerning the election be adopted and that the members of the Board be declared elected for the ensuing five year term expiring January, 1947: Gen. Charles F. Barrett, Mrs. Frank Korn, Senator George L. Bowman, Hon. Thomas J. Harrison and Jim Biggerstaff, and that the other directors are constituted as follows:

Expiring January, 1943

Hon. W. J. Peterson,
Judge Thomas H. Doyle,
Col. A. N. Leecraft,
John B. Meserve,
Mrs. J. Garfield Buell,

Expiring January, 1944

Judge R. L. Williams,
Dr. E. E. Dale,
Mrs. Blanche Lucas,
Dr. Grant Foreman,
H. L. Muldrow,

Expiring January, 1945

Gen. William S. Key,
Judge Harry Campbell,
Judge Baxter Taylor,
Mrs. John R. Williams,
Judge Robert A. Hefner,

Expiring January, 1946

Judge Thomas A. Edwards,
Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour,
Mrs. Jessie E. Moore,
Dr. James H. Gardner,
Hon. J. B. Milam.

Judge Baxter Taylor seconded the motion which was unanimously carried.

The President reported that Mr. Villard Martin had transmitted a copy of *The Legal Report of Sir Edward Coke*, printed in 1659, to the Society, the gift of the late Judge George S. Ramsey, prior to his death.

Gen. Charles F. Barrett moved that this gift be accepted with thanks and appreciation. Motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

Judge Baxter Taylor moved that Judge Robert L. Williams be re-elected President of the Board for the ensuing two year term. Motion was seconded and Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour, vice president, put the motion which carried.

Mrs. Jessie E. Moore moved that Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour be re-elected as a vice president. Motion was seconded and carried.

Judge John B. Meserve moved that Gen. William S. Key be re-elected as a vice president. Motion was seconded and carried.

Judge Baxter Taylor moved that Mrs. Jessie R. Moore be re-elected treasurer. Motion was seconded and carried.

Judge Baxter Taylor moved that James W. Moffitt be re-elected secretary. Motion was seconded and carried.

Judge John B. Meserve nominated Annie R. Cubage as Solicitor-Collector for the museum.

Mrs. John R. Williams nominated Muriel H. Wright as Solicitor-Collector for the museum.

The President appointed Mrs. Jessie E. Moore, James W. Moffitt, the secretary and M. A. Mulholland, the chief clerk, to act as tellers.

The election resulted as a result of the said ballot as follows: Muriel H. Wright received six votes, Annie R. Cubage received seven votes and Mrs. C. C. Conlan one vote. Annie R. Cubage was declared elected Solicitor-Collector for the museum.

Judge Baxter Taylor moved that Hazel E. Beaty be re-elected librarian. Motion was seconded and carried.

Mrs. Frank Korn moved that Edith Mitchell be re-elected cataloguer. Motion was seconded and carried.

Mrs. Frank Korn moved that Laura M. Messenbaugh be re-elected custodian of the newspapers. Motion was seconded and carried.

Mrs. John R. Williams moved that Annie M. Canton be re-elected guide. Motion was seconded and carried.

Mrs. Jessie E. Moore moved that M. A. Mulholland be re-elected chief clerk. Motion was seconded and carried.

Hon. J. B. Milam read the report of Dr. James H. Gardner on the Spiro mound artifacts, explaining the division that had been made by the committee on distribution, and moved that this report be approved. Motion was seconded and carried.

Mrs. Blanche Lucas moved that Mrs. Forrest Clements be employed to assist in arranging and labeling the artifacts and that she be allowed fifty dollars out

of the extra help fund for this work when completed. Motion was seconded and carried.

Judge Baxter Taylor moved that Mabel F. Hammerly be re-elected stenographer subject to the approval of the Secretary. Motion was seconded and carried.

The illness of Major Gordon W. Lillie was reported, and a resolution of condolence was moved and unanimously adopted.

Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour moved that Rella Looney be re-elected Clerk-Archivist. Motion was seconded and carried.

Hon. J. B. Milam reported on the Hasting papers and the Lawson collection, and he was requested to further look after the said matters.

Upon motion of Hon. J. B. Milam, the meeting stood adjourned subject to the call of the President.

Robert L. Williams,
President.

Special called meeting of the Board of Directors, OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Feb. 23, 1942

Pursuant to a call issued through the office of the Secretary, and by him officially, the Board met in a special called session February 23, 1942, at 10 A. M. with Judge Robert L. Williams, President, presiding.

The Secretary called the roll which showed the following members present: Judge Robert L. Williams, Judge Thomas H. Doyle, Dr. Emma Estill Harbour, Mrs. Jessie E. Moore, Hon. George L. Bowman, Judge Harry Campbell, Dr. Grant Foreman, Dr. James H. Gardner, Judge Robert A. Hefner, Sr., Mrs. Frank Korn, Mr. H. L. Muldrow, Hon. W. J. Peterson, Judge Baxter Taylor, Mrs. John R. Williams and James W. Moffitt, the Secretary.

The Secretary stated that the following members of the Board had reported their inability to attend: Gen. Wm. S. Key, Gen. Charles F. Barrett, Mrs. J. Garfield Buell, Dr. E. E. Dale, Col. A. N. Leecraft, Mrs. Blanche Lucas, Judge John B. Meserve, Hon. J. B. Milam and Mr. Jim Biggerstaff.

The Secretary read the call for the meeting which set forth that: This is to notify you that there will be a special called meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society, February 23, 1942, at 10:00 A.M. in the Board room of the Historical building, which has been called under direction of the President, Judge R. L. Williams, to consider filling the position of collector-solicitor for the museum and such other business as may come before the Board.

Hon. W. J. Peterson moved that we declare the position of collector-solicitor vacant. Judge Harry Campbell seconded the motion which was carried without dissent by voice vote. Then the roll was called and there were thirteen ayes and one no. The motion was declared carried.

Judge Harry Campbell moved that the vacancy so declared be filled to take effect with the beginning of the 24th day of February, 1942. Senator George L. Bowman seconded the motion which was carried, without dissent.

Hon. W. J. Peterson nominated Mrs. Annie R. Cubage to fill the position of collector-solicitor.

Mrs. John R. Williams nominated Miss Muriel H. Wright to fill the position of collector-solicitor.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle seconded the nomination of Annie R. Cubage.

Judge Baxter Taylor also seconded the nomination of Annie R. Cubage.

Judge Harry Campbell called for a ballot.

After the ballots had been prepared and delivered to the committee of tellers as appointed by the President, to-wit, Mrs. Jessie R. Moore, (the Treasurer), James W. Moffitt, (Secretary) and Miss M. A. Mulholland (Chief Clerk), Mrs. John R. Williams asked to withdraw her nomination of Muriel H. Wright, and without objection, her request was granted.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle then moved that the Secretary be directed to cast the unanimous ballot for Annie R. Cubage as collector-solicitor for the museum. Judge Harry Campbell seconded the motion which carried, Mrs. John R. Williams not voting, otherwise being unanimous—all others present voting affirmatively in favor of the motion.

The Secretary cast the ballot for Annie R. Cubage for the position of collector-solicitor for the museum.

The President directed the Secretary to seal the ballots and as sealed to retain same.

Mrs. Frank Korn moved that the Board of Directors express their appreciation to Mrs. Czarina C. Conlan, the retiring collector-solicitor, for her long service with the Society. Judge R. A. Hefner, Sr., seconded the motion which was carried.

Dr. Grant Foreman moved that the President be authorized to purchase a microfilm reader and apparatus or device, including camera, for making copies of material for use in microfilm reading, to be paid for out of the private funds of the Society. Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour seconded the motion which was carried.

Judge Baxter Taylor moved that Annie R. Cubage be paid for seven days work in the museum heretofore rendered to come out of the private funds of the Society. Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour seconded the motion which was carried.

Judge Robert A. Hefner, Sr., moved that the Secretary notify Mrs. Czarina C. Conlan in writing that her services had been discontinued with the close of February 23, 1942. Motion was seconded by Mrs. Jessie E. Moore, which was carried.

Upon motion, duly seconded, the meeting stood adjourned subject to the call of the President.

Robert L. Williams, President.

James W. Moffitt, Secretary.

NECROLOGY

LOUIS DAVIS

1859-1912

Louis Davis was born in Washington County, Georgia, on April 26, 1859, and died June 13, 1912, with interment at Toccoa, Georgia.

He was educated in the local schools at Toccoa and at the military school at Dahlonaga, Georgia, and at Georgetown University, Washington, D. C., matriculating at said University from Toccoa, Georgia on December 11, 1875. After studying law and being admitted to the Bar, he practiced law for several years at Toccoa, Georgia. He served in the Georgia Senate from the 31st Senatorial District, 1886-87 and again in 1892-93, and was a delegate from the 9th Georgia Congressional District to the National Democratic Convention at Chicago in 1892.

At the opening of the land office in Perry in what is now Noble County, Oklahoma, then in the Cherokee Outlet, he was appointed chief clerk in said office, and on February 16, 1894 having been appointed by the President and confirmed by the Senate qualified as Register of said office, the term to expire on February 15, 1898. After the election and inauguration of President McKinley, he tendered his resignation which was accepted December 6, 1897 to take effect on appointment and qualification of a successor, who entered on duty February 21, 1898.

He then engaged in the practice of law at Perry and so continued until the opening of the Comanche and Kiowa Reservation, when he removed to Lawton and engaged in the practice of law, being admitted to practice in the courts of Comanche County, Oklahoma Territory, at Lawton on February 27, 1902.

At the organization of the Supreme Court of Oklahoma, after the erection of the state on November 16, 1907, he was appointed by the Supreme Court of the state as one of the Commissioners of the State Bar, and on December 3, 1907 qualified as such by taking the oath before the Chief Justice, and continued to faithfully discharge the duties of that office until on account of failing health he resigned in the latter part of 1911.

The Lawton (Oklahoma) *Daily News and Star* of June 16, 1912 stated that Louis Davis, an old time resident of that city, on Thursday last (13th) had died at Atlanta, Georgia, interment at Toccoa, "a man of exemplary habits, a southern gentleman of the old school, courteous, kind and a man of highest integrity and ability. Lawton mourns his loss greatly."

His sisters were as follows: Mary E. Davis, who married T. F. Lawson; Sarah Virginia Davis, born May 21, 1857, married on June 27, 1870 to Merriwether Lewis at Mount Zion, Hancock County, Georgia; Clara Teresa Davis, who married F. M. Blackmer; Julia Davis, born April 12, 1861, the night Fort Sumter was fired on, who married Ira Monach; and Emma A. Davis.

He had no brothers and was never married. All of his sisters are dead long ago, and the Bible record of marriages and deaths is not available, only inscriptions on tombs. His mother was named Mary Amanda and the inscription on her tomb at Toccoa, Georgia recites that she was born July 1, 1825 and died July 8, 1908. Her husband and his father died in Washington County, Georgia where he is buried. The old marriage records were destroyed when the court house of said county at Sandersville was destroyed by fire. He had been crippled for years from rheumatism and was not able to serve in the army of the Confederate States of America, and died about the time of its close, and the family later removed to Toccoa.

Louis Davis is remembered by old timers for his fine qualities as a good man and citizen.

Durant, Oklahoma

—R. L. Williams



LOUIS DAVIS

ROBERT PRENTICE WHITE 1876-1936

Robert Prentice White, —son of Alexander White (who was born December 2, 1848 in Alabama, and died at Rome, Georgia in 1910, and his wife, Rhoda Anne Prentice White, who was born April 30, 1850 in Alabama, and died at Rome, Georgia in 1918)—was born September 3, 1876 in Floyd County near Rome, Georgia, and died at Poteau, Oklahoma on Wednesday, January 1, 1936, where he was interred.

His paternal grandfather and grandmother were respectively Robert W. White, born in Alabama and received his degree in medicine from the Academy of Medicine at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania in 1844 and practiced medicine for about 40 years at Waco, Texas, and Fannie Spyker, born in Alabama. His maternal grandfather and grandmother were respectively William L. Prentice and his wife, Nancy Rushing.

Robert Prentice White had three sisters, to-wit, Mayme White, who died at the age of 19 years, and Nancy White, who married C. C. Barton of Memphis, Tennessee, and Frances Spyker White, who married Morris C. Lumpkin of Columbia, South Carolina, and a brother, Alexander White, Route 1, Lindale, Georgia.

He attended the local schools and entered a preparatory school at Rockmart, Georgia, which he attended for three years, and in September, 1894 matriculated from Vans Valley, Floyd County, Georgia, at the University of Georgia at Athens, and attended the sessions of 1894-95, 1895-96, 1896-97, and graduated on June 16, 1897 with a degree of Bachelor of Arts, and studied law and was admitted to the Bar, when he came to the Indian Territory in 1898 and located at Wilburton. In 1899 he removed to Howe when the coke ovens were being constructed and the surrounding coal mines developed, and there continued in the practice of law until the Fall of 1904 when he removed to Poteau and resided until his death.

In January, 1914, he was appointed County Attorney to fill a vacancy, and elected in the general election in November for a full term and served as such until its expiration in January, 1917. During the World War in 1917 and 1918 he was chairman of the draft or exemption board for Leflore County, Oklahoma, and was active not only in all patriotic matters but also in all matters pertaining to the upbuilding of the city and community. He was a member of the Chamber of Commerce, Rotary Club, of which he was president for the year 1924-25, vice-president of the Leflore County National Bank, and an organizer and director of the Central National Bank of Poteau, a member of the Masonic Lodge and of the Methodist Church, and active in Democratic party matters.

He had a Masonic apron that was originally worn and belonged to Jonathan Spyker, who had joined the Masonic Order about 1800, and who was the father-in-law of the said Robert W. White, and then it was passed on to the said Alexander White and then to the son, Robert Prentice White, and then to his surviving son, the apron bearing the signature of each of them.

He was admitted to practice law before the United States Court for the Central District of the Indian Territory, and the United States Court of Appeals for the Indian Territory at McAlester, and the United States Court for the Eastern District of Oklahoma, and the Supreme Court of the State of Oklahoma, and was an honored member of the Bar.

On March 29, 1903 at Howe, Indian Territory, he was married to Mrs. Dama Jones Bryant, who was born at Nashville, Tennessee, the daughter of S. E. Jones and his wife, who had died when she was an infant. Prior to her marriage to him she had taught school and was an educated and cultured woman. She died on May 6, 1934, and was interred at Poteau.

Robert Prentice White was survived by two children, Alexander Elbridge White, an attorney at Poteau, and Mrs. Dama Prentice White Gatewood, the wife of J. D. Truitt, Sulphur, Oklahoma, and three granddaughters, Dama Ann Gatewood, Dorothy Marion White, and Nancy Emiline White, and a grandson, Robert W. White.

As a good citizen, ethical and able lawyer, devoted husband and father, and loyal friend, and party adherent, he will be remembered.

—R. L. Williams

Durant, Oklahoma

RUTHERFORD BRETT

1867-1941

Rutherford Brett, born March 21, 1867 at Mount Juliet, Tennessee, was the son of Alexander Brett and his wife, Sophira (Rutland) Brett.

He was educated in the local schools and at Carson College, 1886-1888, and at Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tennessee, 1888-1890. His father and mother died when he was about 14 years of age and his education was obtained practically through his efforts. He located at Cordell, Washita County, Oklahoma, in 1902 where he practiced law until 1915 when he was appointed by the Governor of the state in March, 1915, as a member of the Supreme Court Commission. He was elected County Attorney of Washita County at the election held on September 17, 1907 as to the adoption of the Constitution of the state for the term that expired in January, 1911, and re-elected at the general election in 1910 for the term expiring in January, 1913. He was appointed as a member of the Criminal Court of Appeals on May 31, 1916, and in April, 1917, appointed as a member of the Supreme Court of the state. At the expiration of the term of that appointment on the Supreme Court he removed to Ardmore, Oklahoma, where he was engaged in the practice of law until his death on January 29, 1941.

He was married in Tennessee to Gertrude Whittaker, who, with the following children, survive him: Rutherford H., Ardmore; John A., Oklahoma City; Rebecca Ward, Pasadena, California; Edward C., Shawnee; Olivia, Tulsa; Betty, Winchester, Kentucky; Mary Dale, Ardmore; Lt. Thomas Marshall, Fort Sam Houston, Texas. The following children predeceased him: Howard Wayne, Benjamin Whittaker, and Robert Williams Brett, there having been eleven children born to this union.

He was an able and eloquent lawyer and engaged in trial of many important cases. He was a Baptist, twice Vice-President of the State Baptist Convention, Mason, Knight of Pythias, M. W. A., W. O. W., and a Democrat. As a devoted husband and father and ethical and able lawyer, patriotic and good citizen, and a loyal friend, he will be remembered.¹

—R. L. Williams

Durant, Oklahoma

CONWAY OLDHAM BARTON

1856-1941

Conway Oldham Barton, Jr., son of Conway Oldham Barton, Sr., from North Carolina, and his wife, Martha Cox, from South Carolina, was born June 7, 1856 on his father's plantation in Milam County, Texas, near Calvert, which consisted of three leagues of land with 157 slaves. He had three brothers: Lemuel, John Harold, and Frank, all of whom served in the Confederate States army.

¹ Resolution was passed by the Carter County Bar Association for presentation to the State District Court, Supreme Court, Criminal Court of Appeals of the state, and United States District Court for the Eastern District, the committee being composed of H. A. Ledbetter, John M. Thompson, and William Hutchinson.



RUTHERFORD BRETT



CONWAY OLDHAM BARTON

Said Conway Oldham Barton was educated in a private school at Port Sullivan, Texas Military Academy at Austin, and University of Virginia, 1876-77, taking a course in law, and began to practice at Cameron, Milam County, Texas, and married Mary Blanche Crow, who died in 1882, and had two daughters by her, Manda Galen, who married Felix E. Smith, and Ann Caroline, who died in 1924.

His second wife was Carrie Moshen of Buda, Illinois, whom he married at Las Animas, Colorado, on January 4, 1887. Six children came to this marriage: Raymond O., born at Granada, Colorado, August 22, 1889; Percy O., born Pauls Valley, Indian Territory, February 11, 1897, and the other four children died in infancy. Raymond O. graduated from West Point, and is now stationed with the rank of Colonel at Fort Benning, Georgia.

Conway Oldham Barton moved from Granada, Colorado, to Wellington, Collingsworth County, Texas, where he was elected and served a term as county judge in said county in 1892. In 1895 he came to Pauls Valley, Indian Territory, where he practiced law until the establishment of the United States Court at Ada in 1902, when he removed to Ada and continued the practice of law until his death. In 1910 he was appointed county judge of Pontotoc County to fill out an unexpired term. In the general election that year he was elected to said office and served that full term. He was mayor of Ada in 1906-08.

As a devoted husband and father, he was appreciated and so remembered.

Durant, Oklahoma

—R. L. Williams

CHARLES HAROLD THOMASON 1870-1941

Charles Harold Thomason, born September 30, 1870 at Paris, Tennessee, and died May 30, 1941 in Pauls Valley, Oklahoma, where he was interred, was the son of Jasper Newton Thomason, who was born in Henry County, Tennessee, March 15, 1832, and died at Paris, Tennessee, September 20, 1905, and his wife, Sara F. McCampbell Thomason, who was born February 20, 1837, and died January 25, 1883.

On both his paternal and maternal sides he was descended from Revolutionary ancestry. On the paternal side the family emigrated from Wales and settled in Virginia in 1790, and later removed to North Carolina. Richard Thomason and his wife, Elizabeth, came from Davidson County, North Carolina, to Henry County, Tennessee in 1821, where their son, Richard, the father of James Newton Thomason, was born.

James Newton Thomason and his wife, Sara F. McCampbell, had five sons and two daughters: Andrew, James, Charles Harold, John, and Jasper—all lawyers. Andrew practiced law in Dallas, Texas, James in Paris, Tennessee, John at Memphis and Nashville, Tennessee, where he was State Comptroller, Jasper in Memphis, where he was Collector of Internal Revenue for Western Tennessee, and Charles Harold in Pauls Valley, Oklahoma. The daughters were Sara, who married H. L. Bruce, of Paris, Tennessee, and Susie, born April 25, 1880, and died April 22, 1899.

Andrew McCampbell, the father of Sara F. McCampbell, was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, March 22, 1797, and migrated to Tennessee. He was cashier of the State Bank at Knoxville in 1822 and 1823. He removed to Paris, Tennessee, in 1824, where he became Chancellor of the Western Division of Tennessee for eight years, and died January 4, 1884.

On the maternal side he was descended from Andrew Hampton.¹

¹ Draper's *King Mountain Heroes*, p. 474 "Col. Andrew Hampton, native of England, migrated first to Virginia and settled prior to 1851 on Dutchehan's Creek on the Catawba, removing before the Revolution to what is now Rutherford County, North Carolina. He was Sheriff of Rutherford County in 1782 and died in 1805."

His son, Jonathan, had two sons, Jonathan, Jr., and Noah, the latter born March 8, 1779 and died January 3, 1864 in Paris, Tennessee. Said Noah Hampton married Anna (her full name not being available), who was born in North Carolina, where they were married, December 25, 1779, and died December 15, 1859, at Paris, Tennessee, where she is interred. Their daughter, Sara L. Hampton, was born in North Carolina, October 16, 1807 and died at Paris, Tennessee, April 16, 1850. She married Andrew McCampbell, who was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, March 22, 1797, and died January 4, 1884 at Paris, Tennessee.

Charles Harold Thomason entered the University of Tennessee at Knoxville in September, 1885, and matriculated in the Department of Liberal Arts and received his education in law in Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee. He located at Pauls Valley, Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory on March 17, 1895, where he engaged in the practice of law and other duties until a short time before his death.

On November 4, 1901 he married Anabel Fleming, the daughter of J. T. Fleming, an early day attorney in the Southern District of the Indian Territory. To Charles Harold Thomason and his wife, Anabel Fleming Thomason, were born four children, three sons, Harold, Donald, Charles, and a daughter, Sara. Charles died in infancy. The others still survive.

Judge Charles Harold Thomason taught the first Bible class in the Presbyterian Church at Pauls Valley. He was City Attorney of Pauls Valley from 1907 to 1909 and United States Commissioner at Pauls Valley and Ardmore from 1919 to 1929, and Referee in Bankruptcy for the Southern Division of the Eastern District of Oklahoma until 1933. From 1933 until the time of his death he was Conciliation Commissioner in Bankruptcy for Garvin County. He was a Mason, a member of the State Bar Association, and the Garvin County Bar Association, and a member of the Presbyterian Church, and actively identified with the Democratic party.

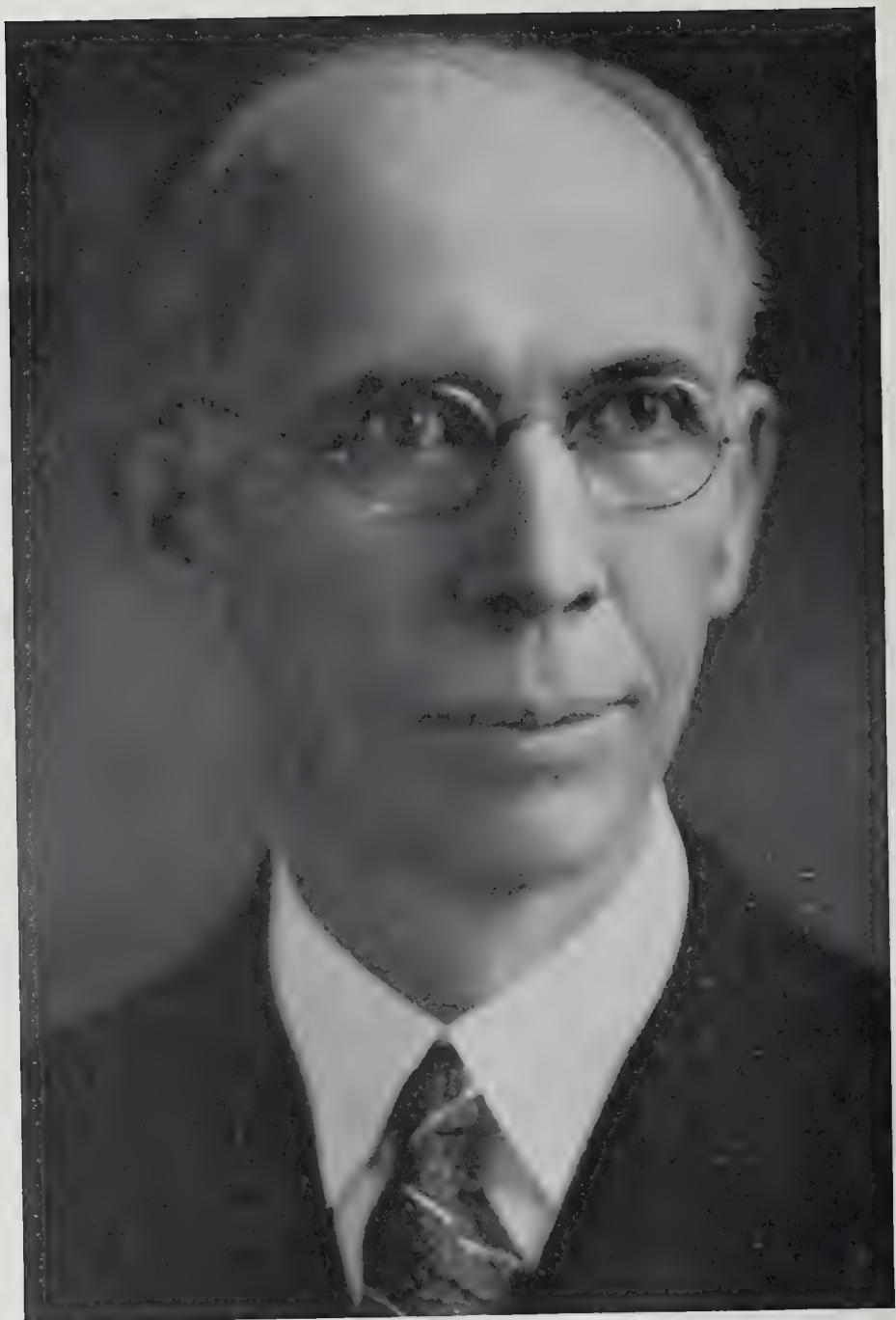
In his passing the city, county and state lost a fine citizen, who had ever been zealous to promote the public welfare.

—R. L. Williams

Durant, Oklahoma



CHARLES HAROLD THOMASON



LEROY LONG, M. D.

The Chronicles of Oklahoma

Volume XX

June, 1942

Number 2

LEROY LONG—TEACHER OF MEDICINE

By Basil A. Hayes

CHAPTER I

Sometimes a dream is born deep in the recesses of a boy's mind, transfixing his life and causing all subsequent actions to be unconsciously built around it. The roots of this dream may go back to an ambitious ancestor whose life plans have been thwarted and who passes his ambitions on to a bright and energetic youngster; sometimes they arise out of the hopes and aspirations of a patient and gentle mother; sometimes they begin as a vague and youthful admiration for a national hero; while at other times the dream is simply the flowering of a character which has been developed upon an intense desire to serve his fellow man. Whatever be its origin, if it is a true inspiration, it holds the boy's attention and he watches, fascinated by its brilliance as day by day it develops in his mind until he is like a wanderer in a strange country gazing upon a star twinkling and glowing in a beautiful sky. At times it may be temporarily obscured by clouds or murky atmosphere but when these pass, it ever returns to charm him with its serene and constant light. As he grows older his vision improves, and he seems to apprehend its image clearer and clearer; and in spite of himself, he begins to prepare to fit into the universe which is revealed by the light which it shines about him. In this way he becomes more and more attuned to the inspiration which is peculiarly his until inevitably there comes a day when opportunity unfolds, and he becomes a man of action instead of one of dreams.

Such a boy was LeRoy Long. In the days when this nation was first beginning to wake up, stretch its arms, and recognize its own strength, his grandfather was a husky young farmer living in Maryland. This was already an old and settled community, and land hungry pioneers were beginning to turn westward and southward in the search for less crowded territories where virgin acres were to be had for the asking. Indians were being pushed back into the interior and everyone knew that there were more and better lands to the south and the lure of the open road was ever strong. So one day the farmer packed his belongings and began to travel away from the coast and into the interior. He kept going until he finally landed in a fertile valley of North Carolina, where he found a land which pleased him because it possessed the qualities and attributes for which he had been searching. Here he settled, halfway between

the Appalachian Mountains on the west and the seacoast on the east, and began clearing away trees for a homestead which should last as long as he might need it. However happy he may have been over the new location, he was destined not to enjoy it for long because he died at thirty years of age, leaving a widow and six children. The oldest of these was a boy named William Thomas Long, who was a responsible lad and who thus early became head of the household and protector of five younger brothers and sisters. The hard and back breaking struggle for food and clothing which ensued produced in this boy a clear and definite idea of values. He could see all around him men who worked with their hands and feet and backs, and other men who worked with their brains and money. He wished many a time that he could have been born under a lucky star so that he might have been called an educated man. This was not true, however, and since he had neither time nor money to complete his schooling, he managed by natural shrewdness and hard application to acquire sufficient knowledge of reading, writing, and numbers to hold his own in the ordinary business of farm and village. He was still a mere boy when the turmoil of Civil War days dragged him from home and marched him back and forth for four precious years. During this time his reliability and responsibility attracted notice, and he was made a sergeant. He was wounded in the Battle of Antietam; and when at the close of this struggle, he returned home penniless and discouraged, he was still more impressed that men of learning were the ones who settled the destiny of all others.

After a time he married Mary Elizabeth Burch, a girl whose people had lived in North Carolina for three generations or more. He and his bride had no other idea than to cultivate the earth and make it feed and clothe them, so they settled themselves in a house built on the west bank of the Catawba River in Lincoln County, North Carolina. This was about eighteen miles from Charlotte, and was on beautiful and historical ground because it had been the battleground of Cowan's Ford during the Revolutionary War. Those who wish to look up the matter will find that here the colonists had attacked Cornwall's soldiers while he was retreating from the Battle of King's Mountain. Here they lived and reared their family in a spot ideal for growing children to develop into first-class Americans. On all sides of their home the undulating earth rolled away from the rich red soil of the river bottom, while in the far distance the blue peaks of the mountains could be seen shimmering in the clear atmosphere.

In this house beside the river was born an infant on January 1, 1869, who was later to grow up and become the greatest figure in Oklahoma medical history. Six months later in that same year at Ogden, Utah, a golden spike was driven into a cross tie, symbolizing the meeting of two great railway systems, one having been

started on the west coast and the other having been pushed outward from frontier settlements of Missouri. This transcontinental railroad brought the two halves of the American nation together and united a continent, making it only a matter of time until the great unknown plains country in the center would be filled with settlers from the hustling, expanding nation on the east. During that same year General George Custer and his soldiers rounded up the warring Cheyennes from the plains of the Texas Panhandle, brought them back and placed them on a reservation at El Reno. Likewise in that same year the word Oklahoma first was uttered, being embodied in a bill in Congress, requesting that Congress form a territory of the land west of Indian Territory under the name of Oklahoma. Thus as this North Carolina babe was being clasped to his mother's heart and reared in a simple farm home, a stage was being set for the scene of his future labors far out on the dangerous frontier.

They named him LeRoy, meaning "the king." Is it too much to assume that the young mother as she crooned him to sleep in his cradle had such high hopes for her first born that she thought he might someday live up to this name? Or is it too much to believe that the stern, young father gave him the name LeRoy out of an inexhaustible faith in American democracy, which assured him that his son could grow up and become a leader of men in contrast to the hard and laborious life he himself had been forced to follow? There may be nothing in a name, but even as George Washington's mother lived and taught greatness to her son, we cannot but feel that some such thing happened in the life of this North Carolina child.

Following him came a brother, William Thomas Long, Jr., who still dwells some fifteen miles from his birthplace. Other brothers and sisters kept coming until there were eight in all, two of whom died during infancy. The forth of these children was a boy, who later studied medicine and came west following the lead of LeRoy.

As the babe developed, he became a silent, serious child. Perhaps the strained and anxious look on his father's face when he reached home of evenings contributed to this. Perhaps the worried, fearful expression on his mother's face as she went about her household tasks through the day played a part. Life was hard and grim for people of meager means during the days immediately following the Civil War and along with all the southern states, North Carolina suffered greatly from the rule of the carpet-bagger. These gentry passed back and forth across her acres, inventing new forms of taxation, building up jobs for themselves and their kin to harass proud but downtrodden people. Hordes of freshly freed slaves went trooping over the countryside, looking for "forty acres and a mule" as promised them by their carpet-bagger friends. Negroes were elected as members of the Legislature and so recog-

nized by Federal authorities. The final outcome of it was that the whites could no longer suffer such degradation and organized the famous Ku Klux Klan, which in a few short years rid them of the black menace which was imperiling their safety and happiness. Born in the midst of such an uproar, hearing rights and privileges and justice and injustice talked about continually by those in charge of his rearing, it is small wonder that the boy showed an unusual and early desire for study and a great reverence for learned people. In spite of the fact that his family and associates were people of the soil, who had few or no books, he seized every opportunity to read and write and to learn about things from far away. To him a book was a treasure; a professional man was a hero of divine stamp, and he accepted without question what such a man told him. While other boys were out hunting opossums and raccoons or fishing and swimming in the mill pond, his mind was actively taking in information concerning the great events which were happening during his boyhood.

In addition to the turmoil of reconstruction days in North Carolina, expansion was going westward by leaps and bounds. Indian wars were being fought on the plains. California was a name to conjure with; Pike's Peak and Grand Canyon were merely phrases which tempted and inflamed the imagination of a growing boy. Indian Territory extended from the small settlements of Texas on the south to the Canadian border on the north. It is small wonder that the bright and active offsprings of families lying prostrate under the rule of military governors in eastern states would reach out and think of traveling westward into this new and exciting country where they would be free to develop into men of strength and power. There was a seething unrest among the younger generation even as there is today. Then, as now, from across the waters came exciting news. A Franco-Prussian war had just been fought with resultant dislocations in Europe. England was becoming a mighty empire of cotton and colonies. Mexico had just been delivered of a European monarch and was establishing her own form of self government. Fragments of all these exciting bits of news reached the ears of the country boy and caused him more than ever to feel that one must study and learn in order to cope with the new and strange forces which were molding the destinies of mankind.

In the midst of their humiliation and poverty, the martyrdom of Abraham Lincoln stood out fresh in the minds of the southern people, who believed that basically he was their friend and that had he not been killed, the Reconstruction days would have been less harsh and severe. They believed that because he had been their friend, he had died a hero's death and their admiration for him soared to the heights. His life story typified all that the growing American youth could ask for. A humble beginning, a

penniless boy, who had reached the pinnacle of fame and had gone down as an American saint. Every country school was filled with ambitious boys and girls who felt that there was hope for them because Lincoln had succeeded.

LeRoy was tall, gaunt, and spare of build, and as he grew to young manhood he possessed a striking facial resemblance to the pictures of Lincoln. So remarkable was this that his boyhood friends nicknamed him "Abe," and the resemblance was further increased when he showed an early tendency to be a public speaker. By reason of this he was frequently called upon to make announcements and short speeches in church or school affairs, and on such occasions his deep voice and tall, dignified bearing were most effective. Even as a boy he used to reach the end of the cotton row before the others and would sit and read until they caught up with him. And since his personal inclinations for study were similar to those which had been attributed to Lincoln, it is easy to see that he gradually began to build up this great president as a boyhood ideal.

By the time LeRoy was old enough to enter school, his father had purchased a farm of seventy-two acres, known as the McDowell Farm, near the small village of Lowesville in the southern end of Lincoln County. This move offered the boy no better educational facilities than he would have had at the original homestead. Schools were few and far between and usually consisted of a one room building in which one teacher taught all subjects for a short period during the winter.

The first school attended by LeRoy was a one teacher subscription school. The teacher was an ex-Baptist minister named David. The building was made of logs equipped with seats made by boring holes in slabs and using pegs driven in these holes for bench legs. During the next year he attended the first public school established in the lower end of Lincoln County. It was taught only three months during the year but the building was better, being made of lumber and being heated by a fireplace in the end of the room. The teacher was named Rogers, and LeRoy's father was a member of the school board. Mr. Rogers was succeeded the next year by Mr. Haywood Lowe, who taught LeRoy during the next two years. The next year Mr. Lowe departed and another teacher, Mr. Will Randolph, was employed at a salary of eighteen dollars per month for three months. He boarded around among the families whose children attended the school.

As conditions improved, the school gradually grew and soon required two teachers. LeRoy continued to attend until he was almost twenty years old, studying at night by the light of pine knots. Following this he placed himself under a private tutor for one summer and acquired a teacher's certificate, which was a common

stepping stone of ambitious youngsters desiring to go further in their educational progress. He then taught school for three years in a Country Public School similar to that from which he had graduated. Between terms he sold books, and lectured for the Farmer's Alliance.

A scant amount of education, we say, as we look upon our present twelve-year-old children in their second year of Junior high. We can hardly imagine them standing up before men and women and handing out words of wisdom or deciding matters of judgment—all of which once more points out to us that the genius or the man of destiny cannot be measured by scholastic curriculum or by hours spent in the classroom. LeRoy Long's education sprang everywhere, from people with whom he talked, from chance books he read, from rumors and ancient legends, from native intuition and natural shrewdness, even from the name which was given him at birth. It was no mere coincidence that his name was derived from a French word meaning "the king" and that his restless nature never stopped acquiring knowledge until he became fluent in the reading and writing of the French language! Whatever be the explanation, the fact is that he was a well educated man. In comparison with the boys with whom he grew up, he was a well educated boy; and in the words of one of his associates "he spent all his time reading and writing".

A potent source of inspiration and information for him was the church. He was deeply religious and early joined the Methodist Church. He attended church and Sunday School with great regularity, listening carefully to the words of ministers and storing them away in his capacious memory. He was extremely moral in all his conduct and was never known to get into an escapade of any kind. Serious, conservative, modest, even to the point of shyness—these were his characteristics. Also he was silent, never speaking unless he was called upon; but when he was called upon, he stood upon his feet and talked with the ease and fluency of an experienced orator. These characteristics drew him to ministers, lawyers, and other educated people in the community even as a magnet draws steel; and with each association, however brief, his own mental capacities grew more extensive.

CHAPTER II

It is not definitely known just when or where the first idea of studying medicine entered the life of this young man. During the earlier years of American history, the national heroes were almost altogether warriors or statesmen and no doubt as he revolved in his mind the things he would like to do, the concept of greatness based on the lives of Daniel Webster, Patrick Henry, Abraham Lincoln, and other statesmen was uppermost. In pursuance of this thought, he early adopted Abraham Lincoln as his

ideal character, which caused him as he grew older to shape his life somewhat along the lines of this great president. This being the case, his studies were inclined to be heavy in history and rhetoric rather than in mathematics or science. As he learned to make speeches and as he associated with ministers in church work, this tendency was still further increased. Probably it was not until he began to teach school and thereby was forced to spread his interests over a wide variety of subjects that he awoke to the possibilities of other fields of activities.

The transition was slow but powerful. Doctors are not ordinarily orators nor do they usually delight in public appearances. Their minds are more of the encyclopedic type, containing and dispensing large amounts of wisdom but putting it out a small amount at a time. It was necessary, therefore, for his ambitions to grow away from the dramatic and spectacular greatness of national heroes and fix itself upon the lesser but none the less important greatness of an individual career of service. Almost invariably when such a transition occurs in the life of an individual, it is because some one personality with whom the boy or girl comes into contact. So it was here.

In the neighborhood where he lived there happened to be a highly educated physician named Robert McLean. Dr. McLean had traveled widely and had read extensively, and was possessed of considerable means. He was an unusual character and as was common at that time lived on his own country estate. This consisted of a many-acred plantation devoted principally to the raising of corn, cotton, and tobacco. He lived in a large white, two-story frame house, sitting well back from the road, and surrounded by chestnut and oak trees. A wooden fence enclosed it together with an extensive area of ground, and the doctor's office was a small frame house inside this enclosure partially hidden by the trees. Not only was Dr. McLean the medical advisor to the Long family, but he was a man of great personal charm and a universal favorite among the young people of the entire community. This aristocratic old gentleman was descended from a family of wealth, radiated an air of dignity and cleanliness, had traveled over the world and had seen things which made him the object of great admiration by all the boys of the community. He had never married and perhaps for this reason took special pleasure in associating with the younger people inspiring them to be ambitious and to strive for better things. Apparently he took a missionary's delight in stirring them up, and so far as is known he is the first man who implanted the idea of studying medicine into LeRoy's mind, lending him books and teaching him anatomy as the fundamental course which must be learned before becoming a physician. One can imagine the earnest featured young man, spending long hours in conversation with

the mature and distinguished physican as they sat beneath the chestnuts and oaks or in the office, while he learned of the miracles of science just beginning to unfold. He eagerly listened to descriptions of European cities and of great new hospitals in New York, Philadelphia, and other American centers.

One can hear the doctor describing to this eager boy the appalling loss of life following the Battle of Gettysburg. Even children of the nineties can recall hearing old Confederate soldiers tell about how peritonitis used to develop following gunshot wounds of the abdomen and how arms and legs used to become gangrenous and give off a foul odor on the battlefield. It was just during these years that Lister was taking the discoveries of Pasteur and applying them to the healing art and was bringing out of the age of superstition a great and miraculous new science, the science of aseptic surgery. Only a few years before this, the mystery of tuberculosis had been dispelled by Koch; and the beginnings of all the modern application of physiology, chemistry, and bacteriology to the treatment of disease were being laid down. Dr. McLean was a nearby source of real and accurate information, a source both scientific and friendly; and the story was fascinating to a boy whose mind was eagerly bent on acquiring knowledge of every possible kind.

In the beginning this study may have been pure curiosity but in a short time it became a total obsession and for a whole year the boy read anatomy, going to Dr. McLean twice a week for quizzes. Only those who have studied anatomy in medical school can realize how dry and uninteresting the subject is and how difficult to grasp without actual cadavers and demonstration specimens upon which to fix exact descriptions. Lack of equipment was not a sufficient barrier to stop a mind such as was possessed by LeRoy Long. He was a country boy with a capacious mind, hungry for knowledge, studying all his spare time for an entire year on the driest of subjects, yet on a subject which, once learned, placed a great gulf between him and ordinary mortals. At the end of the year he finally decided to become a physican. Though he did not possess the means to take him through a college course, he possessed a spotless reputation in the community and for this reason was able to borrow two hundred dollars from one of his neighbors named Cherry. With this money he planned to go to Louisville, Kentucky and enter a medical school. It is said that on the trip to Louisville, he met up with a stranger, who upon reaching Knoxville, Tennessee, proposed that they share a room together in the hotel. LeRoy decided that this would be a good idea since it would save money for each of them. Being an untraveled country boy, however he was afraid that he might lose his money and confided to the stranger that he hoped no burglar would take his two hundred dollars! Fortunately, the stranger was honest and did not take the tip, so that LeRoy was able to enter the Louisville Medical College on March 2, 1891.

Louisville at this time was one of the leading medical centers of the United States; and since there was still considerable bitterness of feeling between the North and the South, most southern students did not even consider going into New England to study medicine. Moreover if they did consider it, they did not have the money with which to go. This being the case, vast numbers of southern and western doctors traced their medical ancestry to Louisville or one of its schools.

At this time there were no laws governing the study of medicine. It had just emerged from the apprentice system, wherein a man simply attached himself to a practicing physician, stayed with him for a greater or less period of time, then started on his own. The course of study consisted of two years time, and the subjects covered were principally anatomy, physiology, materia medica, and the practice of medicine. Surgery and obstetrics were very sketchily handled, and the surgical books of that day concerned themselves mostly with amputations and other operations on portions of the body not connected with the peritoneal cavity. Since anesthesia had barely been introduced, operations could not be long in time; and the elaborate procedures which have been developed during later years were impossible. Specialties were just beginning and outside of New York City and other large centers, they were unknown. It is said that at this time there were five medical schools in the city of Louisville; and they were turning out doctors in great numbers, running the schools as a business for the revenue that was in the annual crop of ambitious youngsters.

The dean of the Louisville Medical College was Dr. C. W. Kelly, a noted anatomist of the time, who was Professor of Anatomy not only in this school but in the Kentucky School of Medicine. Many students did not remain for the full two years but imbibed as much training as they felt able to finance, then started out and practiced medicine the best they could in their various communities. Almost all of them practiced between the first and second years in order to make a little money to come back and take the second year.

LeRoy remained for the entire two years, graduating on March 2, 1893, during which time his mind ripened and developed. The lure of the city meant nothing to him, and in his quiet, mature way he worked very hard so that at the end of his first year he was appointed Student Junior Instructor in Physiology and won a gold medal which Dr. Kelly donated annually to the best student in anatomy. Thus he distinguished himself in both the great fundamental branches of medicine and entered his second year the unquestioned leader of his class. This leadership he held during his senior year and on graduation received a medal for the highest honors the school could give. He received these honors in competition with many bright men, one of whom was Robert V. Coffee of Portland, Oregon, whose name has ranked high in medical litera-

ture for the past two decades and who was finally killed in an airplane crash. Another classmate was Dr. O. H. Weaver, of Macon Georgia, who upon reading of Dr. Long's death wrote the following letter:

"In the fall of 1892 I matriculated as a first-year student at the Louisville Medical College. A few days afterward I was attracted to a quiet unassuming, and dignified second-year student, LeRoy Long, of North Carolina. He was a tall, lean chap, reminding one of the type of Abraham Lincoln. Prior to his entering into the study of medicine, he had taught school a while in his native state and also had been a lecturer on behalf of the Farmers' Alliance, an organization established in the interest of agriculture, which wielded a powerful influence, particularly in the South. On our first meeting there was something in his expression and manner of speech that impressed me with the feeling that there was a man whom I could trust and whose friendship I should cultivate. Soon we arranged to room together, and my first impressions grew stronger as his character was revealed to me throughout the years. He was an ardent student. This with his native mental vigor and tenacious memory placed him as a leader of the student body.

The quiz system was used in our colleges to a greater extent than at any I have ever known. This was especially true in anatomy and physiology. There were no lectures on these subjects. Doctors Clinton Kelly and Samuel Cochran, respective professors of these departments, were noted for their strenuous style of quiz, demanding prompt and accurate responses. I do not recall Long ever failing when called upon and that was often. Sometimes a quiz would be asked and repeated around the class without a correct answer. When as a last resort the Professor would say, "Tell them, Long", he was ever ready and correct in reply. The students at our house organized a quiz among themselves. Each one had a special subject to quiz upon. Long was chief quiz master and much drilling and grilling did he give us to our great benefit. He was also Captain of my Dissecting Section, a position appointed by the Demonstrator from second-year students who had previously proven their efficiency in this department. His knowledge of anatomy and ability to impart it to us was most impressive. It was a great privilege to be associated with him, an inspiration which I am sure spurred us to greater endeavor and accomplishment. It is an interesting fact and one due in great measure to Long's influence that each of the four students occupying our room graduated with honors.

While he was of serious mind and when at study nothing could divert him, it must not be thought that he did not take time for relaxation and enjoyment of things of lighter vein. He was a charming companion with a keen sense of humor, well informed on general as well as medical topics and with a masterful manner of discussion. He had a clean mind, and never during my intimate association with him did I ever know of his indulging in vulgar stories or doing any unfair or unkind act. At the same time he was as free of prudery as anyone I ever knew. He graduated with first honors, a distinction that I am sure the entire class approved. After graduation, he remained in Louisville and taught in his Alma Mater."

Thus he showed himself to be a superior medical student. When he graduated, he was twenty-four years of age, mature beyond these years, better equipped for practice than the great mass of medical men of his day, intensely ambitious, and possessing the priceless friendship of two of the greatest medical men of Louisville.

During all the time he was in the medical school, LeRoy continued to keep in touch with his first preceptor, Dr. McLean. There can be little question that this man's influence on his life was more vital possibly than that of any teacher under whom he sat at the medical school. Dr. McLean gave him sage advice in regard to habits of study and matters of health, the advisability of competing for prizes, and such other things as arise in a student's life. Letters still in existence that were written by him to LeRoy at this time are gems of philosophy and literature and reflect a character rooted in the wisdom which comes from experience and mature reflection.

On January 1, 1892, he wrote as follows:

Dear 'Roy:

* * * * *

That you would make your stay in Louisville profitable I felt convinced and am glad to hear your surroundings are also pleasant.

In reference to competing for honors or medals, I may be wrong, but I think now as I did when a student, that it does not pay unless the prize is given for the best all around standing, for in the heat of the contest the student is compelled to bend the very best that is in him on one subject and in spite of himself will more or less neglect the others. I am satisfied you would win if you determined to do so, and had a fair showing, but the question of questions is would it pay.

As far as chemistry is concerned, you need not expect to get more than a smattering of it. In fact the chemistry of medicine has a large slice of humbug in it, for it takes years to acquire anything like a knowledge of it, and to expect a student to master it in the limited time given him is to look for the unattainable. A general and, I am constrained to confess, rather vague idea of it is all you need expect.

Now in closing allow me to impress one important truth on you. In your pursuit of knowledge remember the mental man can never grow to its full height unless the physical man is kept in good repair. Consequently while storing up the golden truths that fall from the lips of the sages at whose feet you sit, do not fail to take plenty of open air exercise and keep regular hours. This is true gospel if the Devil does preach it. I say this to warn you of the rock on which I foundered.

I will be glad to hear from you at any time for no one takes a stronger interest in your welfare and success than

Your friend,

R. A. McLEAN.

Again a week later came another note from this most capable mentor.

Dear 'Roy:

Your note of 4th received today. As I understand, you are given your room rent and tuition fees but pay your board in the position offered you. As far as the financial aspect is concerned, each man is a law unto himself—but if you can see your way clear to accept, I think it will pay—for you get a continuous course of medical instruction, and you are brought in direct contact with the methods of the experts in the profession. There you will see the great importance of detail—the tremendous effect little things have on the result in medical practice. This is promising that your work will be under able men—men who will take an interest in your advancement in medical knowledge and who will see to it that your work is not simply mechanical.

The main point is, don't take on more than you can do thoroughly without overtaxing yourself. That, as I intimated in my letter of a few days ago, is the snag I ran my boat over, and if I am not much of an adornment to a tale, I at least serve to point a moral.

Very truly yours,

R. A. McLEAN.

Immediately upon graduation the temptation was very great for the young doctor to remain in Louisville and teach while he built a practice. Doubtless he would have done so if he could have seen his way clear financially, but he owed money and his health was somewhat run down from hard work and confinement. It seemed best for him to return to North Carolina and practice for a time in the country where he was known. Accordingly he went back and located in the village of Lowesville, and remained there from the spring of 1894 until October of that same year. By this time he had recovered his strength, gained some experience and cash, and was beginning once more to long for the atmosphere of the city and medical school. On the strength of his friendship with the members of the faculty and his scholastic record, he had applied early in the spring for an instructorship in his alma mater; and on May 25, 1894, he received a letter from Dr. George M. Warner, Secretary of the Faculty, reading as follows:

Dr. LeRoy Long,

Lowesville, North Carolina.

Dear Long:

I have been in so much trouble lately (death having visited my family) that my correspondence has been sadly neglected. I have placed your name among the list of Demonstrators in the catalogue for 1894-95. You will assist Dr. Cochran, who is now Clinical Lecturer on Disease of the Genito-Urinary System.

Of course, as I told you, there is no money in it, but you will be placed among the leading men of the city and this association will get you "in the swim". You will have ample opportunities to see all the clinics you want for this department in the L. M. C. is now second to none in the South or West, and you will have work every morning.

Come on when you can perfect your arrangements and you can get in harness at once.

Yours,

GEORGE M. WARNER.

In October he felt able to make the trip again to Louisville, and began his work in the school. In addition to this, Dr. Kelly, Dean of the school, allowed him to come into his office and begin building a practice. In such a way he was able to maintain himself in the city as well as to grow in skill and in knowledge. Had his health remained good, no doubt he would have permanently remained a citizen of Louisville, and would never have come to Oklahoma.

Unfortunately, however, once more his ambitions caused him to overreach his own strength. The life of study and teaching, associated with the environment of the medical school, was so appealing to him that he neglected his physical health. In addition

to the duties already outlined, the new science of bacteriology was beginning to loom on the horizon of medical science; and he became intensely interested in it, spending long hours in the evenings studying in the laboratory. He had never been a robust, outdoor boy but had always clung to books and study. The constant burning of midnight oil, the neglect of outdoor exercise, and the utter indifference to eating properly and regularly would have undermined the health of any man; and when one remembers that he was a tall, thin boy to begin with, it is not surprising that Dean Kelly became alarmed about his health. In the spring he broke down with an attack of pneumonia and even though he recovered, he began to feel that a city life would be too confining for him. So when at the close of the school year in the spring of 1895, a letter came to Dr. Kelly from Dr. J. S. Fulton of Atoka, Oklahoma, asking for a young man to come out west and relieve him on a locum tenens basis for three months while he went away and took post-graduate work, Dr. Kelly felt that it was an opportunity not to be overlooked. He wrote back, telling Dr. Fulton that he had the very man for the job. Not only did he do this, but he had other members of the faculty write Dr. Fulton letters of recommendation, praising the young honor student so highly that Dr. Fulton immediately offered him the place. After numerous conferences and much anxious consideration, Dr. Kelly insisted that at the end of school LeRoy go to Oklahoma, both for the sake of building up his health and of investigating opportunities in the West. Young "Abe" had not become so involved that he could not leave on short notice; and as he himself realized that he needed to get out into the open air, an appointment in the West and away from the city environment appealed to him tremendously. The offer was accepted and LeRoy Long made his first visit to Indian Territory.

(To be continued in next issue)

J. GEORGE WRIGHT

1860-1941

By Grant Foreman

J. George Wright was born January 8, 1860, at Naperville, Du Page County, Illinois. His father James Gregson Wright was born in Liverpool, England, and his mother, Admiral Van Osdel, was born in Baltimore, Maryland. Mr. Wright was educated in Naperville, Illinois, and in Ottawa, Canada. He entered the Indian service in July, 1883 at Rosebud Indian Agency in Sioux country. Here he served as farmer under his father who was agent at this agency until his retirement in 1886. Later Mr. Wright was chief clerk at the agency.

So efficiently did he discharge his duties that, in 1889 when but twenty-nine years of age, he was, without his solicitation, on the recommendation of Gen. George Crook, Major William Warner and Hon. Charles Foster, the Commission to treat with the Sioux Indians, appointed by President Harrison as agent in charge of that Agency, one of the most important in the whole Indian service and at that time constituting some 7,600 Sioux Indians.

At the expiration of four years as agent he was re-appointed by President Cleveland, bearing the distinction of having been appointed by presidents of both political parties. He was in charge of the Rosebud Agency until 1896.

Mr. Wright's agency was involved in the serious Sioux disturbance of 1890—a demonstration frequently referred to as the Ghost Dance Uprising. A so-called Messiah appeared among the Sioux and other western Indians claiming to bear a message from the Great Spirit promising that if they would follow his leadership and his instructions, the downtrodden Indians would be restored to the vast property rights the white people had taken away from them. A messenger from the other world would bring to life all the dead Indians, who would take their place on the old hunting grounds and drive the white people out of the country. The messenger would appear with vast numbers of the departed buffalo and beautiful horses, so that the Indians would again enjoy the gifts of the great Spirit. The only condition attached to the realization of this promise was that the Indians would have faith in it, which was to be demonstrated by their indulgence in ceremonial dances. The Indians responded by joining in these dances on the various reservations, where they danced interminably to the point of exhaustion. This was carried on to such an extent that the Indians abandoned the pursuits the government was trying to encourage them to follow, neglected their herds, and at times assumed a hostile attitude toward the white people. This situation became a matter of deep concern to the administration, and Mr. Wright, in his



J. GEORGE WRIGHT

capacity of Indian Agent of Rosebud Agency, exercised his strong influence with the Indians to persuade them to abandon their excesses as expressed in what were known as ghost dances—dancing to invoke the ghosts of their dead relatives to return to life and former pursuits. The United States Army was called upon to join in these measures; but Mr. Wright's efforts were equally effective in preventing hostilities. It is a fact not often recalled that the influence of the Messiah was felt among the Kiowa, Wichita and other Indians in Western Oklahoma.

At Rosebud Wright's work was of a high character and established him in the confidence of the Indian Office in Washington so securely that after eleven years he was promoted from the agency to the position of Indian Inspector in 1896, with authority that extended over numerous Indian Reservations and agencies. His successor at Rosebud reported, in August, 1896: "I am pleased to state that, owing to the able administration and systematic business habits of my predecessor [J. George Wright], my duties have been less difficult than usual at an agency of this size, and I have been able to take up and continue the work of Agent Wright without any complications, and I hope with a fair measure of success."

In his capacity of United States Indian Inspector, Mr. Wright visited and inspected various Indian Agencies and also made extensive special investigations, notably in the timber districts of Minnesota.

The Act of Congress popularly known as the Curtis Act, of June 28, 1898, authorized the secretary of the interior to locate one Indian inspector in the Indian Territory, to perform any duties required by law of the secretary, relating to Indian affairs. Mr. Wright had discharged his previous responsibilities with such signal success that the secretary of the interior, C. N. Bliss chose him as the inspector congress authorized for the Indian Territory; he began his duties directly after his appointment, and made his first annual report on August 19, 1899.

As Indian Inspector, Mr. Wright dealt with many difficult problems that arose in connection with the protection of the Indians in their treaty rights, and where they conflicted with the claims and pretensions of the white people, who were moving into the country. He was vested with much authority in connection with troublesome problems of surveying townsites and investing the white settlers of the towns with title to their lots, in conformity with the terms of the Curtis Act. Mr. Wright was thus confronted with many important and difficult questions and situations; and while he was at times compelled to antagonize the interests of the white intruders, he invariably earned their respect for his justness and firmness, and he established a reputation as a wise administrator of Indian affairs.

As Indian inspector Mr. Wright represented, and attended to the many important duties required of, the secretary of the interior pertaining to the Indian Territory, and as such had general supervision of the Union Agency and affairs in the Indian Territory under the jurisdiction of the interior department, acting under direct instructions of the secretary.

In 1907 Congress consolidated the offices of Indian Inspector with that of Commissioner to the Five Civilized Tribes, lately held by Tams Bixby, and in the latter capacity Mr. Wright assumed office on July 1, 1907. From that time on Mr. Wright's office was known as Commissioner to the Five Civilized Tribes and in that capacity he made his reports to the secretary of the interior.

As Commissioner to the Five Civilized Tribes Mr. Wright had supervision over many intricate and difficult problems touching Oklahoma history, vast property rights, and land titles in Eastern Oklahoma; supervision of Indian conveyances, oil leases, the custody and administration of many millions of dollars of restricted oil funds, and other complicated subjects assumed by the administration of Indian affairs in Oklahoma.

On August 1, 1914 Congress abolished the office of Commissioner to the Five Civilized Tribes and substituted for it the office of Superintendent for the Five Civilized Tribes which was first assumed by Mr. Gabe E. Parker. At the same time Mr. Wright was transferred to the office of Agent for the Osage Indians where he assumed his duties in 1915.

His services at the new post were particularly fortunate in that the Osage Indians were just beginning to enjoy an enormous income from their oil production. Millions of dollars accruing from the oil derived from their restricted lands placed a heavy responsibility on their guardian, the government, requiring an honest and capable man to supervise the business, and Wright, knowing how unscrupulous white men had preyed upon the Indians unlearned in business affairs, assumed the roll of tribal guardian. He dealt with nearly half a billion dollars belonging to the Osages. It was his pride that he handled huge Osage sums and the business they entailed, touching the life of every member of the tribe, without a single loss to the Indians.

In order to secure the greatest possible sums for the oil leases, to bring them out into the open and thus avoid all suspicion of favoritism he advertised these oil leases for sale and from the beginning leases on the lands held in common by the tribes were sold at public auction. These auction sales realized for the Indians 110 million dollars, and deferred payments on the five-year plan brought in an additional twenty million dollars. Every cent of these considerations was collected to the last dollar, without a single lawsuit. So well did Mr. Wright discharge his trust to the Indians that the

Secretary of the Interior, Ray Lyman Wilbur, described him as "a man of sterling character, integrity and honesty," and a man who "has steadfastly and earnestly protected the interests of the Indians."

Mr. Wright's reports as Sioux Indian Agent, and his subsequent reports in Indian Territory, are models of brevity and adequate information. As Sioux agent he reported annually to the secretary of the interior until his last report in 1907.

Mr. Wright was considered one of the ablest, most level-headed and conservative men in the Indian service, and his standing in Muskogee where he lived, and in the departments in Washington was of the highest order.

Mr. Wright retired in 1931, at the age of seventy-one years, after receiving a year's extension beyond retirement age. His retirement was the occasion for a singular outpouring of affection for him by both Indians and whites. The Pawhuska Chamber of Commerce banquet room rang with his praises; but the most touching farewell was that of the Osages themselves. When the Principal Chief Fred Lookout spoke, he said: "Mr. Wright has been fair and honest with us. He has taught us to preserve our money, that we shall not want. We do not know what will become of us when he goes. We do not want him to leave. He is our friend." Then Chief Lookout presented him with a fine automobile, the gift of the tribe. But this present was tawdry in the eyes of Chief Bacon Rind. To him nothing was good enough for Mr. Wright but the gift traditionally the greatest an Indian can give; so Chief Bacon Rind presented him with a spotted pony. "Mr. Wright has been good to us," he said "I will remember and love Mr. Wright as long as I live."

Mr. Wright died in Washington November 21, 1941, at the age of eighty-two. When news of his death reached Oklahoma, the grief of the Osage Indians was touching indeed; but there were many grieving white people in Oklahoma who knew Mr. Wright during his important service at Muskogee as Indian Inspector and Indian Superintendent. They remembered him with deep affection and appreciation for his great service both to the Indians and to the white people engaged in adjusting themselves to their anomalous position in the Indian country.

On January 3, 1925, at Washington National Episcopal Cathedral at Washington, D. C., Mr. Wright was married to Miss Irene Basford who survives her distinguished husband and now resides at their old home in Washington.

GENERAL WILLIAM GOLDSMITH BELKNAP,

Commandant at Fort Gibson, Fort Washita and Fort Smith

By Carolyn Thomas Foreman

Newburgh, New York, was the birthplace of William Goldsmith Belknap who served his country in three wars, was twice wounded and three times brevetted for gallantry, distinguished conduct, and faithful service in the United States Army.

His parents were Samuel and Mary Goldsmith Belknap; he was born September 7, 1794, appointed to the army from his native state as a third lieutenant in the Twenty-third Infantry, April 5, 1813. In October he was promoted to second lieutenant. While serving as a first lieutenant of his regiment in the Battle of Fort Erie, Canada, he was wounded August 15, 1814; in the sortie from Fort Erie on September 17, 1814, he received a second wound. He was in garrison at Sackett's Harbor, New York, from 1815 to 1817 and during the following year served at Greenbush [East Albany] in the same state. This was followed by a period as assistant instructor of infantry tactics at the Military Academy at West Point from December 5, 1818, to April 4, 1819.¹

Issuance of 6,623 rations valued at \$1,015.97 to Lieutenant Belknap at Greenbush, New York, during July, August and September, 1819, fixed his presence there with troops or recruits.²

His service was described by Belknap in a letter written at Madison Barracks, New York, January 14, 1821, to Major General Jacob Brown, Commander in Chief of the Army, in Washington City relative to brevet rank:

I "... joined the 23 Regt. on the Niagara frontier, a few days previous to the capture of Fort George, & and was employed in active service, from that period, until the close of the campaign of 1814, during which time, I was engaged with the enemy at Stony Creek, at Lacole [Lacolle, Quebec], at Bridge-water, and at the attack on & sortie from Fort Erie. . . .

"On the day previous to the attack, I was detailed for, & placed in command of Picquet guard No. 4, which was posted 3 or 400 yards in advance of Towson's [Nathan Towson] Battery, near the bank of the lake;" [Belknap sent out a "Patrole" which returned without seeing the enemy.] "The corporal of which reported to me . . . the centinel [sic] posted on the Lake shore had . . . thought he had heard the rowing of boats on the Lake . . . I marched my Guard to the waters edge, . . . in a few moments . . . one of my centinels fired, he having received instructions from me not to leave his post on pain of instant death unless driven from it by the enemy, reloaded & fired a second time. . . compelled to fall back and join the guard, which I immediately ordered to level their pieces . . . I delayed firing till the enemy consisting of 1,000 or 2,000 men in column, approached to within 10 or 15 yards of my position . . . [I] ordered guard to fire, Capt. Towson opened his Artillery, & as my only way of retreat was directly in front of his Battery, in was only through my Picquet the enemy could be assailed, & one of my men

¹ E. M. Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange with a History of the Town and City of Newburgh*, 1875, p. 360; Adjutant General's Office, Old Files, Record Section, Officers Division, 442, Military History of William G. Belknap.

² *American State Papers*, "Military Affairs," vol. 2, p. 74.

was killed by his first fire . . . Thus in pursuing my retreat between the fire of friends, & the bayonet of the enemy, I disputed every inch of ground, until I arrived within a few yards of our works, when I was challenged from within."

Owing to the confusion of the battle, Belknap was mistaken for the enemy. The watchword was "Defend" which the American troops mistook for "A Friend," the answer the enemy would have made.

Belknap, owing to this mistake, was detained until the enemy approached, when he was bayoneted while defending his position. Gen. Eleiazzer Wheelock Ripley said: "The manner in which Lieut. Belknap . . . retired with his picquet guard . . . excited my particular commendation . . . [he] received a severe wound . . ." In fact he was twice wounded. Enclosed with this letter in the files of the War Department is a statement to the Hon. John C. Calhoun, Secretary of War, from Gen. Jacob Brown reciting: "Lt. Belknap was uniformly faithful to his duties and gallant in face of the enemy."

Lieutenant Belknap was transferred to the Third Infantry June 1, 1821; he was on frontier duty at Fort Howard, Wisconsin, part of that year and in 1822, after he became a captain on the first of February. The two following years he was on recruiting duty and appears to have been in Wisconsin several years.

Adjutant General Roger Jones, on March 7, 1827, ordered the establishment of a new fort near the mouth of the Little Platte River. Four companies of the Third Infantry, under the immediate command of Captain Belknap left Jefferson Barracks in keel boats on April 17. Col. Henry Leavenworth, who had preceded the force, selected a position on the western bank of the Missouri about thirty miles above the mouth of the Kansas.³ He notified the War Department of the advantage of being on the same side of the Missouri as the road to Santa Fe and said there was no other place that answered the purposes within the prescribed distance of the Little Platte.

When the troops arrived tents were pitched but soon replaced by huts built of logs and slabs of bark; south of the camp a rough stone wall was constructed as protection in case of Indian attacks. The post was named Cantonment Leavenworth in honor of the senior officer present. Post returns of the garrison show that companies B, D, E, and H of the Third Infantry were on duty, with fourteen officers and 174 enlisted men.

One of the officers who accompanied the Third Infantry was First Lieutenant Samuel U. Hunt, who took with him his three motherless sons; the eldest, who was then eight years old, became Gen. Henry J. Hunt who distinguished himself in the Civil War. The trip by keel boat made a vivid impression on the lad, who re-

³ Elvid Hunt, *History of Fort Leavenworth 1827-1927*, Fort Leavenworth, 1926, pp. 16, 18; *Missouri Republican* (St. Louis), April 19, 1827, p. 2, col. 1; Henry Putney Beers, *The Western Military Frontier*, 1815-1846, Philadelphia, 1935, p. 95.

called that the summer of 1827 was so sickly that nearly half of the garrison died. He was sent to Liberty, Clay County, Missouri, to school and he recalled that the daughters of Captain Belknap also attended school there, from which he inferred that Mrs. Belknap was at Leavenworth. He distinctly remembered Belknap was in command of the post at one time.⁴

Owing to the low state of health in the post Captain Belknap, probably at the suggestion of the surgeon, issued orders forbidding the purchase or eating of watermelons by officers or soldiers. "In those days commanding officers did command and enforce their orders, too, in a way that will now be resisted as 'tyrannical' and more's the pity. My father who was somewhat independent and given to practical jokes, clapped a 'watermelon' on a sort of stake, put up in front of his tent. Captain Belknap looked upon it as a sort of insubordination and was proceeding to active measures for punishing contempt of authority when he found the charges would not lie . . . it turned out that the 'watermelon' was a green pumpkin, and the indictment would have failed. It wound up in a good laugh all around, and the really kind hearted Captain Belknap enjoyed the joke as much as any of the rest."⁵

During 1829, Belknap was at Cantonment Leavenworth, Jefferson Barracks and on regimental recruiting service in New York City up to December 13, 1831, when he became commander of the Central Depot of Recruits at Bedloes Island, New York Harbor, until June, 1834.⁶

Belknap's wife, Ann Clark Belknap (daughter of Joseph Clark of Newburgh), gave birth to a son September 22, 1829, at Newburgh, New York. He was given the name of William Worth Belknap.⁷

On February 1, 1832, Belknap received a brevet as major for ten years faithful service in one grade.⁸ He was stationed on the frontier at Fort Jesup, Louisiana, until April 1, 1835. In August of that year Lieut. J. F. Izard of the Dragoons was sent to Carlisle, Pennsylvania, to take charge of 130 recruits from that state and

⁴ Hunt, *op. cit.*, pp. 280-81. The daughters of Captain and Mrs. Belknap were named Anna Mary and Clara (Ruttenber, *op. cit.*, p. 360).

⁵ Hunt, *op. cit.*, pp. 282-83.

⁶ Adjutant General's Office, Old Files, Officers' Division, 442, Belknap.

⁷ This son, who made a brilliant record in the Civil War, was appointed on October 13, 1869, Secretary of War by President Grant. He held this office until March 7, 1876, when he was charged with official corruption. He resigned his position but was impeached and tried before the Senate for receiving a bribe of \$24,450 for appointing John S. Evans post trader at Fort Sill; he was acquitted on the technical ground of want of jurisdiction as he had previously resigned (*Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, New York, 1888, vol. 1, p. 224; *Dictionary of American Biography*, New York, 1929, vol. 2, p. 174). One authority gave the name of Caleb P. March as the man involved in this matter. A second son of Captain and Mrs. Belknap, named Frederick Augustus, died in infancy (Ruttenber, *op. cit.*, p. 360).

⁸ Francis B. Heitman, *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army*, Washington, 1903, vol. 1, p. 207.

New York. These men sailed from New York to New Orleans; there they boarded the steamboat *Arkansas*, which arrived at Little Rock January 5, 1836. The recruits were in charge of Brevet Major Belknap, Lieutenant Izard and Lieut. Levi M. Nute.⁹

Gen. Henry Leavenworth died July 21, 1834 at Camp Smith, on the famous Dragoon expedition from Fort Gibson to the western Indians, and early in 1836 Major Belknap was detailed to accompany the remains of the General to Delhi, New York. When he returned west he was first stationed at Fort Jesup; next at Camp Sabine, in the same state, where he remained in command of two companies of the Third Infantry and two of the Sixth until January 28, 1837.¹⁰

Secretary of War Poinsett, early in 1837, decided that it might be necessary to establish posts along the Sabine River; he employed George G. Meade, who had resigned from the army the previous year, to examine the stream with a view to the transportation of supplies for troops who would be stationed at the garrison. Meade reported: "1st, That vessels drawing seven feet water can ascend to the head of the Pass; 2dly, Vessels of five feet draught can cross the lake; and 3dly, Vessels of four feet draught can cross into the river, and ascend it any distance in case of removal of the rafts."¹¹

Belknap was now engaged in important service on the South-western frontier, which was in a state of alarm and apprehension from anticipated aggression by the Mexicans. Reports of threatened hostilities and invasions and attempts to involve the Indians were coming into forts Gibson, Towson and Jesup. A proposed plan for defense of the frontier included the establishment of a fort at the mouth of the Sabine River. With this objective, Belknap was ordered to take troops from Fort Jesup to this point. This movement required the building of boats in which to carry his command down the Sabine.

With this in view Belknap established his force on the river about fifteen miles below Gaines' Ferry; here they spent the summer building boats which they launched and loaded with men and equipment, and started the descent of the river on September 23.

During high water the obstructions to navigation in the Sabine were trifling and easily removed until "The Raft" was reached. "This is, or was, about 150 miles from the sea, and was composed of several masses of trees, interlaced and piled on each other, covered with grass and annual plants." This obstruction extended about half a mile and three weeks labor were sufficient for its removal. Below this for a hundred miles the river was broad and deep, fol-

⁹ Grant Foreman, *Advancing the Frontier*, Norman, 1933, p. 50; *Army and Navy Chronicle*, February 4, 1836, p. 70.

¹⁰ AGO, OFD, Officers Division; *Army and Navy Chronicle*, November 3, 1836, p. 282.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, December 14, 1837, p. 383.

lowed by narrows for ten miles before the stream divided into two branches. After a week's work the boats passed through, and notwithstanding all of the hard labor and exposure to which the force had been subjected only one man was lost.

Major Belknap's report to Maj. Gen. Alexander S. Macomb was very brief: "Sabine River, Nov. 1, 1837. General: I have the honor to inform you that I have descended the Sabine river with my command about two hundred miles, and have thus far rendered the navigation suitable for steamboats. The principal obstruction, the raft, I was so fortunate as to succeed in removing." In this connection the *Washington Globe* spoke of Belknap as "this zealous, active, and intelligent officer" who had performed an important service.¹² This work was particularly praiseworthy, as it was accomplished without aid of machinery according to War Department orders.

The expense of this operation had been estimated by an officer commissioned for the purpose at \$30,000 but Major Belknap carried out the work for only \$1,200; this line of communication opened to Camp Sabine not only avoided the land carriage of fifty miles by Natchitoches but cut the costs of transportation by one half. The benefit to the inhabitants of that part of the country was incalculable.

Capt. Isaac Wright of the steamboat *Velocipede* wrote Major Belknap from Sabine Pass, March 23, 1838:

"From your report of the navigation of the Sabine River, I have been induced to make the trial with the steamboat *Velocipede*, of 143 tons burden . . . drawing 5 feet water; and I am happy to inform you that I have succeeded in ascending and descending to and from the town of Sabine, a distance of about 300 miles, without the least injury to my boat.

"Your success has been beyond the expectations of the oldest inhabitants on the river, and your labor has enhanced the value of all lands adjacent to the river at least 200 per cent."

In May, 1838, the *New Orleans Commercial Bulletin* reported that since the trip reported in March by Captain Wright he had gone up the river in the same vessel as far as Hamilton, Texas, a distance of 400 miles from the mouth of the river; this voyage was made at the lowest stage of the water and was completely satisfactory.^{12a}

Belknap was next appointed a commissioner to establish a line of forts on the Arkansas frontier and reported for duty.¹³ In 1837 Congress had directed the secretary of war to build a new post at Fort Smith: to this end 300 acres of land were bought of John Rogers. When Belknap arrived there in October, 1838, from Fort Jesup with two companies of the Third, traveling by way of Little Rock, he took up temporary quarters on land now known as Fitz-

¹² *Ibid.*; December 28, 1837, p. 406.

^{12a} *Ibid.*, May 3, 1838, p. 282; May 31, 1838, p. 351.

¹³ AGO, OFD; *Army and Navy Chronicle*, August 2, 1838, p. 76, from *New Orleans Commercial Bulletin*.

gerald Addition to the city of Fort Smith. The old post at Belle Point was to be demolished and new log houses were built for officers and men at Camp Belknap; these buildings were fitted with home-made furniture and the commanding officer, Major Belknap, fared the same as his men. He had succeeded Capt. B. L. E. Bonneville on October 24, 1838.¹⁴

Maj. Charles Thomas of the Quartermaster's Corps, in a report of his work at Fort Smith, complained that Major Belknap refused to furnish him with men from his command; Belknap claimed that he needed the soldiers for work on the road he was building from the cantonment to the Arkansas River. Thomas said there were forty enlisted men engaged in work on the road which was less than a mile in length. "Major Belknap has been here upwards of a year . . . he has been (with the exception of the short period part of his men were cutting the road to Towson) building an open & defenceless cantonment near this place."¹⁵

In the summer of 1838, Major Belknap, Capt. B. L. E. Bonneville and Capt. Campbell Graham of the Topographical Engineers, were appointed by the secretary of war as commissioners to lay out a military road from Fort Smith to Red River. This road was to follow a different route from the one constructed by Capt. John Stuart from Fort Smith to Horse Prairie on Red River in 1832.¹⁶

This road leading south would be important for military purposes since troops could be moved expeditiously in case of Indian trouble; it would also serve the hundreds of people who were emigrating from Illinois and Missouri to Texas.

By the last of August Belknap and Bonneville had made all arrangements for the survey of the road from Fort Smith directly south within the boundary of Arkansas to Red River. "From the known character of the officers employed in this duty, the citizens of our western frontier have an assurance that the duty assigned them, will be performed with correctness and despatch."¹⁷

From Fort Smith, September 5, 1838, Major Belknap wrote to Col. Trueman Cross, Acting Quarter Master General of the Army at Washington that Captain Bonneville had left the party that morning "without my assent or knowledge and as I have been informed, has gone to head quarters of his regiment at Fort Gibson." As Captain Graham was on leave of absence there was nothing for Belknap to do but return to his regiment at Fort Smith.

¹⁴ *Publications of the Arkansas Historical Association* (Fayetteville), "Some Historic Landmarks in Arkansas," by Miss Clara B. Eno, vol. 3, p. 360; Josiah H. Shinn, A. M., *The History of Arkansas*, Richmond, Va., 1905, p. 127.

¹⁵ Quartermaster General, Hall of Records, Fort Myer, Va., Book 24, No. 170. Maj. Charles Thomas, Washington, January 8, 1843. Report of his operations at Fort Smith from 1838 to the time he was relieved in October, 1840.

¹⁶ *Arkansas Gazette*, August 1, 1838; *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "Captain Bonneville's Report" by Grant Foreman, September, 1932, p. 327; *ibid.*, "Report of Captain John Stuart," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, September, 1927, pp. 333-47.

¹⁷ *Army and Navy Chronicle*, August 30, 1838, p. 143, from *Little Rock Gazette*.

He reported that the commissioners had examined two different routes across the country to Fort Towson and Fort Jesup "from which places I will make a detailed report . . . and transmit therewith a map of the country drawn by Lt. Sherwood of the 7th Inft. . . from which I am induced to believe the route for a road and sites for military post may be determined without any further expense or trouble."¹⁸

The Army and Navy Chronicle, October 18, 1838 related that the two commissioners had explored two or three routes, one of which was favored by Belknap, while Bonneville preferred the other. The third commissioner being absent because of illness it was feared that neither road would be selected. The *Little Rock Gazette* deplored the delay and recommended that a new commission be appointed at once so the road could be completed, as it was of the utmost importance to the western frontier.

After Bonneville's departure Belknap made a further exploration and selected a route for the road which left Arkansas at Fort Smith; it ran west of and parallel with the boundary line about forty miles, when it diverged west and southwest to avoid the Kiamichi Mountains. The road was to run along their base a considerable distance, pass Fort Towson, and terminate at Red River near the post. The distance was 132 miles and the expense of building the road, if the work was done by the troops, would not exceed \$10,000. A considerable part of the route was already passable for wagons; there was plenty of water and good range for foraging the teams.¹⁹

According to army records, Major Belknap was to begin the road to Fort Towson in March.²⁰ He was assisted by Capt. E. B. Alexander, quartermaster, Lieut. Henry Price, Fourth Infantry, and Lieut. Thomas B. Glenn, Third Infantry.²¹ In July the road was said to be partly completed. Capt. Joseph Bonnell of the Eighth Infantry, who traversed it with a detachment of recruits for Fort Towson, testified to its great value.²² He left Fort Smith April 24 and arrived at Fort Towson May 3, which was thought to be good time. Major Belknap had the road completed as far as the crossing of the Poteau, a distance of about forty-five miles. The dividing ridge of mountains Bonnell found "tolerably severe; the ascent is very steep and one mile and a half in length. I was obliged to put fourteen oxen in the teams to get them up to the top." The next two days were across prairies. When they arrived at Brashears on the Kiamichi the detachment crossed the river and encamped near the Kiamichi Mountains; Bonnell reported very bad going for the

¹⁸ Office Quartermaster General, Letters Received, Book 19, 1838-39, 108.

¹⁹ *Army and Navy Chronicle*, November 22, 1838, p. 331, col. 1.

²⁰ Quartermaster General, Hall of Records, Record Book 19, no. 144, Capt. E. B. Alexander, Fort Smith, Feby. 11, 1839, to Stanton.

²¹ *Batesville (Arkansas) News*, July 18, 1839.

²² *New York Observer*, July 13, 1839, p. 111, col. 5.

next day owing to the condition of the road and steep hills. The crossing of the "Seven Devils" or "Seven Brothers" hills was difficult, but in spite of the hills Captain Bonnell thought supplies could be transported over this road to Fort Towson more easily than by way of Natchitoches.²³

A letter signed 'A Traveller,' addressed to the editor of the *Arkansas Gazette*, August 6, 1839, recommended Belknap's road very highly. He said good water could be obtained during the whole year; the difficulty of crossing the divide between the Arkansas and Red River had been overcome by a gradual road and he considered the work reflected the highest credit on the officer superintending construction of it.²⁴

A letter dated Fort Towson, September 19, 1839, stated that persons traveling from Fort Smith to Towson who wished to make regular stands where plenty of corn and fodder were to be found, would do well to stop at "John McKenney's 38 miles. Capt. Bohanan's 40 miles. Edmund McKenney's 37 miles" and on to Towson 20 miles.²⁵

Major Belknap, with companies D, E, and K of the Third Infantry, left Fort Jesup on December 14, 1839, and arrived at Fort Smith on the Twenty-eighth on his way to Fort Gibson.²⁶

In the spring of 1840 three companies of the Third Infantry that had been stationed at Fort Gibson were ordered to Fort Smith to join the companies there under Major Belknap who was still commandant of that post.

With the arrival of the Five Civilized Tribes in Indian Territory Fort Gibson became an important post because of controversies between the Eastern Indians and the indigenous red men. Owing to the extremely unhealthy situation of the fort it was thought a better location could be found; on June 24, 1840, a board of officers made up of Col. Alexander Cummings of the Fourth Infantry, Major Belknap and Assistant Surgeon Henry Hegner Steiner recommended a hill northeast of the garrison for the site, but it was several years before any move was made.²⁷

Major Belknap, with companies B, F, H and K of his regiment, left Fort Smith September 25, 1840, aboard the steamboat *Cherokee* bound for New Orleans and Florida. By a sudden falling of the Arkansas the boat grounded a few miles above Lewisburg: ten days were spent in strenuous efforts to get the boat afloat but they finally abandoned her for the steamboat *Elizabeth* with two keel boats in tow.

The river was so low that the entire passage was a "continued series of snagging and grounding, the soldiers and their officers

²³ *Army and Navy Chronicle*, July 4, 1839, p. 10, cols. 1, 2.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, October 3, 1839, p. 232.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, November 7, 1839, p. 303, copied from *Little Rock Gazette*, October 9.

²⁶ AGO, F-281, Fort Smith, Belle Point, A. Ter.

²⁷ Beers, *op. cit.*, p. 135.

jumping overboard, and actually lifting the boat along." The force consisted of about 200 rank and file. The officers were Major Belknap, Lieut. T. B. Glen, Capt. O. Wheeler, Lieutenants W. H. Gordon, D. T. Chandler and J. Currier. Surgeon E. H. Abadie accompanied the troops as far as New Orleans, where they arrived October 17.²⁸

The ship *Harbinger*, due to leave New Orleans November 23, carried Belknap and four companies of the Third, together with a delegation of Seminole chiefs who were returning to Florida after making an examination of the land which the government wished them to take in exchange for their land in Florida. The ship arrived at Fort Brooke, Tampa, November 3, 1840.²⁹

Major Belknap's record in the war department states that he was performing special field duty in Florida to March 13, 1841; he was engaged in superintending the emigration of the Seminoles to the west to July 13 of that year, after which he was granted a leave of absence until October 1, 1841.

The first of November, 1841, Major Belknap received orders to proceed to the Carlosahatchee River in Florida to assume command of the troops in that quarter; he was to establish depots in anticipation of a combined land and water movement upon the Big Cypress Swamp.³⁰

From Tampa, November 15, 1841, Belknap sent a "talk" signed by Alligator and four other Indians.³¹ With the "talk" Belknap enclosed the following communication: "I shall probably send up the St. John's in search of Halleck-Tustenuggee, a party combined of the elements of peace and war. There is difficulty in finding men who can be made to comprehend that there is more true patriotism, sense, and decency, in ridding our country of this incubus in a quiet way, than in cutting down a solitary Indian, who may have been guilty of the indecency of defending his own country in his own way . . ."

Bodies of soldiers had penetrated every quarter of the Everglades, where they found fields and villages abandoned, but not an Indian nor a trace of him had been seen. Major Belknap's movements within the swamp served to confirm the impression of previous parties that the Seminoles had fled to the coast. Hostile movements of Creeks on the northern frontier of Florida necessitated the presence of Col. William Jenkins Worth, which left Major Belknap

²⁸ *Army and Navy Chronicle*, April 30, 1840, p. 287; *ibid.*, October 29, 1840, p. 281; *ibid.*, November 12, 1840, p. 314.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, November 19, 1840, p. 361; November 26, 1840; Grant Foreman, *Indian Removal*, Norman, 1932, p. 374.

³⁰ John T. Sprague, *The Origin, Progress, and Conclusion of the Florida War*, New York, 1848, p. 348.

³¹ Alligator, a distinguished chief of the Seminoles, was associated with Wild Cat in many matters pertaining to their tribe. He was one of the Seminoles who returned to Florida in 1841 from Indian Territory to try to induce more emigrants to move west.

in entire charge of the hunt for the Seminoles. George A. McCall, in a letter to his father dated "Camp --- 20 miles within the Great Cypress, December 14, 1841," related that they had marched from Carlosahatchee on the third instant, with eleven companies of the Fourth, Sixth, Eighth regiments of Infantry and two companies of Dragoons, carrying provisions for fifteen days. Colonel Worth accompanied the expedition almost thirty miles to the edge of the Big Cypress Swamp, where he turned over the command to Major Belknap.³²

These troops marched to the Big Cypress, a swamp extending across the Florida peninsula for seventy-five miles. There were 800 men in Belknap's force who made seven scouts during the campaign of fifty-two days.³³ "He displayed that vigilance and energy which has distinguished him throughout" the entire campaign. The country was searched in every direction but not a soul was discovered. The command was fired upon by a concealed body of Indians and two soldiers were killed.

Belknap reported from Depot No. 1 in the Big Cypress on December 23, 1841:

"Yesterday the force under my command arrived at Fort Keais for a seven days' scout in the swamps of the severest character of any we had yet encountered in this service. ³⁴

"On the 16th instant we took the field, with the view of finding the enemy . . . We marched on that day to the Prophet's town; thence, on the 17th, twelve miles S. S. W. course, Holatoochee having discovered trails several days old in that direction. On the morning of the 18th, the trails deviated northwardly, at a point distant about five miles from the head of the Fakahatchee, which lies south of the Prophet's town . . . the trails were ingeniously dispersed to the width of several miles; then, afterwards, they would come together; then disperse again in devious tracks, all admirably calculated to frustrate pursuit . . . on the 19th, we struck W.S.W., marching ten miles . . . *six* of which were more than knee deep in water and mud, through the 'Ockholoacouchee' . . . That night we encamped in open pine woods. . ."³⁵

On the following day a new trail was discovered coming from the north and precautions were taken so that the Indians would not learn it had been located; one of the flankers, having lost himself, stupidly fired his musket three times which alarmed the Indians who were encamped only three miles to the west. While detained two hours looking for the man the troops were attacked by fifty Seminoles; two of the advance guard were killed, but when the soldiers charged the red men fled and soon disappeared. As the rations were exhausted the force was compelled to return to headquarters to refit. ³⁶

³² George A. McCall, *Letters From the Frontier*, Philadelphia, 1868, p. 320.

³³ *Ibid.*, p. 397.

³⁴ Sprague, *op. cit.*, p. 354.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 354-55.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, 355-56.

Having been in the field three months orders were issued for abandonment of further pursuit in the Big Cypress Swamp. On January 31, 1842, Belknap was given his promotion as a full major after having been a brevet major for ten years; he was assigned to the Eighth Infantry and with one company of that regiment and other troops marched north from Camp Simmons to Lake Istopogo where it was thought the Indians had secreted themselves. A combined movement was made upon the Wahoo Swamp, the Withlacoochee River, The Cove, Lake Panee Sufekee and the Charla Popka Lakes; the swamps and hammocks were penetrated from every quarter under the direction of Major Belknap but not a sign of Indians was discovered.

The boat detachment under Major Belknap, composed of companies J and K of the Eighth Infantry, was ordered "after entering and thoroughly examining Parrasuffkee lake, to descend the Withlacoochee as low as Camp Izard, thence pass the boats into the waters of Charla-a-popka."³⁷

Colonel Worth realized he was much indebted to the zealous support and exertions of Major Belknap and in recommending officers for brevets he said:

"Major W. G. Belknap, 8th infantry, eminently distinguished in the war of 1812 - - - no man of his grade more so, and envied by many higher; repeatedly wounded, never rewarded. Confessedly, at the assault of Fort Erie, by management of his picket, gave the army time to get under arms, and perhaps saved it. His whole career since has been one of intelligent usefulness, and constant exhibition of capacity for *any command*. In this territory [he] has been very successful in getting in hostiles, and met them in battle; recommended for brevet of Lieutenant-colonel, to date from December 20, 1841."³⁸

McCall wrote a thrilling description of the march into the Big Cypress Swamp which extended diagonally across Florida from northeast to southwest, with an average width of thirty miles.

"... we were marching through water from six inches to three feet deep... Three times we passed entirely through or across its widest parts. On the seventh scout, no more than two hundred men... could be mustered for duty; fevers, diarrhoeas, and swollen feet and ankles - - - the latter attributed by the surgeons to constant marching in the water - - - having laid up in the hospital three-fourths of the command."³⁹

It was not until March 15, 1842, that Belknap received his brevet as lieutenant colonel "for general good conduct in the war against the Florida Indians and for securing by military operations and negotiations a great number of prisoners."⁴⁰

Colonel Belknap's service in Florida ended September 12, 1845; this was followed by duty in the military occupation of Texas in command of his regiment from September 26, 1845, to April 8, 1846.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 455-56, 461.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 462, 554, 555.

³⁹ Major General George A. McCall, *Letters From the Frontier*, Philadelphia, 1868, p. 397.

⁴⁰ Heitman, *op. cit.*, p. vol. I, p. 207.

In May, 1846, General Taylor ordered his force to take up a position on the left bank of the Rio Grande. "On the left were the artillery battalion . . . a troop of light artillery, and the 8th infantry . . . This brigade was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Belknap."⁴¹

Palo Alto, "the first pitched battle of the Mexican War" was fought on the soil of Texas, May 8, 1846. At Palo Alto pond, the enemy was seen less than a mile distant across a bare prairie, occupying a front of almost a mile and a half. General Taylor

"immediately had his command formed in column of attack . . . yoke oxen plodded along the road in the center of the line, pulling Lieutenant William H. Churchill's two eight-pounders and flanked on the left by Brevet Lieutenant Colonel William G. Belknap's First Brigade composed of the Eighth Infantry, Duncan's battery and Brevet Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Child's artillerymen.

" . . . The Mexican copper cannon balls rarely reached Taylor's blue-uniformed troops except on the rebound, and it was almost as easy for the trim foot soldiers of Belknap, Garland, and McIntosh to jump and sidestep the round shot as to keep high-collared jackets in place or bell-crowned forage caps securely on their heads. . . "⁴²

The battle of Resaca de la Palma was fought and quickly won by Taylor's army on May 9, 1846. The large number of casualties on the American side were exceeded in the enemy force. The wounded Mexicans are said to have preferred being cared for by the American surgeons instead of their own; praises of the medical staff were general among the American officers.

From Camp Matamoras, June 10, 1846, Colonel Belknap reported to Capt. W. W. S. Bliss, Assistant Adjutant General:

"Sir, in reporting the operations of the first brigade on the eighth and ninth of May . . . a proper reference to the services of the medical staff was inadvertently omitted. I beg leave, therefore, to offer this supplementary statement. It is due to Surgeon [Joseph Jefferson Burr] Wright and Assistant Surgeons Porter, [David Camden] DeLeon and Madison to say that their professional aid was required early in the action of the eighth instant, and that the number of wounded soon called for their unceasing attention. I am happy to bear testimony that the devotion of these officers to the wounded under their care was conspicuous during the day and through the entire night . . . Their efforts to alleviate pain and suffering were as benevolent as they were untiring, serving with equal kindness and zeal our army and the large number of the enemy's wounded that fell into our hands."⁴³

The old saying that a prophet is not without honor save in his own country did not apply in Newburgh, New York, where the citizens called a meeting at the Orange Hotel, June 27, 1846, to manifest their sense of Colonel Belknap's "noble bearing by some public testimonial." Resolution passed stated:

⁴¹ *Cherokee Advocate*, Tahlequah, C. N., April 9, 1846, p. 2, col. 3; Fayette Robinson, *An Account of the Organization of the Army of the United States*, Philadelphia, 1848, vol. 2, p. 36.

⁴² Holman Hamilton, *Zachary Taylor Soldier of the Republic*, Indianapolis and New York, 1941, pp. 181, 183, 185.

⁴³ L. D. Ingersoll, *A History of the War Department of the United States*, Washington, D. C., 1880, pp. 229-30.

"Whereas, Lieutenant Colonel William G. Belknap when a youth entered service of our country from his native town, as an officer in the war of 1812, through which he served with distinction. . . and now learning . . . of his true and noble bearing on the 8th and 9th of May last . . . gratifying to Newburgh, and just such as they would expect from Colonel Belknap, who as Lieutenant in 1814, so retired with his picquet guard before the enemy's column, as to excite the warmest commendation of General Ripley.

"Resolved that he be presented with the thanks of the citizens of Newburgh [and that they] present him with a sword." ⁴⁴

This presentation sword cost \$350 and bore the inscription on the blade: "Fort Erie, August 15, 1814; Palo Alto, May 8, 1846; Resaca de la Palma, May 9, 1846." The scabbard was inscribed: "Presented by citizens of Newburgh, his native place, to Col. Wm. G. Belknap, U. S. A." ⁴⁵

The Colonel was with the First Brigade, Army of Occupation in Mexico to May 28, 1846; from Monterrey, Mexico, September 15 1846, he acknowledged receipt of his commission of brevet colonel. ⁴⁶

From Camargo, October 26, 1846, McCall wrote:

"My old and valued friend, Colonel Belknap, arrived here from Monterey yesterday, on business for General Taylor, and returns tomorrow. I shall accompany him for the purpose of seeing the country and studying the battlegrounds." ⁴⁷

McCall, at Monterrey, Mexico, November 24, 1846, described the magnificent scenery in that country:

" . . . the most wonderful phenomenon in the natural scenery of this romantic land is witnessed among the mountains beyond Marin at sunrise. Of this grand spectacle, Colonel Belknap had spoken on the way; and he made a point of reaching, by a forced march, a certain camping-ground, where grass and water . . . were to be found. This camp-ground was ten miles from a position he wished to reach before sunrise the next morning, in order to see the effect of the *first* shaft of light cast above the horizon by the great luminary.

" . . . we mounted our horses at half past three A. M., leaving the escort to get their breakfast. . . we urged our horses over rough mountains and through murky vales. Until we reached a slight elevation . . . we drew up and turned . . . to the east, just five minutes before the glorious sun made his appearance . . . Colonel ([Belknap]) skilfully turned my attention to this point (a gateway between the mountains) for he had only told me of a grand sight to be witnessed here at sunrise . . . But when the sun had fully risen, the

Colonel called me to turn and look to the rear. I was struck dumb with admiration . . . I was called from the rapture of delight with which I was filled, by the Colonel calling out, 'Study it well; it lasts only eight minutes.' " ⁴⁸

Belknap was Acting Inspector General of the Army of Occupation under General Taylor up to July 16, 1847; he participated in the battles of Monterrey on September 21 and Buena Vista February 22-23, 1847. He evidently made a brilliant record as he was brevetted colonel on May 9, 1846, for gallant and distinguished ser-

⁴⁴ Samuel W. Eager, Esq., *History of Orange County*, Newburgh, 1846-47, p. 196; Ruttenber, *op. cit.*, p. 360.

⁴⁵ Eager, *op. cit.*, p. 198.

⁴⁶ AGO OFD, Record Section, Officers, Div. 442.

⁴⁷ McCall, *op. cit.*, p. 466.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 468-70.

vice at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma; on February 23, 1847, he was brevetted brigadier general for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Buena Vista where Taylor's force fought against General Santa Anna.⁴⁹ From a camp near Monterrey on October 9, 1846, General Taylor reported the valuable and efficient service of Belknap and other officers.⁵⁰

The recently married Susan Shelby Magoffin of Kentucky wrote in her diary at Mier, Mexico, September 8, 1847:

"Such a place this is! The seat of so many country-mens wrongs, the most miserable imaginable; . . . Last night a band of robbers entered, shot down a sentinel, rode through the plaza, hitched up and drove off five wagons loaded with merchandise belonging to a Frenchman. . . . A runner comes in this evening from the party of forty dragoons sent in pursuit of them by Col. Belknap saying that they have come upon the thieves, some hundred in number *dividing out the spoils and only twelve or fifteen miles from town*, have had a fight, killed fifteen of the enemy, retaken the goods with all the Mexican equipage, guns, blankets, saddles, &c., and all without any loss on our side; they are returning to town. . . Col. Belknap, the commanding officer here has been very kind to send us dinner and supper, for the sleeping we must ourselves provide."⁵¹

Brigadier General D. E. Twiggs reported from the Department of Vera Cruz, February 29, 1848, the arrival there six days before of Colonel Belknap and the Fifth Infantry to which he had been assigned on his promotion to lieutenant colonel September 26, 1847. He was evidently on his way back to the United States as he soon arrived at Fort Smith aboard the *J. B. Porter*, en route to Fort Gibson, where he was to take command in place of Lieut. Col. Dixon S. Miles.⁵²

Through Adjutant Pinckney Lugenbeel, General Belknap, on January 29, 1849, addressed a letter to the Rev. Daniel McMannus, Post Chaplain, Fort Gibson, C. N., in which he said:

"The General Commanding directs me to say that he deems it inexpedient to take up a collection for Charitable (*sic*) or other purposes in the Post Chapel.

"The troops being compelled to attend church, should be protected from a semi-compulsory contribution. All such persons as may be willing to contribute, can very easily do so at your quarters.

"The General also directs me to say, that the service, including the sermon, must in no case, exceed one hour in duration."⁵³

An interesting item appearing in the newspaper stated that Bishop Freeman had preferred charges against General Belknap,

⁴⁹ Heitman, *op. cit.*, vol. 1, p. 207.

⁵⁰ Report Secretary of War, 1846, p. 89.

⁵¹ Stella M. Drumm (ed.) *Down the Santa Fe Trail. The diary of Susan Shelby Magoffin, 1846-47*, New Haven, 1926, pp. 259-60. "Mier, situated on the Alcantro, and famous for having been the place where the Texans capitulated to Gen. Ampudia" (John T. Hughes, *Doniphan's Expedition*, Cincinnati, 1849, p. 373).

⁵² *Fort Smith Herald*, December 20, 1848, p. 2, col. 1; Grant Foreman, *Advancing the Frontier*, Norman, 1933, p. 70.

⁵³ Letter from Major General E. T. Conley, The Adjutant General, Washington, D. C., January 19, 1938.

commandant at Fort Gibson, for "irreligious conduct, in not permitting the chaplain at that post to preach longer than an hour."⁵⁴

General Belknap may have wished himself back in Mexico where he fought real battles instead of the petty annoyances to which he was subjected as commandant at Fort Gibson. On April 25, 1850, he wrote to Lieutenant F. F. Flint, acting assistant adjutant general at Fort Smith as follows:

"Your letter of the 18th inst. enclosing one from the Adjt. Genl of the Army of March 26: one from a U. S. Senator from the state of Arkansas and two slips taken from the Van Buren Intelligencer were received last evening. It is alleged that 'I interfered with the rights of a citizen of Arkansas, while in the Indian country—with respect to the purchase of a negro girl &c.'—and I am directed by the Commanding General to make such a statement of the facts and circumstances in relation to the subject matter of the complaint, as will enable the War Department in a reply to Mr. Borland to exhibit the whole matter in its true light and bearing."⁵⁵

"The person alluded to, in the letter from the Adjt. Genl., Jno. M. Smith, commonly called 'Goggle Eyed Smith' is notoriously a professional gambler. He came to my quarters accompanied by a Cherokee of the name of Chisholm and enquired for a negro woman, a servant in my family, belonging to a Mrs. Schrimsher of the Cherokee Nation and desired to see her. I asked him to walk through the room to the place in which she was employed—pointed her out to him—left him and returned to the house without making any remark whatever.

"In the course of the same day, I was informed that Smith was a professional gambler of notoriously infamous character—on the day following, he came to my office & said he understood I wished to see him—I told him that I wished him to leave the Indian country—He claimed to be a Cherokee citizen, and stated that he had business in the country and wished to remain several days for the purpose of arranging it. I gave him the time he desired—and told him also that he could not be permitted to come into the Indian country without a passport.

"I enclosed herewith papers Numbered 1. 2. 3 & 4—relating to Smith and his character—Thus much for Jno. M. alias Goggle eyed Smith and his publication in the Van Buren Intelligencer.

"In reference to the *editorial* 'slip' from the same paper, I will say, that I have understood, and my information came from a reliable source, that the Editor, G. W. Clark, some years since, resided at this Post, as an employee in the Indian Department—that his house was the common & constant resort of *gamblers*—this same man Smith frequently, if not constantly with them—(Hence, perhaps the sympathy manifested by the one for the other)—that Clark was ordered from the Post by the then Commandant Col. R. B. Mason 1st Dragoons, and that the guard received orders to confine him in the guard house if he again came on the military reserve.

"It appears somewhat novel to me, to be called upon officially to defend myself against the attacks of a scurrilous & irresponsible press, however 'extensively

⁵⁴ *New York Tribune*, June 15, 1849, p. 4, col. 4, from the *Van Buren Intelligencer*. A search of records on file in the office of the Adjutant General failed to locate any charges preferred against General Belknap. George Washington Freeman was born in Sandwich, Massachusetts, June 13, 1789; he took priest's orders in the Episcopal Church and was consecrated Bishop of Arkansas in 1844. He died at Little Rock, April 29, 1858 (*Universal Pronouncing Dictionary of Biography*, Philadelphia, 1888, p. 1042).

⁵⁵ Solon Borland, a native of Virginia, educated in North Carolina, studied medicine and located in Little Rock, Arkansas. He was appointed senator from that state to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Ambrose H. Sevier; was subsequently elected to fill Sevier's unexpired term. He served from April 24, 1848, to April 3, 1853.

circulated,' and with the exception of the case of Major Genl Scott while commanding the Army of Mexico, it is believed to be the only one on the record of our Military History."⁵⁶

Early in May, 1850, Gen. Matthew Arbuckle because of ill health was compelled to relinquish his post; he turned over command of the Seventh Military Department to General Belknap and left for Hot Springs hoping to benefit his health.⁵⁷

General Belknap commanded his regiment and the garrison of Fort Gibson from December 14, 1848, to May 7, 1850; he was commander of the Seventh Military Department and the post to July 17, 1850, and commander of the post and his regiment to May 15, 1851.⁵⁸ For the commencement exercises at the Cherokee Female Seminary at Tahlequah, Colonel Belknap sent the military band from Fort Gibson to play stirring airs, and during the evening while the pupils promenaded about the grounds the musicians discoursed sweet harmony, much to the delight of the students and visitors.⁵⁹

The United States made a treaty in 1845 with the Creek and Seminole Indians and in 1848 the attorney general decided that Negro slaves belonging to the red men should be restored to the masters they had before the intervention of General Jesup. Plans were made by General Arbuckle, then commanding Fort Smith, to have the slaves turned over to their Seminole owners at Fort Gibson on December 22, 1848; instructions were given General Belknap to arrange for the delivery, which was delayed until January 2, 1849, because extremely cold weather made it impossible for the southern Indians to reach the garrison.⁶⁰

An interesting letter written by a prominent Cherokee to John Drew, one of the delegates to Washington from that nation, gives an idea of some of the duties of General Belknap at Fort Gibson. This letter, dated May 7, 1850, from Bayou Menard, is in bad condition, but enough is legible to show the activity of the army officer in trying to suppress the sale of liquor to the Indians.

"... Belknap, and the whiskey smugglers have theirins yet. He put the Capt. and Clerk of a [Steam] Boat in the Guardhouse this morning and [confiscated] eight or ten Barrels of whiskey, and then went into the bar and turned out all of the good wines &c into the river, and now and then gets after a white man and chases him until he takes to the Bush. Such is the daily labor of the Genl."⁶¹

⁵⁶ AGO, OFD, 254 62 Arbuckle. Recd. Apl. 29, 50.

⁵⁷ AGO, OFD, A 87 Fort Smith, May 6, 1850; Grant Foreman, *The Five Civilized Tribes*, Norman, 1934, p. 135.

⁵⁸ AGO, OFD, Record Section, Officers Division, 442.

⁵⁹ Althea Bass, *A Cherokee Daughter of Mount Holyoke*, Muscatine, Iowa, 1937, p. 15.

⁶⁰ Office Indian Affairs, Jones to commissioner Indian affairs, January 30, 1849, Seminole File J 143; Grant Foreman, *The Five Civilized Tribes*, Norman, 1934, p. 257.

⁶¹ Lewis Riley to Capt. Jno. Drew. Riley had served as solicitor from Canadian District in 1841, 1842, and as councillor from the same district in 1845. The above letter is in the manuscript collection of Grant Foreman.

Upon the death of Cherokee Agent William Butler on September 24, 1850, General Belknap acted as agent until the appointment of Dr. Butler's son to fill the office. When the Cherokee Council convened October 9, 1850, Chief John Ross delivered his message before a gathering of persons which included General and Mrs. Belknap and a party of officers from Fort Gibson. These distinguished guests were presented to the Council.⁶²

No document authorizing General Belknap to act as Cherokee agent has been located in the National Archives at Washington but there are on file two letters to the commissioners of Indian affairs from the officer. The first, dated November 19, 1850, concerned General Belknap's opposition to licensing white traders to conduct business in the Cherokee Nation; the second letter, written four days later, concerned the claims of a Mrs. Margaret Root. These letters were signed "Brigadier General and Acting Cherokee Agent." George Butler relieved Belknap as agent on December 8, 1850.⁶³

On November 11, 1850, Senator George W. Clarke of Crawford County introduced a resolution in the Arkansas Legislature to the effect that General Belknap at Fort Gibson "has perpetrated unlawful tyranny and unjustifiable outrages upon citizens of Arkansas;" he wished congress to define the right of citizens in the Indian country beyond the limits of a state. These complaints against Belknap grew out of his attempts to regulate horse racing at Fort Gibson, as they had such a demoralizing effect upon the community.⁶⁴

In the spring of 1851, General Belknap was ordered to examine the route between Fort Smith and Donna Ana, Texas, for the purpose of establishing a military post to protect California emigrants and settlers moving to Texas against the wild plains Indians. Five companies of the Fifth Infantry marched from Fort Smith, one from Fort Gibson and one from Fort Towson to Fort Washita; at that point they were organized for the march to the Brazos. The command was accompanied by Capt. R. B. Marcy, who had explored this route in 1849.

Equipment for the march was assembled at Fort Washita. Ten well-broken range horses were to be taken, as they could live on the grass; three or four ox teams, fourteen wagons and eight mule teams. Each officer was directed to take a pocket compass and a thirty gallon cask was carried in each wagon. Beef cattle were to be driven by the soldiers. The party was accompanied by Black

⁶² Grant Foreman, *The Five Civilized Tribes*, pp. 391, 405; *Fort Smith Herald*, October 12, 1850, p. 2, col. 1.

⁶³ Sincere thanks are due Mr. P. M. Hamer, Chief of the Division of Reference of the National Archives, Washington, D. C., for information used in this biography. Mrs. Anita S. Tilden, Librarian of the Office of Indian Affairs, has been most kind in assisting the author and thanks are hereby expressed.

⁶⁴ *Cherokee Advocate* (Tahlequah, C. N.), November 26, 1850, p. 2, col. 1; also p. 2, col. 5, an article copied from *Arkansas Banner* (Little Rock).

Beaver, the celebrated Delaware Indian, and several other guides. Arms were ordered taken from Fort Gibson and a piece of artillery from Fort Washita. The command carried thirty pounds of canister, thirty pounds of grapeshot, cartridges and six round shot.⁶⁵

The expedition crossed Red River at Preston and continued on a southwest course to the headwaters of the Brazos River. Ten miles below the crossing of that river by the Donna Ana road a site for a fort was selected on June 14, 1851, by General Belknap; this post was subsequently named for the general.⁶⁶ General Belknap died November 10, 1851, on his way from the Brazos to Fort Washita. He was ill and was being conveyed in an ambulance, accompanied by a few friends.

"The corporal in charge stated that whilst the team was moving slowly onward he heard a groan, when he immediately ran to the Gen— and lo! The vital spark had fled. . . He has left a most interesting family to mourn his loss."⁶⁷

Major Holmes of the Seventh Infantry, commandant at Fort Washita, notified Col. Henry Wilson at Fort Smith of General Belknap's death. His body was taken to Fort Washita by a sergeant and a member of the band and interred November 11 at that post.⁶⁸ Surgeon I. B. Wells reported to the Surgeon General of the Army, December 9, 1851, that General Belknap died from typhoid dysentery "in a wagon, being on his way to join his family at Fort Gibson, having left the Brazos on Surgeon's certificate of Disability."⁶⁹

In the old cemetery at Fort Washita, Oklahoma, is a heavy limestone slab, sinking into the empty grave, which bears the inscription: "Brigadier General William G. Belknap, U. S. A., Died Nov. 11, 1851."⁷⁰

From the War Department, Washington, August 6, 1872, Secretary of War William W. Belknap wrote to Quartermaster General M. C. Meigs: "I have reason to believe that the remains of Officers and Soldiers, and their families are buried in the Cemeteries at the abandoned posts of Forts Arbuckle and Washita.

⁶⁵ AGO, ORD Fort Smith, Letter Book 23, pp. 39, 42, 44-6; *ibid.*, Letter Book 87, Headquarters 7th Mil Dept. Fort Smith, April 19, 1851; Foreman, *The Five Civilized Tribes*, pp. 138-39; *ibid.*, *Adventure on Red River*, Norman, 1937, pp. viii.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, p. x; Grant Foreman, *Marcy and the Gold Seekers*, Norman, 1939, p. 384, n. 5.

⁶⁷ Rodney Glisan, *Journal of Army Life*, San Francisco, 1874, pp. 87-8.

⁶⁸ AGO, OFD. 520 B 51.

⁶⁹ AGO, OFD. 520 B 550 1851.

⁷⁰ *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "A Visit to Old Fort Washita" by W. B. Morrison, Ph. D., June, 1927, p. 178. When Mrs. Belknap left Fort Gibson she sold her fine piano to Mr. and Mrs. William P. Ross. It is now the property of Mrs. Ross's granddaughter, Mrs. Marjorie Ross Upton (Mrs. H. B. Upton), who has loaned it to the museum of the Northeastern State College at Tahlequah, Oklahoma (authority Mrs. Albert Withers, Fort Gibson, Oklahoma, June 18, 1941). Sincere thanks are due Miss Edna L. Jacobson, Head, Manuscripts and History Section, New York State Library, Albany, for information concerning the Belknap family.

"I intend to send Major Mack in October next, to Fort Washita to superintend the removal and accompany the remains of my father Gen'l Belknap, to the Cemetery in Keokuk, Iowa, where I have a lot.

"I would be pleased to have you make arrangements for the removal, at about that time, of the remains of such other soldiers and their families as may be found at these two posts, to the National Cemetery at Fort Gibson, I. T."

On October 10, 1872, Quartermaster James Belger telegraphed from Fort Gibson to Maj. O. A. Mack, Washington, D. C. that he would send Superintendent Thomas to Fort Washita for the remains of General Belknap as he knew the locality of the grave. Seven days later William Thomas, Superintendent of the National Cemetery, reported to Col. James Belger:

"I have the honor to make the following statement as to the location and condition of the grave where the late Gen'l was disinterred. (*sic*) I make this statement so there will be no cause for friends or relatives to doubt that it is the identical body. The grave was in an old cemetery about five hundred yards north from the old garrison of Fort Washita, I. T. The grave was marked with a large limestone slab with the following inscription. Brigadier General William G. Belknap died Nov. 10th 1851. This stone was laid upon a brick wall or vault and under the brick work and about 18 inches from the surface of the ground was covered with two large flat stones which projected about two feet on each side of the grave laid in cement the coffin was all decayed. . . . Disinterred Oct 15th 1872 by me. . ."

Colonel Mack transferred the remains of General Belknap to Keokuk, Iowa, where they were reinterred in Oakland Cemetery in Lot 14, Block 19, title of which was in W. W. Belknap. The inscription on the stone over his grave reads: "Wm. G. Belknap, Brigadier General, U. S. ARMY., Died near Preston, Tex., 11-10-51, Age 57 yrs." ⁷¹

⁷¹ This information from the sexton of the city owned cemetery was furnished the writer by Mr. Carl L. Mundy, City Clerk of Keokuk, Iowa. Thanks are tendered Mr. Mundy for his kindness in securing the facts. Acknowledgement is made to Miss Sarah Corwin, Librarian, Newburgh Free Library, Newburgh, New York, for research she made for the writer regarding General Belknap.



DEAN EVERETT C. WILSON

DEAN EVERETT C. WILSON

1885—1942

By Hubert Byrd

Everett C. Wilson was born November 28, 1885, at Butler, Missouri, the son of James T. and Rhoda A. (Gasaway) Wilson. He began school in a tiny, one-room building called Marshall School near Butler in Bates county, the same school his mother and father had attended in their youth. It had solid walnut "black-boards" and possessed the rugged simplicity common in schools of those days. While in his early years his family moved to another farm, and Everett experienced nostalgia for the first time as he was separated from playmate cousins who had meant much to him.

When Everett was ten, the family moved to Vernon county, Missouri where he attended the Lefler School located on his father's farm. His eighth grade work, however, was done at Lowe School, several miles south of that farm. He rode to school every day on horseback, rain or shine, and on those early morning rides he first began to know and appreciate nature, an appreciation he never lost. His days on the farm were busy, happy ones. He enjoyed the changing seasons with their natural colors and he particularly liked "cornplanting time." In summer he learned to fish and in winter he liked to skate over the windswept ponds near his home. Hour after hour he would skate alone, for he had no brothers, and his neighbors were too far away to visit often. The lone, solitary figure, muffled in heavy wraps, could be seen skimming over the smooth ice of Kitten Creek. It was one of the pleasures he enjoyed most. When Everett was 14 his father died, and his mother, feeling that a lad of such tender years was too young to manage a farm and ride 12 miles to high school, moved to Nevada, Missouri, where the "young man" attended school. Here he formed friendships which proved fruitful. His history teacher engendered within him that passion for history which later made him an historian of the first order. This teacher was also his Sunday School teacher. From her teaching and that of his mother, he was convinced that a life of service is a Christian life. He joined the Christian Church and became an intimate friend of the pastor, Dr. Edwards, who was later made Dean of the Bible College at the University of Missouri where Wilson later matriculated. He and two of his high school friends became custodians of the church and helped to pay their school expenses by pumping the old style church organ.

He spent a summer as a lime-kiln hand at Ash Grove, Missouri. His most cherished summer, however, was the one spent prospecting in the Rocky Mountains with an old miner friend. Here he developed a love for mountains, rivers, and forests. He was not fond of shooting wild game but he tramped miles and miles through Missouri snows to visit his rabbit traps. He spent many hours digging for

treasure in Indian mounds on the farm. His collection of arrowheads grew as he followed the plow in spring planting.

At the age of nineteen he entered the State Teachers College at Springfield, Missouri. As an energetic and studious leader he was a force scholastically and in extra-curricular activities. He lettered in basketball, baseball, and tennis developing that sense of fair play which was characteristic of him throughout his life. During his senior year, 1908-1909, he was president of the senior class. After receiving his diploma he was immediately elected president of the alumni association.

In the fall after his graduation he began teaching at Connerville, a small inland community in Johnston county, Oklahoma. After teaching at Connerville for one year, he accepted the position of instructor and athletic coach in the Tishomingo High School, a position he held for two years. In 1912 he came to East Central Normal in Ada. The year 1912 was decisive, for, in addition to becoming a member of the college staff, he married Miss Bessie Cassity, of Phelps, Missouri.

Mr. Wilson began his career at East Central Normal as an instructor in English. Associated with him in this department were Miss Irma Spriggs and William Dee Little, the latter now publisher of the *Ada Evening News*. The classes of the department were taught in the Science Hall, the only building on the campus at that time. In the same year he became librarian. The library then contained only 507 assorted volumes. They consisted chiefly of periodicals, reports of government surveys and other miscellaneous books. He remained librarian for 30 years. At his death the library contained approximately 32,000 volumes, this growth being due to his untiring effort to make it the best. He constantly added to it state history and literature as well as modern and older works on social and economic problems, on education and philosophy, and fiction. The constant circulation of the library and Dean Wilson's ambition to make the East Central college library do greatest service to the greatest number of students, has done much to promote the growth of the institution and a desire for better reading.

His love of all literature and history coupled with a studious nature kept Mr. Wilson exploring files, catalogues and book lists from which he selected books best adapted to the study program of the college he served, and from which he continued to expand the enviable knowledge of his own favorite subjects.

While building the library at the college, he did not disregard his formal professional development. He was graduated with a B. A. degree from the University of Oklahoma in 1923 and with a B. S. degree in Library Science from Columbia University, New York City, in 1931. He maintained membership in both the Oklahoma and American Library Associations, attending most of the

conventions of those bodies. He served as President of the Oklahoma Library Association and was an active leader in it.

In 1912 he was named coach of the college girls' basketball team. In those early days the colleges of the state maintained regular scholastic competitive programs in this sport. In 1913, his second year as coach, East Central had one of its best teams, with a record of eight wins and one loss, the sole loss being to the University of Oklahoma. The following year was even better as the team closed the year with no defeats and a total of 233 points scored to only 81 for the opposition.

Mr. Wilson was named director of the interscholastic track, field, and curricular meet in the spring of 1913. The meet was held annually under his direction for 29 years. The first track meets were held on the site of the present administration building. Representation was from the schools in the counties of the East Central district and the meet grew through the years until it became recognized throughout state athletic circles as one of the state's largest and best in competition for high school athletes. It was here that Mr. Wilson had an opportunity to apply his sense of fair play. It was here, too, that he showed that rare sportsmanship which characterized his everyday life, his thoughts and actions.

The track and field meet which he directed proved to be an ideal medium through which the college could come in contact with the high schools of the district. It opened the way for a better understanding between the schools in the service area of the college and enabled the high school students to become better acquainted with it. Thus the meets he directed helped secondary school students in selecting the institution in which they desired to complete their higher education and helped the college find desirable students.

Mr. Wilson broadened his activities still further in 1916 when he became the first editor of the *East Centralite*, a weekly publication of the college which later developed into the present *East Central Journal*. He proved to be no arm-chair editor who left the work to his subordinates, for he was a man who took his responsibilities seriously. He wrote many of the news stories and handled the sports angle for which he had become eminently fitted through his association with the athletic teams of the college. His editorial columns expressed sound views of educational theory which were drawn from the study of education and from his experience. The *East Centralite* flourished as had everything else to which he set his hand. His keen, discerning mind and his ability properly to evaluate events and classify them through masterful technique, made the paper a decided asset to the college and the people of the district. So true is this that at one time when the paper was discontinued for lack of funds, the people who had come to appreciate it most provided a fund to establish what was the beginning of the present *East Central Journal*. E. C. Wilson was selected as its editor.

He relinquished his responsibility as acting editor in 1919 due to the pressure of his other school duties, but was back again in 1920, and served until 1926, when he finally gave up this phase of his duties. He remained a member of the Editorial Committee and thus while not acting editor he was always in a very definite way associated with the paper.

In 1916 he was elected secretary of the East Central Oklahoma Education Association and served faithfully for 16 years. He helped build the organization by arranging excellent programs for the meetings and working with various committees to formulate the plans. In recognition of his outstanding service, the members of the association made him a life member of the organization in 1932. An excerpt from the letter offering him the life membership reads as follows: "Services such as you have rendered cannot be paid for; but as a constant reminder to you of our gratefulness and appreciation of those services, we ask the privilege of presenting you with a life membership in the O. E. A. Our fondest hopes and wishes are that you may live long and continue active in East Central educational circles."

Dean Wilson did not confine his activities solely to his school work, however, for in 1935, when the city commission of Ada began to formulate plans for the construction of the Ada Public Library, he was consulted as to the membership of the Library Board. After the board members were appointed they consulted him frequently about the various details connected with the construction of the building; its equipment and general arrangements were those suggested by Dean Wilson. The architect who designed the library came to him for practical ideas; thus, the beautiful structure which stands today and gives service to the city of Ada is a silent tribute to the man whose understanding of libraries helped plan it. Dean Wilson was elected president of the Library Board in 1937, serving in that capacity for four years. The men and women who showed greatest activity in bringing the library plans to fruition and making the library an intellectual center, had the highest praise for his efforts to give the public the best in library service.

For many years Mr. Wilson was an active member of the Ada Lions Club, the first of the service clubs to be organized. He served as secretary for three years and was the club's president from July 1, 1932 to June 30, 1933. As an official in this club he was active in promoting the work of the Boy Scouts and affording advantages to the underprivileged children of both urban and rural areas. He served for 12 years as chairman of the reading committee in the Pontotoc Area Boy Scout Council, including the counties of Pontotoc, Coal, Atoka, and part of Johnston. He was successful in securing cooperation of church organizations in aiding the Scouts financially. Dean Wilson's interest in reading material for the more than 900 Scouts and cubs was deep and sincere. At each council meeting he urged the Scoutmasters and Cub leaders to promote

good reading among the Scouts under their direction and encouraged them to promote subscriptions to the official Boy Scout magazine.

Mr. Wilson was for many years active in church work. He was an Elder in the Christian Church and from 1933 president of the Loyal Bible Class affiliated with that church. He had the respect of the members of that class and during his presidency it reached its greatest growth. He exemplified his religion in his daily life. He lived his Christianity.

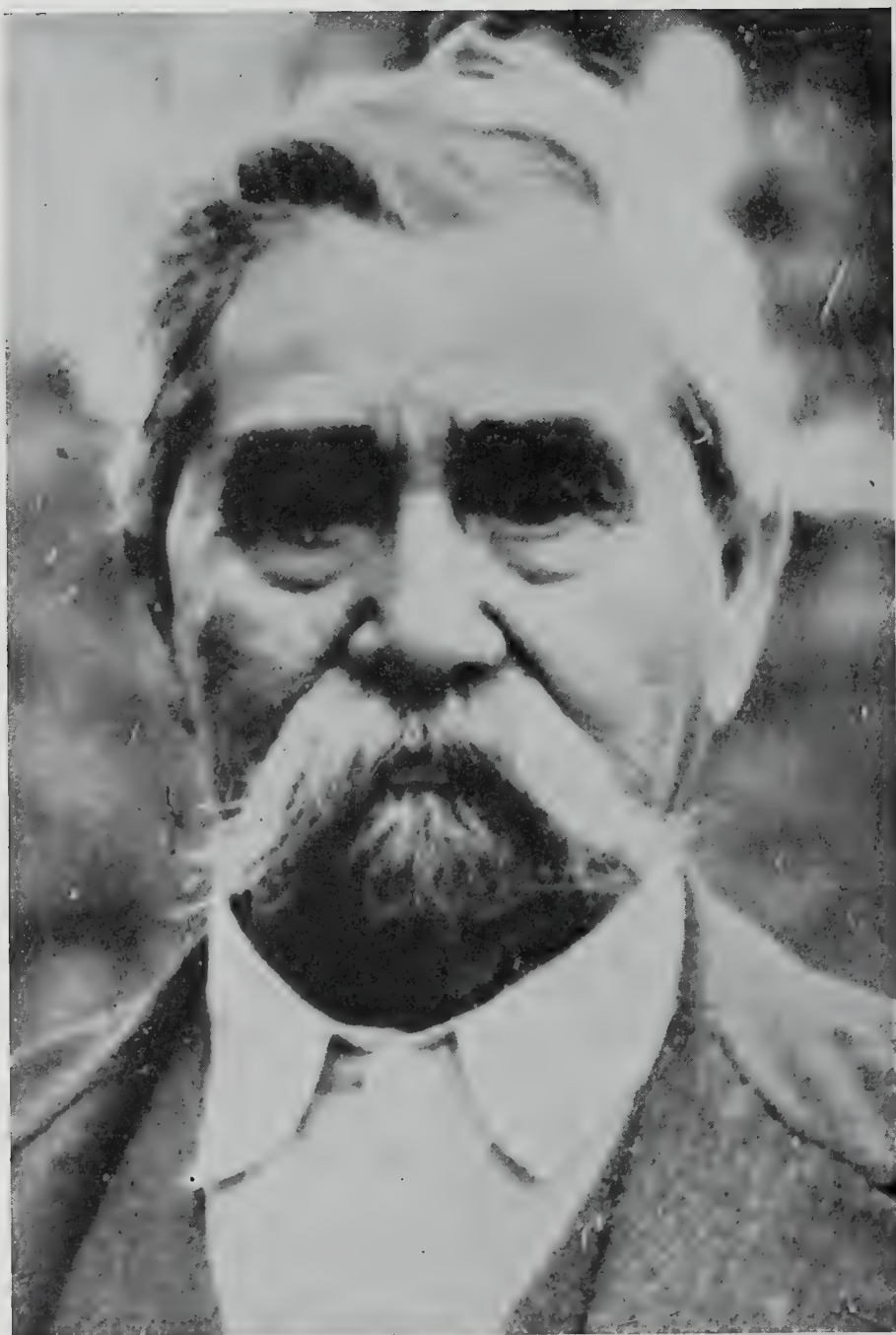
He was fully prepared to discuss any of the phases of Oklahoma history. He enjoyed reading and talking about the development of Oklahoma. His reading was so broad and so thorough that it was difficult to mention a book or a reference on Oklahoma history that he had not evaluated. So, when the organization of the Pontotoc County Historical Society was being discussed, Mr. Wilson was anxious that it be perfected. He was zealous for the preservation of all kinds of materials of an historic nature, and interested in making them available to the public. When the Pontotoc County Historical Society was organized in January, 1941, Mr. Wilson was elected as a director. He served the organization well in this capacity by regular attendance, careful suggestion and thoughtful planning.

An issue of the *East Central Journal* in 1937 was dedicated to him, and prominent men and women in the state who had known him were asked by the editor to express their opinions of Dean Wilson in the dedication issue. Letters of commendation for the long period of service and his contribution to the advancement of knowledge in the section of the state which he served, were received from such men as J. L. Rader, Librarian of the University of Oklahoma; John Vaughan, President of Northeastern Teachers College at Tahlequah; Dr. A. Linscheid, President of East Central State College; Milton Keating, Secretary of the Ada Chamber of Commerce; Lyndol Swafford, Librarian of Central State Teachers College, Edmond; J. Hugh Biles, President of the Ada Rotary Club; Maude Cowan, Librarian of Southeastern Teachers College at Durant, and many others.

It may be said without exaggeration that no institution of higher learning has had a single member on its staff who did more for it than E. C. Wilson did for East Central; first as an instructor in English and history, later as Librarian and Dean, and as director of worthy extra-curricular activities he contributed services of inestimable value. He built one of the best libraries in this State. As Dean of the College he demonstrated executive ability of no mean order. Thoroughly sympathetic with students who had problems on their hands and eager to help them in solving their problems he was unswerving in insisting on right conduct, and led by the force of character and personal example rather than by orders or commands. Thus he impressed himself on the hearts and minds of hundreds of

students and thus his spirit continues to live in those who came under his influence.

Nor was that influence confined to the college alone. In church and Sunday School, in civic clubs, through the Boy Scout organization and through the professional organizations in which he was a directing force, he allured people to the good life and led the way. He was a devoted husband, a good father, a sincere Christian, an excellent neighbor, an exemplary citizen and a loyal friend. Seldom are so many good qualities combined in one individual, and seldom indeed, is there a man in whom there is so little for which one might wish to invoke the mantle of charity. His sudden death on January 27th, 1942 called forth such tributes as it is given to few men to receive.



HINDMAN H. BURRIS

HINDMAN H. BURRIS

1862-1940

By Robert L. Williams

Hindman H. Burris, born at old Stonewall, now Frisco, Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory, June 28, 1862, was the son of Colbert A. Burris¹ and his wife, Anhoyi (Palmer) Burris.²

Colbert A. Burris was born in Pontotoc County, Mississippi in 1827. His father died when he was five years old, and in 1837 with a Chickasaw contingent of emigrants he came to Push-ma-lein, Choctaw Nation, and later lived near Tuskahoma and then at Doaksville in 1849 and during 1850 in Jacks Fork county, where he married Anhoyi, whose surname was Palmer. In 1856 he removed to the Chickasaw Nation and located in Pontotoc County, and from this county was elected as a representative, and afterward in 1859 from that district as a senator, in the legislature. In 1861 he was elected a Chickasaw delegate to the meeting of the five tribes at Old North Fork Town (Eufaula), and joined in the treaty with the Confederate States of America, frequently referred to as the Albert Pike treaty, and after the close of the Civil War participated at Fort Smith in negotiating with the United States what is generally referred to as the Treaty of 1866. He was a member of the delegation on the part of the Chickasaws in the three conferences between the Choctaws and Chickasaws, the last in 1886. During his public service in addition to that as a member of the legislature (lower house and senate) he was a member of the Chickasaw Supreme Court. An ordained minister of the Methodist Church, he was active in church work. After the death of his first wife, he married Miss Laura E. Bradley, an educated and cultured white woman, by whom he had seven children, only two having survived of the children by his first wife, to-wit, Hindman H. and Isaac.

In his youth, Hindman H. Burris attended schools at Stringtown, Atoka, and Caddo, and in 1875 and 1876 at the Colbert Chickasaw National School at old Stonewall³ and took advanced studies at Robberson's Academy a few miles southeast of Tishomingo, the name later changed to Chickasaw Male Academy when Joshua M. Harley⁴ was superintendent, same later being rebuilt at a new

¹ In *Leaders and Leading Men, Choctaws and Chickasaws*, O'Beirne, Vol. 1, p. 246, middle initial appears as "E". His daughter, Mrs. Alex (Lula D.) Rennie, states that it should be "A", signifying his Indian name "Ashalatubby," and that his wife's correct name was "Anhoyi" and not "Hoyay," and accounts for O'Beirne's error for reason her father spoke English brokenly and that "E" and not "A" and "Hoyay" and not "Anhoyi" were misunderstood by O'Beirne in preparation of copy for publication.

² Hindman H. Burris, a child of the first wife, an Indian woman, surname Palmer.

³ Vol. 15, p. 431 and Vol. 12, p. 425, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

⁴ Vol. 57, p. 357, *Indian Pioneer History*, Foreman Collection.

site just north of Tishomingo and called Harley Institute. It turned out many good and useful men. Its department of music was unexcelled and a student paper under leadership of Hindman H. Burris was published for the students and patrons, type being set and the paper printed by the boys of the academy.⁵

Hindman H. Burris was united in marriage on April 28, 1885, with Miss Rhoda McGill, who died without children, and on February 26, 1898 was united in marriage with Miss Viola Jackson, by whom he had five children: Hindman H. Burris, Jr., Tishomingo; Anne Worthington, Arcadia, California; Annita Newman, Colbert A. Burris and Perry Burris of Tishomingo.

In the early 80's he managed the general store of Governor William L. Byrd at old Stonewall; shortly thereafter he taught a Chickasaw neighborhood school for a few months at Yellow Springs, Pontotoc County. In the late 80's he clerked in the Byrd & Perry Store in Tishomingo, Frank Byrd, a brother of Governor Byrd, being the senior member, and was United States Postmaster there at that time. Then he was there associated with Jim Easton in the mercantile business. Later about 1890 he, with Governor R. M. Harris, and Frank Byrd jointly owned and operated a store in Tishomingo, and later acquired their interest.

During this period he established a country home nearby where he operated a farm and engaged in stock raising, on which he erected a suitable building for use by the community as a church and school-house, which was called Burris Chapel.

In 1890 he was chairman of the commission that codified the laws of the Chickasaw Nation and a delegate to Washington on part of the tribe; in 1891 auditor of the Chickasaw Nation; in 1896 representative in the Chickasaw legislature from Tishomingo County, and its speaker, and resigned on October 7 at the close of the legislature; in 1896 and 1897 trustee of Burris National School, and treasurer of the Chickasaw Nation, and in 1898 he was a formidable candidate on part of the National party for governor. In 1899 he was trustee of Harley Institute. In prior years he had served as Chickasaw interpreter for the Chickasaw Supreme Court, and at the time of his death was a member of the Chickasaw Council by appointment of the governor of the Nation.

He died at Tishomingo on Friday, September 20, 1940, interment in the Chickasaw Cemetery, and survived by his wife and said children, also by two half brothers, George W. Burris, Ada, and Marvin J. Burris, Oklahoma City, and four half-sisters, Mrs. J. H. McKoy, Norman, Mrs. W. W. Woolly, Old Stonewall (Frisco), Mrs. Daisy Farnham, Duncan, and Mrs. Lula D. Rennie, Durant.

⁵ Vol. 15, pp. 428, 429, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

He was a member of the Masonic Lodge No. 77, F. & A. M., at Tishomingo, the Woodmen of the World, and of the Methodist Church, and after the erection of the state of Oklahoma affiliated with the Democratic party.

Prominent leader in the political affairs of the Chickasaw Nation and its National party, his life both as a young man and in his prime and aging years exemplified a fine citizenship. In business and public life he observed a high type of ethics and uprightness. As an honor to his race and his tribe and government and the national tribal party, with correct carrying on after the erection of the state, he will be remembered.

REMINISCENCES OF OLD STONEWALL

By George W. Burris.

The original town of Stonewall, in what is now Pontotoc County, Oklahoma, before the erection of the state on November the 16th, 1907, was in Pontotoc County, Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory. Its origin was the establishment of a trading post or general merchandise store about one and a half miles southwest of Frisco, Oklahoma, on the south side of Clear Boggy River shortly before the close of the War between the States, by a man by the name of Robert Cochran, brother of the late William L. Cochran, who was the first Mayor of the present town of Stonewall, on the Oklahoma City, Ada, Atoka Railway, and about three miles directly east of Old Stonewall, now Frisco, Oklahoma.

At the close of the War in 1865 the mentioned trading post or store, consisting of a large frame building with a ware room on the north side of the store and extending the entire length of the building, was removed by its founder to the opposite side of the stream to the present location of the town of Frisco. This establishment continued through the succeeding years until about 1903 under the ownership and management of various persons, as follows: first by the original owner (1) Robert Cochran, and then (2) by the late James J. McAlester, later the founder of the city of McAlester, Oklahoma, and then (3) by T. J. Phillips, who died at Chickasha, Oklahoma in 1910, and then (4) by C. C. Rooks, who in 1880 moved to Central America, where he afterwards died, and then (5) by William L. Cochran, surviving son of the founder, and then (6) by the business firm of Byrd and Perry, composed of the late B. F. (Frank) Byrd and J. M. (Jim) Perry, both of Pontotoc County; and (7) finally by the late William L. Cochran, who formerly owned the business, later moved by him to New Stonewall where it was operated until his death in 1910, under the management of the late N. T. (Nick) Hurd.

The original Cochran, a great admirer of General Thomas Jonathan (Stonewall) Jackson of Civil War fame, when he re-established the business on the north side of Clear Boggy, gave the place the name of "Stonewall" for General "Stonewall" Jackson, whose fame and gallantry as a commanding officer in the Confederate Army during the War between the states from 1861 to 1865 was so outstanding. Later, in the year 1878, the late William L. Byrd, ex-governor of the Chickasaw Nation, now deceased, moved from Doaksville in the eastern part of the Choctaw Nation, and established a general merchandise store at Old Stonewall,¹ in this epoch having two stores. Later other business concerns were established there, and the county seat of Pontotoc County, Chickasaw Nation, was located there about the time the Cochran store was set

¹ Vol. 12, pp. 432 and 436, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

up. A United States Commissioner's Court from 1895 to 1900 was held alternately at Center and Old Stonewall, first by Erwin O. Curtis, a kinsman of the late David B. Culberson, Congressman from Texas, and then by the late U. G. Winn, as Commissioner until the Commissioner's Court was consolidated in a location at Ada when the Frisco railroad was constructed from Sapulpa to Denison, Texas. The Chickasaw National Academy, consisting of a boarding school for Chickasaw Indian children, with two large structures, one for the boarding department and another for the educational department, was about the same time established there. The former was destroyed by fire in 1874, and the latter went the same way in 1880. This institution was located about one mile southeast of Old Stonewall, now Frisco, Oklahoma. Its site adjoins the north edge of the old Stonewall cemetery where the remains of such prominent Chickasaws, as my parents, Colbert A. Burris and Laura A. Burris, are interred, said cemetery having been established shortly before the Civil War. Some of the old graves are walled in and covered with wide slabs of stone. Governor William L. Byrd's mother was buried there about 1880,

Collins Institute,² a Chickasaw Indian School operated from about 1885 to 1905, was located about three miles southwest of Stonewall, now Frisco, Oklahoma, and is sometimes confused in identity with the Chickasaw National Academy heretofore mentioned, two separate and distinct institutions, the first mentioned being abandoned some ten or twelve years before the latter was established.

Along about the middle of the eighteen eighties one Judson D. Collins a distinguished full-blood Chickasaw Indian citizen living about five miles southeast of Stonewall, now Frisco, Oklahoma, his residence located about two miles from the old Colbert A. Burris homestead and about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles southeast of old Stonewall on Clear Boggy and about five miles northeast of Byrd's Mill, where the Franks United States Post Office was located, was a member of the Senate of the Chickasaw Nation, and as such officer he piloted through the Chickasaw legislature an act creating a manual labor school for Chickasaw boys afterwards named "Collins Institute" in his honor. The manual labor feature was abolished shortly after its establishment and it was then operated as a Chickasaw school for girls. One C. M. Coppege, a Methodist minister, was its first superintendent and a Mr. Wilson the last superintendent. Some of the buildings of this institution still stand and are now used as a farm and ranch.

Rock Academy, a co-educational school for Chickasaw children then located across the line in the Choctaw Nation, and on the east side of the boundary line between said nations, by agreement between the governments of the two nations, a sufficient offset to

² Vol. 15, p. 431, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

the east was made in the boundary line so as to include said Academy in the bounds of the Chickasaw Nation.

Pittman Colbert, who came from Alabama and whose remains repose in an old Indian graveyard, near Byrd's Mill was the father of Katherine Folsom, a Chickasaw Indian woman who was born in Alabama and whose remains repose in said Indian graveyard, her husband being Sampson Folsom, a Choctaw born in Mississippi, and who was a brother of the late Israel Folsom. Pittman Colbert and his son-in-law, Sampson Folsom, formerly lived near Doaksville in the Choctaw Nation but later moved to the Chickasaw Nation near Byrd's Mill and Old Stonewall.³

Just after the Civil War between the states in 1865, the mentioned Chickasaw National Academy at or near Stonewall, now Frisco, was superintended by the late George W. Bradley, a war refugee from Lexington, Missouri, who was the maternal grandfather of the writer, and whose remains now rest in the old Johnsonville Cemetery on the South Canadian River near Byars, Oklahoma. Colbert A. Burris, deceased, the writer's father, operated the boarding unit of this school with the assistance of his wife, Laura A. Burris, the writer's mother, who also taught in the primary department of the institution.

We now depart from the founding of Stonewall and the origin of its name and discuss the circumstances of its loss by the name of "Stonewall." In the year of 1903 the Shawnee branch of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway was constructed from Atoka, Oklahoma, to Oklahoma City, now known as the Oklahoma City, Ada, Atoka Railway, touched a section of country three miles due east of Stonewall, now Frisco, Oklahoma. A townsite was organized at this point by the late Otis B. Weaver, Tom Hope, Governor William L. Byrd, and other citizens of Ada, Oklahoma, and a thriving new town sprang up there without either a name or a post-office, except that of "New Stonewall." A plan soon began with the result that on a bright moon-lit night in the winter of 1903, under the leadership of Date Crawford, now an attorney of Ada, Oklahoma, and the late N. T. (Nick) Hurd, then a business man of New Stonewall, the post-office at old Stonewall, now Frisco, was hoisted upon wagon wheel-trucks and moved to Stonewall, lock, stock and barrel; so on the following morn the new townsite had a definite name, "Stonewall" and a post office of the same name under the management of the late Mrs Minnie Lillard, nee Lyles, as post mistress, and old Stonewall was then without both a name and a post-office, but not for long. In 1905, two years later, the Oklahoma Central Railway was constructed through old Stonewall from Lehigh to Chickasha, Oklahoma, under the promotion of the late Dorsett Carter, then an attorney at law in Purcell, Oklahoma. It was then the prevailing

³ Mrs. Katherine Jackson, Ada, Oklahoma, great-granddaughter of Sampson Folsom.

opinion of the inhabitants of old Stonewall that this new railroad was a branch of the Frisco Railway System, so in renaming the town they gave it the name of Frisco under the mistaken identity of the new railroad; and shortly a post-office of the same name was established there, so despite the removal, old Stonewall still had a name, Frisco, and a post-office of the same title.

From 1905 to 1933, covering a period of more than a quarter of a century, old Stonewall under the new name, Frisco, flourished as a thriving little town, subsisting mainly upon the resources of an agricultural community. Again the ill winds began to blow in the direction of Stonewall, now Frisco. The Oklahoma Central Railway running through Frisco from Lehigh to Chickasha, Oklahoma, ceased to operate in 1933 from Ada to Lehigh on account of business depression. The trackage and most of the housing properties of the scrapped railroad were removed and there now remains nothing of this once busy little transportation line except the right of way, and Frisco without railroad facilities has dwindled from a once prosperous railroad town to two small stores and a post-office. One of these remaining stores is the old William L. Byrd store,⁴ now a two story structure, the lower story of which was erected some sixty years ago, and the first store that the writer recalls having seen in his life.

By 1903, the allotment of the lands in severalty of the common land holdings of the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians of the Indian Territory under the supervision of the United States Government was begun, and through an act of Congress in 1898, old Stonewall, now Frisco, together with the other towns and cities of the Indian Territory, was laid out and officially platted into streets, lots and blocks under the management and direction of the United States Government townsite Commission created by act of Congress. Frisco was thus established officially under the name of Stonewall, as the name "Frisco" did not come into existence until about two or three years later, as shown by previous statements herein. By reason of this status there has been more or less confusion in the proper description of real property in both Stonewall and old Stonewall, or Frisco, and now it has been considered that the proper and legal way to describe realty in Frisco is to mention it as Lot so and so, Block so and so of Stonewall, now Frisco, Oklahoma, according to the United States Government survey and plat thereof.

Remaining in Frisco is the old residence of the late Governor of the Chickasaw Nation, William L. Byrd. When he established his store in Stonewall, now Frisco, in 1878, he also erected a home where his old home now still stands in Frisco, Oklahoma. It then consisted of a double frame structure consisting of two large rooms at the north and south ends with a spacious hall between with

⁴ Vol. 12, p. 432, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

large dimension stone chimneys and fire places at each end and an L extension from the north end of the house for dining room and kitchen purposes. A second story was later added to this dwelling while still occupied by Governor Byrd.⁵ This improvement to the dwelling was made by him about fifty years ago, and for many years thereafter this residence was looked upon as a very pretentious mansion, as in fact it was for that day and time, and it still stands in Frisco, Oklahoma, as a memento of the eventful life of the late Governor William L. Byrd, who finally moved to and died in Ada, Oklahoma, several years ago. In about the year 1881, Governor Byrd went to Washington, D. C. as a delegate to represent the Chickasaw Nation in official matters of the Nation; and while there the Governor's attention was attracted to the many beautiful Silver Maple shade trees that then adorned the national capitol, so upon his return home he brought along a number of Silver Maple plants and set them out upon his premises. Some of these plants grew into huge shade trees which can yet be seen about the old residence. This class of tree sprouts prolificly from the roots of the mother tree. People in this section of the country admired this class of shade tree on account of the silvery tinge of its foliage, and Governor Byrd was generous in gratuitously supplying the demands of the people for Silver Maple plants from his premises; so while you are admiring the many beautiful Silver Maples throughout almost every community in this Western country you may well consider that you are admiring a civic adornment transplanted from your nation's capitol through the thoughtful agency of Governor William L. Byrd.

In point of time old Stonewall, now Frisco, Oklahoma, is the second oldest town in the Chickasaw part of Oklahoma. When the Choctaws and Chickasaws migrated to this country from east of the Mississippi River some one hundred years ago, a small inland town sprang up in the eastern part of the old Choctaw Nation which they called Doaksville after the name of an accompanying pioneer trader by the name of Doak, who was also supposed to have some knowledge of medicine. Doaksville was one of the first towns in the new Choctaw-Chickasaw country, now displaced by Fort Towson. During the Civil War the Southern Confederacy established a transportation center further west on Clear Boggy called Boggy Depot. This village still remains at its original site in Atoka County, Oklahoma. It is the home and burial place of the late Allen Wright, a distinguished fullblood Choctaw Indian with a finished education. He was a Presbyterian Minister, Governor of the Choctaw Nation, and holds distinction of translating parts⁶ of the Bible and New Testament into the Choctaw language. He died about 1885 and was buried at Boggy Depot, which was a town on the border of the

⁵ Vol. 12, pp. 437, 439, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

⁶ Vol. 19, p. 316, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

Choctaw-Chickasaw country. Stonewall, now Frisco, Oklahoma, developed as a competitor with Tishomingo. McAlester, Atoka, Durant and other towns sprang up in 1871 along the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railroad in the Choctaw and Chickasaw country completed to Denison, Texas in 1872.

Some of the principal individuals who figured in the early history of Stonewall were the senior Cochran who established the first store at Frisco, and named it 'Stonewall'; James J. McAlester, an inter-married citizen, pioneer merchant of Stonewall who subsequently founded the City of McAlester, and became wealthy and at one time Lieutenant Governor of the State of Oklahoma, member of the State Corporation Commission and United States Marshal for the Indian Territory; John McKinney, an uncle of the writer, and the village blacksmith of Stonewall in its primitive period, and who later moved to Texas and established a small country store north of Dallas, at what is now known as McKinney, Texas; T. J. Phillips, an extensive land owner who died at Chickasha, Oklahoma, and interred there; Captain Tandy C. Walker, a part Chickasaw Indian, the father of J. C. (Cent) Walker, now of Ada, Oklahoma. Captain Walker was an extensive farmer and stock raiser and was for many years a law enforcement officer in the capacity of United States Deputy Marshal from the Federal Court at Fort Smith, Arkansas, which exercised criminal jurisdiction over the old Indian Territory; Judson D. Collins, founder of Collins Institute near Stonewall; Colbert A. Burris, a fullblood Chickasaw Indian, the father of the writer, long a political leader among the Chickasaws, who was County Judge, District Judge, Captain of the Chickasaw Militia during the Civil War, member of the Chickasaw Legislature, Judge of the Supreme Court of the Chickasaw Nation and a delegate to Congress on behalf of national business of the Chickasaw Nation in 1898 and a Methodist minister of the Gospel; William L. Byrd, twice Governor of the Chickasaw Nation; Reverend Willis Burns, a pioneer Baptist missionary among the Chickasaws, who died with interment at Stonewall, about forty years ago; C. C. Rooks, a pioneer merchant of Stonewall; Andrew Harden, late of Fittstown, Oklahoma, whose father constructed and operated Byrd's Mill for a length of time in the later part of the seventies, consisting of a grist and flour mill and cotton gin which was run by water power from Mill Creek at the source of which are the big springs which supply the water for the Ada water system; Dr. George H. Truax, a leading physician of the Stonewall community from 1885 until his death in 1930, the grandfather of William Crawford, the present mayor of Ada, Oklahoma; and the William L. Cochran, heretofore discussed, who bore the distinction of being a member of the Nicaraguan Expedition of 1856, under William Walker, an adventurer of Nashville, Tennessee, with an expeditionary force in an invasion into Central America where a Spaniard of the 15th. Cen-

tury had encountered an Indian Chief by the name of Nicaragua, and christianized him and established a Spanish government there under the name of Nicaragua in honor of the Indian Chief. This Nicaraguan expedition of 1856, headed by William Walker, was for the purpose of establishing an empire composed of Central America and Mexico, but in fact it was the act of rainbow chasers who believed that this Nicaraguan country was practically inlaid with the precious metal, gold, but their scheme was short lived and without the desired gold. Uncle Billy, as he was called in his declining years, was a memembr of this expedition and lost a leg from a gun shot wound received when he met a hostile reception at the hands of the natives of Nicaragua, and thenceforth through his future career went about with a cork leg. He was a unique character, well educated, widely read and especially fond of an argument, for the sake of which he would in fact champion the side of a question diagonally opposed to his convictions. An interesting episode occurred while Uncle Billie was the first mayor and Justice of the Peace of Stonewall, when one J. M. (Uncle Johnnie) Sawyers, a farmer who still resides in that community, an ardent democrat and then a little fond of his cup, elated at the election of Woodrow Wilson as President of the United States proceeded to celebrate by crowing over town like a rooster, he being very adept in so doing, was brought before him. Some Republicans, not quite so well pleased over the election, caused Uncle Johnnie's arrest for disturbing the peace. When his case came on for hearing before Uncle Billie Cochran, the Mayor, Nick Hurd, a mutual friend of both the Court and the defendant, appeared for and on behalf of Uncle Johnnie, and upon being asked by the mayor what Mr. Sawyers did to cause the disturbance, Nick replied that he crowed around a little like a rooster. "How many times did he crow?" inquired the Mayor. "Oh, about two times," replied Nick. "Very well," said the Mayor, "the defendant is fined fifty cents a crow together with the cost." Then consideration prompted the Mayor to asked what Mr. Sawyers' politics were. "He's a Democrat and that's why he was crowing over the election." "Well, then, the fine and costs are remitted and Mr. Sawyers may go free," declared the court.

RANGE RIDING IN OKLAHOMA

By Ralph H. Records

This article is based on the personal recollections of L. S. Records, a cowboy who rode the range in Oklahoma from 1878 until 1884. He was born in Indiana in 1856, removed to southeastern Kansas in 1870, freighted with bull teams in southeastern Kansas from 1871 to 1873, cooked for government employees at Osage Agency, now Pawhuska, in 1874, and bought cattle in the Cherokee Indian Nation from 1873 to 1877. He close-herded at Dodge City in the summer of 1878, rode the point on Oliver Ewells' herd to his range on the Eagle Chief in western Oklahoma, returned to work for the Comanche Pool, participated in the packhorse roundup of 1879, the wagon roundups of 1881, 1882, 1883, and the last roundup of 1884. He rode for the T-5 in 1879, trapped and hunted with Frank Tracy, also a T-5 cowhand, on the Eagle Chief and Cimarron rivers during the winter of 1879-80, rode for the Spade ranch four years, and had charge of the Spade beef-herd drives to Caldwell in 1884. He had a third interest with two brothers, Francis and Charles, in a ranch on the Ninniscah in western Kansas, 1877-1884, was associated with William Malaley and Major Hood on the Pole Cat ranch south of Caldwell, 1885, and terminated his range career in August, 1887, as foreman of the old Spade ranch.¹

The cow country of Oklahoma was cosmopolitan. Three of Laban's closest friends, Fayette Thomas, Tip McCracken, and Oliver Ewell, were Southerners. Thomas was born in Alabama,² McCracken in North Carolina,³ and Ewell in Virginia.⁴ His old foreman of the Spade ranch, 1880-1883, was Sam Fling, an Iowan. Frank Bates, owner of the Spade ranch, came from Elmira, New York, and Frank Streeter from Ohio.⁵ Charles Siringo,⁶ "Texas" Dave Thomas, John Watkins and many others were from Texas. Ervin Timberlake was a Confederate Soldier; Nate Keys was a fifer in the Union Army; and Ike Berry and William Dunlap also served in the Union Army. William Malaley, born in Alabama in 1850, ran away from home and became a dispatch-bearer in the Union Army.⁷ Frank Newcomer, son of a banker at Emporia, Kansas, and John Beck, were tubercular. Their relatives felt that life on the range would help them.

¹"The Recollections of a Cowboy of the Seventies and Eighties." MS in possession of Ralph H. Records, Norman, Oklahoma.

²Mrs. Della Thomas, Perry, Oklahoma, to R.H.R., July 9, 1937.

³Mrs. Anna McCracken, Medicine Lodge, to R.H.R., July 23, 1937.

⁴Interview with Miss Evelyn Ewell, Kiowa, Kansas, June 28, 1937.

⁵Interview with Roy Streeter, Kiowa, Kansas, June 28, 1937.

⁶Charles A. Siringo, *A Texas Cowboy* . . . (Chicago, Ill., M. Umbdenstock and Co., 1885), 11f.

⁷Sam Ridings, *The Chisholm Trail*, (Guthrie, Okla., Co-Operative Publishing Company, c 1936), 102-3.

When one reads western fiction or views a cowboy film he is apt to believe that all cowhands dressed alike and that their garb was spectacular. This was not true of the seasoned cowhands of the seventies and eighties. Laban's first hats had low crowns and wide brims. But from 1880 onward he wore John B. Stetson hats. His first one was dove-colored or dark grey and cost nine dollars. His high-heeled boots were always the best in quality. The heels gave the rider a brace when the horse came to a sudden stop; there was no danger of the foot going through the stirrup. He wore a soft-leather belt, two and a half inches wide, and drab-yellow in color. A webbed cartridge-bandolier was attached to the belt. A silk handkerchief costing a dollar was tied around his neck. When dust flew thick and fast it was brought up over the nose. During the cold winter of 1880-1881, "I dressed so heavy I could lie on the ground and sleep with comfort," he remarked. He wore woolen breeches, and overalls outside. Fleece-lined underwear, a woolen shirt, and a knit woolen blouse further added to his protection.⁸

Of winters he wound a red, knit, woolen comforter around his waist and stuffed the ends of the garment under his belt. Most men preferred to wear this garment around the neck. His hands were protected by soft-ribbed gloves, and by a pair of wool-lined mittens over them. When adjusting anything about the saddle he removed only the mittens. The overcoat was long and heavy. A skeleton cap with made-in eyelets covered his face. He wore only thin nickel socks, made of cotton, and arctics over his boots.

Every cowpuncher furnished his own saddle, bridle, blankets and clothing, but the company furnished the rope and mounts. A mount usually comprised four horses. Laban's rope was thirty feet in length; others preferred fifty-foot lengths. He did not want the extra weight on his saddle. All the border towns such as Caldwell, Hunnewell, Harper, Medicine Lodge, and Kiowa, enjoyed a great trade with the cowmen of the Cherokee Outlet.⁹

The cowhand usually was well fed. The ranch wagon was used to haul supplies from time to time. Yorke, Parker and Draper of Caldwell sold thousands of dollars of supplies to the ranch foremen. They permitted the cowhands to establish a charge account, and kept a post office for them. It was unnecessary to go to a bank to cash checks. Consequently this general merchandising store was the cowhand's headquarters while he was in town. In the summer of 1882 Laban had charge of 3500 head of cattle on the Skeleton near the present site of Enid, Oklahoma. When supplies were needed, he drove the wagon to Caldwell. It was a two-day trip. All kinds of canned fruits, and bacon, flour, sugar, syrup, beans, condiments, and tobacco, were found in a single load. After the herd on the Skeleton was driven to the Spade ranch in

⁸ "Recollections", 402-3.

⁹ *Ibid.*, 403-4.

the autumn, Bates and Payne paid the Caldwell firm twelve hundred dollars.¹⁰

All of the cowhand's eating equipment,—knives, forks, spoons, plates, and cups,—were made of tin. The water bucket was made of cedar and bound with brass hoops. The cook served meats and vegetables with a long-handled spoon and a long-handled fork. The cowhands seldom lacked meat. And much fresh meat was available on all the great ranges of the Cherokee Outlet. When the spring roundups were finished, many a ranch foreman found unbranded cows on his range. These were butchered, and beef was served. Two cowhands on the T-5 ate numerous wild turkey when high waters on the Salt Fork and Eagle Chief marooned their supply wagon for nearly ten days in 1878. In 1879 they ate a two-year-old buffalo which Laban killed with a six-shooter. In the roundup of 1881 three wagon outfits served bear steak. Bill Mills roped the animal and chained it to a wagon. This occurred in the Gloss Mountains of the Cheyenne and Arapaho country. Occasionally antelope were killed and served. The T-5 cook served channel catfish during the spring and early summer of 1879. The ranch house was on the bank of the Eagle Chief.¹¹

From 1874 to 1883 the cowhands of western Indian Territory rode an open range. Major Drumm was the first cattleman to bring a herd to the Strip. When the Cherokee Strip Livestock Association was formed nine years later, fifty-eight cattle companies occupied more than three million acres in the Outlet.¹²

Since Drumm was his own foreman from 1870 to 1886, he kept very close watch over his men. Laban remarked, "A cowpuncher could stay all night quicker at Major Drumm's camp than any other in the Southwest." The Major's men went to bed at ten o'clock and got up at four in the morning. Abe Manee told Laban he carried an extra blanket in the summer time and slept until sun-up. The Major remarked that if he fed his men too well they became indifferent about their work. When Laban was riding for the Spade outfit in the winter of 1880-1881, he spent one night with Drumm's outfit. A heavy snow storm struck before the men got into their bunks. The Major hurried them off to bed and ordered his cook to be out at 3:30 A. M., and the boys to take their lines an hour later. The guest ate breakfast with Drumm about two hours later, and the two soon got into an argument. Drumm defended his point of view by saying that, when the snow started falling, the cattle started walking. The guest replied that, if he would mount his horse and ride through the tall grass in the flats and buffalo wallows, he would find his

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, 399-402.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 200, 204-6, 216-7, 373-5.

¹² 49 Cong., 1 sess., Senate Report No. 1278, pp. 308-10; Meade L. McClure, *Major Andrew Drumm, 1828-1919*. (A sketch prepared and read by Meade L. McClure before the Missouri Valley Historical Society, May 31, 1919), 11-14, 24.

cattle lying in warm beds completely shielded from the driving storm. When the cowhand returned to the Spade ranch, he saw scores of upthrust horns in the heavy grass on Drumm's range. Then he wished he had taken the Major with him. Many men rode the line for Drumm, but Laban was not one of them. He had heard and seen too much to become a Drumm man.¹³

On the other hand the cowhands of the Spade outfit were well-fed. The foreman, Sam Fling, an experienced cowman, kept his riders out of the weather until the storm passed. He knew by experience that the cattle would begin to move when they became hungry. So the Spade policy was especially popular with the cowhands.

The annual spring roundup was the most outstanding event in the cattle country. The first important one was the packhorse roundup of 1879. The cooks at the headquarters of each ranch were instructed to be prepared to feed a certain number of men at a given time, and the foreman to have an ample supply of grain ready. But the arrangement was a miserable failure. As they moved from one range to another, the ranch representatives proceeded to round up all the cattle in sight and then to cut out and segregate those belonging to other ranches. No one could tell in advance when this would be accomplished. Once the cutting process was begun, it must continue until it was finished. They could not stop to eat when meals were prepared. So the cook's efforts were largely wasted. Beginning with the eighties, wagons were used until the ranges were completely fenced, in 1883.¹⁴

When the cattlemen met in their March meeting, usually at Caldwell, they designated a captain of the roundup. He prepared in advance a diagram of each of the great ranges, indicated the direction the roundup should take, and set the day when the ranch representatives should meet for their instructions. The date was set when the captain observed that the cattle had shed most of their winter coat of hair. A clear view of the brand was the essential thing. Abner Wilson, Major Drumm's foreman, was the captain of the roundup in 1880. It was managed so well, the Southwestern Cattlemen's Association, in their March meeting of 1881, voted to give Wilson a hundred-dollar saddle. Many cowhands were in Caldwell at the time. Solicitors were instructed to seek contributions. Laban saw a solicitor approach Ike Pryor, a cattleman from San Antonio. Ike pulled a quarter from his vest pocket and said: "There, take that. It will buy a horn string for the hundred-dollar saddle!" And thus the contributions rolled in! Wilson had to pay at least seventy-five percent of the cost of the saddle.¹⁵

¹³ "Recollections," 313-16, 602-3.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, 186-7.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, 603-4.

When the cattlemen learned that the day was set for the roundup to begin, each foreman was notified to send one representative. Every man attending the roundup must be an experienced cowhand, have good eyesight, and be expert at observing brands and earmarks. The experienced cowhand knew that no two cows were alike in disposition. Almost at a glance he could spot the easy-going types. In forming a cut his nucleus was begun by quietly separating a sleepy, plodding fellow from the main herd. Then, one by one, others were slowly headed toward the lone fellow chewing his cud. When the cowhand saw the second animal throw his ears forward, he returned to the herd for another. The shifting-forward of the ears meant that the second animal had sighted the first one and would join him. This technique was more desirable, however, when beef herds were being selected from the main herd on the home range.¹⁶

The ranch representative must know all about the horses from which his mount was to be selected. Good cutting and roping horses were ideal for the roundups. Not every ranch sent a wagon outfit. Perhaps one ranch out of five or six actually sent one. The foremen of the other ranches arranged for their roundup representatives to accompany the wagon.¹⁷

In 1881, Laban and his brothers, who occupied a range on the Chikaskia in Pratt County, Kansas, conducted a roundup of their own when green grass began to show. Thirty of their cattle were missing. Since they were associated with E. H. Chapin of near Medicine Lodge, Laban took Chapin's wagon and mule team, and invited six other small cattlemen of Barber County to join him in the spring roundup. They met the ranch representatives of the Cherokee Outlet near Fort Cantonement on the North Canadian, a short distance south of the Cimarron. The roundup moved north and east through the Cherokee Outlet, thence northwest into Barber and Comanche Counties, Kansas.¹⁸

The roundup of 1882 began at the north fork of the Canadian River near the present site of Oklahoma City and worked westward to a point near Fort Reno. Of nights the wagons, more than a dozen in number, were camped in a column along the stream. The Cheyenne Indians were numerous, and the presence of so many cow outfits was a source of provocation. The young Cheyennes were smarting under the treatment they had received at the hands of the United States Government. One evening when the whole wagon column was encamped, a young Indian came to one of the wagons and claimed a horse which George Jones, a Texas cowboy, had been riding. Jones terminated the argument by beating the Indian over the head with a quirt. The next morn-

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, 454-5.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 368, 347-8, 405, *et passim*.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 348-58.

ing as the wagon train was getting under way, Amos Chapman, a government scout, escorting a small detachment of soldiers, passed by on the opposite side of the river. The scout walked with a list, for he had been wounded in the Buffalo Wallow fight of 1874. Without slackening his pace he called: "You fellows had better be pulling out of there. We're going up to the Indians' War council to try to talk them into keeping the peace. If I can't persuade them, they'll be right out killing every white man they can." Chapman was successful, however.¹⁹

The wagon outfits turned away from the Canadian toward the Cimarron and crossed the roughest country of western Oklahoma. It was apparent that the cattle drift from Kansas and the Outlet could not extend farther west. This country proved to be difficult for the wagon outfits to control their saddle horses. A dozen separate ranch representatives were attached to the Crooked Creek Pool wagon, and, of course, they had a large bunch of horses. It was the custom of the cow country for part of the men to ride in front of the loose saddle horses, and the rest behind them. The Barber County outfit had difficulty trying to keep the Pool horses away from theirs. When the column came to a hair-pin turn around a deep canyon, the Barber men looked across and saw all of the riders with the Pool wagon bunched behind their loose horses, having a good visit. Then the Barber men turned the Crooked Creek Pool horses back toward the south. Bill Mills, of the Pool, was the first to see what had occurred. He rode down the face of the steep canyon to head them off. He lay back on his horse's rump to keep it from turning a somersault. "I believe that was the most reckless ride I ever saw," Laban remarked. Mills had a terrible climb up the face of the canyon on the opposite side, but came out near the lead of the herd. Thereafter the Crooked Creek Pool observed the custom of the cow country.²⁰

When the roundup outfits crossed the Cimarron they worked the Cherokee Outlet. Laban transferred to Major Drumm's wagon which was in charge of Henry Johnson, captain of the Cherokee Outlet roundup. Johnson's cut comprised Drumm's, Campbell's, Streeter's, and those of the Barber County Association. The roundup worked east until they came to Turkey Creek where they experienced a severe hail storm. The cattle were bedded in a bend of the stream, and Johnson's wagon was stopped near a deep pool of water at the bottom of a high bank. The opening of the bend was only twenty rods across. It would be easy for two men to stand guard or ride the line, so it appeared. After night set in some one foolishly staked a horse so it could graze across the line to be ridden during the night. When blinding flashes of

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 368-71.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, 371-75.

lightning revealed heavy storm clouds, Johnson told Ad Martin and Laban to take the first guard. It was not long until rain fell in torrents. Then it began to hail. That stampeded the herd. The two riders had just passed one another. Martin was headed toward the open flat. He dashed to turn them toward the high bank, but his horse tripped over the high, taut rope and rolled on the ground. Laban whirled to help Martin, but twenty-five long-horns beat him to the crossing and ran to the prairie beyond. Martin was soon in his saddle and held the rest at the turn behind the bank.²¹

Laban rode after the terrified animals. "Hail as large as my fist began falling, and one hit me between the shoulders on the spine," he stated. When one of the big slugs struck a cow in the back of the head, she dropped to her knees. Nearly the whole herd were bawling as if they were being killed. When they saw the rider, they turned and crowded closely around his horse, trying to get their heads under shelter. "I was as badly scared as the cattle and my horse. The wind was blowing a gale, sheet lightning was playing, and the roar of the hail was terrifying. I knew if one of those slugs hit me on the head, it might kill me or knock me off my horse. Suddenly in this turmoil and fright, Ad Martin came dashing up behind me with a wooden water-bucket on his head. I was glad to see Ad coming, for he always wore a million dollar smile and he brought it with him." But one of the big slugs hit the bucket and another knocked the horse to his knees.²²

The storm passed as suddenly as it came. As the cowhands were returning with the stampeded cows, Johnson rode up and remarked, "I just came to see whether you fellows were dead or alive." Then he told Martin and Records that the saddle horses had stampeded to the blackjacks. It was near morning when the horses and cattle were recovered. Johnson's men lay around for a day waiting for the other wagon outfits to recover their cattle and saddle horses. Their cattle and horses had stampeded in every direction, for none of the riders cared to expose themselves to the hail.²³

The roundup outfit had a great deal of fun when former governor, James Hamilton of Kansas, sent his cowhands to join the roundup of 1882. They were green and unfamiliar with the custom of the cow country. They wore broad-brimmed white hats with the brims rolled up in front and turned down at the back. They carried white-handle six-shooters and butcher knives and wore big spurs with bells on them. The stirrups were hitched

²¹ *Ibid.*, 375-6.

²² *Ibid.*, 377-8.

²³ *Ibid.*, 378-80. This incident occurred a few miles northwest of the present site of Hennessey, Oklahoma.

so high, the riders' knees were nearly even with the seats of their saddles, and they leaned over their saddle horns like jockeys riding race horses. Ike Berry, a sedate-looking man with a full beard, decided to have some fun. When one of Hamilton's freaks cut a cow from the center of the herd, Berry charged after him swearing and yelling, "Hold on there. Stop! You can't take that cow!" Soon Berry was surrounded by Hamilton's cowhands. But Ike rode out like a whirlwind. Some of his associates rode over to see what had happened. "Why did you let that fellow get away with that cow?" Laban asked. Berry replied, "Ike Berry's hide isn't bullet-proof, and I saw I was getting too close to that six-shooter mob."²⁴

The roundup of 1882 ended at Medicine Lodge, Kansas. When the saloons closed at midnight, the cowhands from the Cherokee Outlet stepped outside and emptied their six-shooters twice round, whooping and yelling the while. Laban was night-herding in Antelope Flat southeast of town, and knew at once what was going on. In fact Nate Priest, the town marshal, told him during the day what was likely to happen. When Priest threatened reprisals, Laban told him that the cowhands were entitled to some fun, for they had spent much money in the town. Priest thought it over, then changed his mind. He walked to his country home and stayed there.²⁵

The roundup of 1883 was the most important of all. The previous year the cattlemen of northern Oklahoma started fencing their ranges, and were anxious to have an extensive roundup far to the south. Many of the outfits went as far as the Washita. The representatives of the Drumm and Spade ranches, "Texas Dave" Thomas and Laban Records, were instructed to take the Texas trail about the first of April, and join the Comanche County Pool's wagon outfit. But they connected with the Barber County wagon instead. A thin mist was falling, and they deposited their bedding in the wagon.²⁶

The forenoon of the second day the wagon reached John Chapin's store, and Laban observed that the Cimarron River "was awfully high." Chapin and the Spade representative were friends of some years standing. Since it was impossible to cross the swollen river with a loaded wagon, Chapin was induced to lend the stage company's row boat.²⁷ At that moment a number of Cheyenne Indian boys jumped out of a brand-new farm wagon and swam across the river. They were bound for Caldwell, Kansas, to entrain for the Indian school at Carlisle, Pennsylvania. The

²⁴ *Ibid.*, 380-1.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, 384-7.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, 405-6.

²⁷ The Southwestern Stage Company passenger coaches stopped at the store. It was near the river crossing, not far from the present site of Dover, Oklahoma. See Ridings, *op. cit.*, 32; Dale, *op. cit.*, 64.

boys' driver, an old German unfamiliar with the Cimarron, attempted to cross. His team disappeared twice before they finally climbed out on the north bank, pulling only the running gears of the wagon. But the driver floated down stream in his wagon box, shouting, "Help! Help! I want help!!!," until the Indians overtook him and turned him shoreward. Laban gave the Indians a dollar and a half in silver to take the Barber wagon across the river, while he and the other cowhands swam their own horses behind the loose saddle horses.²⁸

The Barber men overtook the Comanche County Pool wagon at the North Canadian, and it was also at flood stage. The two outfits made a raft and ferried their wagons across. Then the horses took the water. Laban was on Little Dog, a Kingsbury and Dunson horse, an excellent swimmer, who had the habit of letting down to find out how deep the water was. He "sank to the bottom and left me about ten feet above, waiting for him to come up," his master mused.²⁹

Much venison was served, because deer were numerous and not difficult to stalk. The Indians were eating beef furnished them by the United States Government.³⁰

When the cow outfits gathered around a big fire, the theme of discussion was the amount of cattle rustling reported between the two Canadian rivers. The Strip men were told they would not be permitted to cut out any of the "burnt" cattle. Laban was armed with a six-shooter and a brand book. And no one from the north had forgotten his six-shooter.³⁴

As soon as the Kansas and Strip men reached the South Canadian, they had their first roundup. "It was a regular rustlers' roundup," Laban added. The rustlers had four thousand head in their roundup, and it was difficult to find stray cattle because of so many different brands. The riders from the north spent three days in the presence of the rustlers, but neither group suffered a casualty.³²

The Spade representative joined the 4D wagon and went to the Washita River. They worked through the Caddo Indian reservation, and then moved toward the Arbuckle trail. The whole outfit was on short rations and a number of the younger cowhands threatened to leave. But the fact that Fort Reno was at least fifty miles away was a strong deterrent. When they overtook the wagon on Deer Creek, the hungry riders ate palatable food for the first time in nearly two days. The next morning the Spade representative rode through White Bead's herd on the Arbuckle trail. The old Cheyenne,

²⁸ "Recollections," 409-13.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, 415-19.

³⁰ See E. E. Dale, ed., *A Rider of the Cherokee Strip*, (Houghton, Mifflin, Co., Boston, 1936), 73, 86-88, 89, 90-7.

³¹ "Recollections," 421-22.

³² *Ibid.*, 422-25; Dale, *op. cit.*, 90-97.

dressed in Indian regalia, carrying a buffalo gun, and wearing an eagle feather in his hair, sat like a statue on his horse. Farther north the cowhands passed a Mennonite mission and admired the Pole Angus cattle. They spent one night at old Fort Cantonment and arrived at ranch headquarters the first week of June. Then the Spade representative transferred to Drumm's wagon and spent another month working the ranges of Barber and Comanche counties in Kansas. He returned to the Spade headquarters on the 4th of July. "It was the longest roundup I ever attended, and I lay in the shade ten days before resuming work again," he concluded.³³

Riding the line on the great ranges during the seventies was not lacking in danger and excitement. The cowhand must be resourceful and ready to meet all emergencies. When Laban started to work on the T-5 in the spring of 1879 the cowhands were riding in pairs, because Dull Knife's northern Cheyennes had killed some cowhands in September, 1878. The T-5 extended from the site of the present Cherokee, Oklahoma, to the present site of Fairview, south of the Cimarron. In dimensions it must have been thirty miles long and twelve wide. As long as the herd grazed on the northern half of the range, the cowhands bunked and ate at the large headquarters ranch house.³⁴ As the summer wore on, and as dry weather prevailed, the great herd moved farther and farther away from the stream. So a tent was carried to Big Timber and other camp sites as the herd shifted its grazing ground. Some of the riders occupied two line dugouts near the Cimarron. One was in the lower portion of the range south of the river.³⁵

Besides the cattle, a herd of mares belonging to A. G. Johnson, T-5 ranch owner of Dodge City, ran at large on the range. One day Laban saw a number of Mexicans riding across the range, but thought nothing of it at the time. Two days later the foreman reported that the mares were missing. So he detailed Laban to take the Texas trail northwest and recover them. Soon a steady rain set in, and the parched earth released a dense fog that made it nearly impossible to follow the trail. Suddenly seven or eight Mexicans dashed up and surrounded the lone rider. They were talking excitedly among themselves. The cowhand got his six-shooter ready; it was hidden under his slicker. Presently one of the Mexicans rode up, "took the butt end of his quirt and lifted up the front part of my slicker so as to see the brand on my horse's shoulder. The brand was a T-5, and that saved my life. The mares had a small flying -v- on the shoulder. So the Mexican leader guessed I had no connection with

³³ *Ibid.*, 425-44.

³⁴ The T-5 ranch house, catch pens, corrals, stable, grain bin, etc., were on the left bank of the Eagle Chief, a mile west and a half south of the present Carmen, Oklahoma.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, 226-27.

the outfit that owned the mares."³⁶ After a hurried consultation with his associates, the leader said, "Adios!" and the band disappeared in the fog. The horses were recovered later by some officers sent out from Dodge City.³⁷

Late in the summer the T-5 herd was moved across the Cimarron to the southern part of the range. When the supply of provisions needed replenishing, the cook was sent to Kiowa, Kansas, with a wagon. He had not covered half the distance when a band of Pottawatomie Indians, returning from an unsuccessful hunting expedition in the Panhandle, rode up and asked for something to eat. He was terribly frightened. The fact that the Indians wore what the cowhands called "stove-pipe" hats, meant nothing to him. When he saw they were not going to kill him, he gave them his lunch out of sheer gratitude.³⁸

Not long after the cook's return to camp, George McDonald carelessly remarked that he heard Cheyenne Indians shooting at deer, but had not seen an Indian. Laban cautioned him not to mention Indians in the presence of Jim, "for he might stampede and leave us." More than a week passed. At supper time, shortly after he had returned from his line, McDonald told of seeing the tracks of three Indians at a small spring where he stopped to drink during the day. That was enough for Jim. The T-5 riders had to do their own cooking, and their number had been reduced from eight to four. What is more, the lines were far more difficult to ride, because the herd constantly crowded to the farthest edge of the range; the grass was so dry and scant. Consequently the riders were in the saddle from daylight to dark. Then when Fayette Thomas foundered on venison, three were left to ride the lines for several days.³⁹

Laban was obliged to ride one line alone. Early one afternoon he saw two horsemen in a great flat approaching from the south. Although they were nearly a mile away, he realized they were Indians carrying Long Toms or Big Fifties. The guns were pointed to the right, and he saw flashes of sunlight from the barrels. "Just then three Indians came riding through a buffalo pass in the sand-hills only fifty yards to my right. It froze my blood." The leader of the three gave the high sign. "I interpreted it to mean "Come

³⁶ A. G. "Gus" Johnson, owner of the T-5 ranch, had recently bought the mares. L. S. Records recalled that the -v- was a trail brand. Johnson did not want to mar the appearance of the animal with an additional brand. (*Ibid.*, 221-23). For additional information on Johnson, see Robert M. Wright, *Dodge City, the Cowboy Capital* (Wichita, Wichita Eagle Press, c 1913), p. 261.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, 223. Laban found all the small creeks and gullies filled with water, the farther northwest he traveled. That was another reason why he gave up the chase.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, 236-37.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, 238-41. The cook returned to his claim near the present Garden City, Kansas.

here! We want you! If you don't come, we'll get you anyhow! !''⁴⁰

The cowhand decided to bluff them. He dashed at them with great speed, but stopped five feet short. They were caught off guard, for the leader had a Winchester in a scabbard fastened to his saddle under his leg. The Indian was the first to speak. He tried to find out who owned the cattle, if the cowhand was a Texan, or an employee of the Agency at Fort Reno. First the Indian threatened and blustered; then the cowhand staged a demonstration. When the Indians with the long guns appeared, the cowhand roweled his horse up the side of a sandhill and brought them in range of his cocked six-shooter. Then he deliberately misinformed the Indians as to the location of the T-5 camp. When the five Cheyennes rode to the top of a huge hill to get a view of it, the cowhand dashed through a buffalo pass in the sandhills and rode across the range in the opposite direction, to his comrades.⁴¹

The cowhand had his mettle tested again three years later when he and a shepherd dog halted a great cattle drift on the Spade ranch in the winter of 1882. A heavy snow storm had blanketed the range. When the weather cleared, the cattle began to hunt for something to eat. About four o'clock in the afternoon when the cowhand and faithful old Shep were in a canyon, at least a thousand longhorns traveling south in a fast walk, about twenty abreast, poured over the bluff into the canyon. This initial herd proved to be only a portion of the great drift. The cowhand yelled and pounded his leggings while Shep barked furiously. In time the sun dipped below the horizon, and still the cattle came, but by ten o'clock only a few stragglers were coming. The cowhand and his dog had turned the herds of several ranges back north by way of an adjoining canyon.⁴²

When the crunching of the cattle's feet on the frozen snow died in the distance, "I recall the sense of overwhelming loneliness and helplessness that came over me. The blue dome of heaven was studded with a myriad of sparkling stars. Suddenly, within a few rods of me, I heard the most unearthly howl ever throated by a coyote. The old rascal near me had heard Shep's cry for help. So he called the whole pack to come to the kill." The dog was afraid his master was going to leave him. But the cowhand was determined not to permit Shep to be torn to pieces by the sneaking coyotes. Since the dog could no longer sustain his weight on his lacerated feet, the cowhand lifted him on the horse, and, at midnight, deposited him by the warm fire in the headquarters ranch dugout. Foreman Fling called "Dutch" George to prepare a midnight meal for the hungry cowhand and ailing dog.⁴³

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, 242-44.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, 244-48.

⁴² *Ibid.*, 318-20.

⁴³ *Ibid.*, 321-24.

During the summer of 1884 Laban personally conducted two large beef-herd drives to Caldwell. The second trip was a hazardous one, for the Salt Fork was at flood stage. Jim Lee's herd earlier in the day started across but turned back and scattered across the country south of the river. Timberlake warned Laban not to try it. But he was determined. The herd was permitted to graze for some time near the river so as to familiarize them with the smells and sounds from the water. Then the wagon box and bolsters were tied securely to the running gears. Each man was assigned to a post. Laban and John Watkins took the water with the lead steers and rode the point. The other four were spaced by twos alongside the swimming column, while Charlie Ritchie followed in the wagon.⁴⁴

Some of the animals were so frightened they attempted to jump on the backs of the horses. When Laban saw the lead steers throw their ears forward, he knew they had sighted the north shore. That was the sign for the cowhands to break contact and make for land. The rest of the herd followed the leaders. When they felt the solid turf beneath them, the herd stampeded and thundered over a range of sandhills into a flat beyond. But Laban and Watkins were ready for them and soon started them to milling. That broke the force of the stampede. The herd was delivered at Caldwell the day the owner, Frank Bates, had set.⁴⁵

A capable and energetic cowhand usually saved his employer thousands of dollars in a year's time. He was adept with the branding iron, and with his sharp knife changed the young bulls and stallions into steers and geldings. When screw worms infested cattle, he knew what to do. Laban secured creosote ointment at Caldwell and treated the animals on the open range. Little Cream, his favorite mount, was a master roping horse. The rider had nothing to do but throw the rope. The horse did all the rest; he was perfect with his timing. When the huge steer hit the turf, his horns were planted in the sod. The roper dismounted and pulled the home end of the rope through the loop. As the rider started after another animal, a second cowhand came along and applied the medicine.⁴⁶

Although the cowboy has had his chroniclers and interpreters, the public at large has not been given an adequate appraisal of his more solid but less spectacular services.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, 445, 455-59.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, 459-61.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, 364-66, 393-95.

NOTES ON THE HISTORY OF OLD GREER COUNTY¹

By Lem H. Tittle

The land granted to Captain A. S. Mangum upon which the city bearing his name now stands, by the State of Texas was to reward him as one of the Texas Volunteers in the Army of the Confederacy.

It happens that my father came into Greer County as foreman for the Haney-Handy cattle outfit in February 1880. He is still hale and hearty and in possession of all his faculties. Several years ago, when I first became interested in the history of this area, he told me in detail of H. C. Sweet coming here from Hamilton County, Texas, in 1883 as a surveyor in the employ of a Captain Mangum for the purpose of locating land script and "laying out" a town-site. Sweet came and camped in what is now the south side of Mangum and remained until his task was completed. During that time the cowboys frequently visited him and kept him supplied with fresh meat. In fact they showered upon him such wholesome friendliness that he resolved to return and bring his family. In 1884 he returned and established his home. Incidentally, he also established a store which was a "boon" to the cowboys for before that time they had been obliged to ride horseback to Vernon or Doan's Store on Red River for such necessities as they could not obtain "right at home." His stock consisted of various canned fruits and lunch goods and a complete and large stock of tobacco. As cans were emptied by the cowboys whose appetites ran principally to canned fruits, the empties were used to weather-strip his boxed shanty. Thus his "town" became known as "Tin Town." Later the Indians called it "Sweet" and finally, as settlers came in, "Mangum."

Later, in 1884, J. R. Crouch, who had been a professional hunter in former years and one of those characters who are constantly seeking the frontier, came with his family and camped in the southwest part of what is now Mangum, in a tent. Within a short time after his arrival, and before the cowboys knew he was in the country, he rode up on a round-up southeast of town. My father was in charge of the outfit and made himself acquainted and introduced all the cowboys. They gave Crouch a quarter of beef and father was invited, as were the other "hands," to visit the camp. The next day my father visited the family and being greatly in need of a hair cut and shave, Crouch invited him to submit to his tonsorial skill. He was given a meal cooked by a woman and evidently it was so splendid that it was advertised extensively among the "hands." At any rate, shortly thereafter Crouch was in the hotel business and Mrs. Crouch was the cook. They prospered and became an integral part of the social life of Old Greer. Evidently Crouch and the family decided that, as did Brigham Young when he cited the

¹ Based on a letter to Dr. Joseph S. Clark from Lem H. Tittle, Mangum, Secretary of the Old Greer County Historical Society, January 31, 1942.

Valley of the Salt Lake, "This is the place," for they never sought any more frontiers. Had the cowmen and cowboys had any opposition to their remaining among them there would have been some evidence of their animosity. I can truthfully say that the cowmen never had any animosity toward any settler and there is only one case on record where any objection was entered and that was along in the nineties when a sheep man brought in three or four thousand sheep. At that time cattlemen thought cattle would not graze where sheep had ranged.

The first newspaper published in Old Greer County was *The Mangum Star*, 1887, now graduated into a thriving, progressive daily.

The first church established in this area was the Navajoe Baptist Church, 1887, now the First Baptist Church of Headrick.

The Old Greer County Historical Society maintains a historical museum in the City Hall at Mangum in which are to be found many relics, possibly fifteen hundred items including the county records of Greer County, Texas, all having to do with the pioneer history of this area.

The decision of the United States Supreme Court in March, 1896, nullified all titles to land. Prior to that date the town of Mangum had been platted and many lots sold and improved. In fact it was a hustling frontier metropolis. As the land title to the city had to be protected for the incoming settler, cattlemen and others ceded H. C. Sweet the right to be the first to file his claim when the land office was opened. He filed on the old A. S. Mangum land and later executed deeds to all property formerly sold while under the *de facto* government of Texas.

Incidentally, A. S. Mangum was never in Greer County. He was a very old man when Texas issued the Confederate Veteran land script and shortly after making his deal with the engineer H. C. Sweet, he died. His contract with Sweet was carried on to fulfillment by his heirs. In the museum is the original deed from the heirs of A. S. Mangum conveying to H. C. Sweet the lots and blocks provided to be conveyed in the original contract.

Greer County was first seen by Europeans in 1541. In that year Coronado crossed the western part from south to north in his search of the elusive and mysterious "Quivira." Then in 1611 one Padre Juan de Salas with a company of missionaries came into the Wichita Mountains and remained until 1619.

In 1650 Don Diego del Castillo with a military expedition supporting a number of miners and prospectors came into the Wichitas and spent six months searching for gold. Many of their prospect holes are to be found in the mountains wherever there is a showing of quartz. Two shafts were sunk in solid granite an unknown number of feet, and pictures are available of them. They are now filled with water and their depth has not be determined except to the extent that they are known to be more than ten feet deep. As to whether they found gold, the answer is "NO."

COLLECTING WAR RECORDS

By Lewis Beeson

How, then, can the local society best collect the war records of the community? Perhaps the first thing that will occur to the local historian is the collection of letters, diaries, and accounts of experiences written by the men of the community who are serving in the armed forces of the nation. Societies might compile lists and the service records of local men who have enlisted in the army, the navy, the marine corps, and the coast guard. The most numerous type of "war history" of the Civil, Spanish-American, and first World wars consisted of the rosters of the men who served in the armed forces, with an accompanying war narrative or memoir. This is the task which in the past has been of primary interest to local historians. It is still of great value. The desire to list and record the war services of men from the local community is understandable and commendable.

But the military contributions made by a community in the present war certainly will not represent the whole of its war activities. In modern warfare there is a civilian as well as military front, and the civilian front, as has been shown in Great Britain, may be as important as the military. Hence, the local historical society, if it wishes to fulfill properly its functions as the recording secretary of its community, should be as active in the collection of the records of civilian as of military organizations.

The collection of such records is not easy, for modern total war brings within its scope practically all the members of a community. New organizations, such as Bundles for Britain, Chinese War Relief, and Russian War Relief, will be formed, and new officials, like air-raid and blackout wardens and nurses aids, will be appointed. The records of their activities should be collected. Older organizations, such as the Red Cross, the Y. M. C. A., and others will experience an unparalleled expansion, with an extension of activities into every community. Existing civilian organizations, such as clubs, lodges, churches, chambers of commerce, and the like, will subordinate their peacetime programs to a wartime program. State and national governmental agencies will devote more and more of their energies to the war. The activities imposed upon these organizations by military needs should be of interest to the local historical society. When it is realized that civilian morale, civilian contributions to those who have suffered from military activity, civilian buying of government bonds, civilian restoration of purchasing, and civilian production of agricultural products and war materials are as important in the war effort as is the military organization, many other opportunities for the collecting of the records of war activities will be perceived.

The task of collecting the war records for a county is a formidable one, but it is one in which much can be done by a few interested people. War records are divisible into two groups: the correspondence, minutes, membership rolls, financial accounts, and the like, of organizations, which are needed in the transaction of their business and which cannot be obtained until that business is completed; and material which can be collected currently. The first class includes the archives of state and federal agencies which are not available for collection by the local society, because they will be preserved in state or federal archives. Yet, should there be a member of a local society who is a camera enthusiast, it might be possible for him to obtain for the local society microfilm copies of much archival material of governmental and national organizations, such as the United Service Organizations. Incidentally, the preservation of other kinds of material through the use of films should not be overlooked. In the second class fall publicity releases, leaflets, pamphlets, posters, badges, instructions to workers, forms of all kinds, such as pledge cards, and many other classes of material. These records can and should be collected currently, for many of them will be lost if they are not collected as they are produced.

By beginning its collecting activities at once, the local society can make contacts that will result later in the acquisition of much valuable material. Every organization has records that it cannot release immediately, but if the officials of an organization know the wants of the local historical society and are kept acquainted with them, it is not improbable that all its records can be obtained when it closes its activities. Thus each war organization in the community should be made aware of the local historical society's desire to obtain its records when it is through with them. It is possible to interest a key person in each organization and to enlist his services in collecting material for the local historical society. Certainly a key person should be seen periodically by someone representing the society and reminded of its desire to preserve material.

The local newspapers will aid in determining which are the important organizations and who are the important people in each. Essential to keeping track of the war activities in the community is the newspaper itself. Furthermore, it is the most important single war record, and its files should be preserved. Read the newspapers with care to determine which are the strategic war organizations. By this I mean that certain organizations will have liaison functions. They will know what other organizations in the community are doing and who is leading their activities. The organizations with general functions are the important ones from the standpoint of collecting. Their officials can help the local society in its collecting activities; they will know what organizations and which people are important.

My purpose is to indicate some of the possibilities for collecting war records that await the local historical society. The task is an enormous one. It is one that should be started now. It is one in which no one society can hope to obtain completeness. It is one in which much mutual benefit will result from co-operation among the societies of the state. The State Historical Society alone cannot adequately collect the multitudinous records of war activity that will be produced. In that undertaking the state and county historical societies must co-operate.

This article in a slightly different form appeared in the March, 1942 issue of *Minnesota History* on pages 19 to 23.

OKLAHOMA COUNTY HISTORIES

(Continued)

By J. L. Rader

The following Oklahoma county histories have been written as masters' theses at the University of Oklahoma: David Washington Pierce, *A History of Alfalfa County* (1926); Marjorie Bennett Everhart, *A History of Blaine County* (1929); Charles Brooks Lewis, *The Development of Cimarron County* (1940); Claude Southward, *A History of Comanche County* (1929); Floyd William Pratt, *A History of Garfield County* (1929); Esther Cornelia Bellows, *A History of Garvin County* (1932); Mary Hewett Bailey, *A History of Grady County* (1937); Bailey Spencer Ethridge, *A History of Greater Greer County* (1937); Carlos Morrison Montandon, *A History of Jefferson County* (1939); Maurice V. Van Meter, *A History of Murray County* (1938); Gordon M. Harrel, *A History of Pontotoc County* (1927); Bruce Gilbert Carter, *A History of Seminole County* (1932); Carl Faubion Craghead, *A History of Washington County* (1929); Vester Montgomery, *A History of Washita County* (1929); Minnie May Smith, *(Canadian County) A Geographic Study of a Rural Landscape* (1930); Marion Crosby Bates, *The Mobility of School Population in the City of El Reno and Rural Communities of Canadian County* (1939); Mabel Erroll Boggess, *Sixty Juvenile Delinquents in Cleveland County* (1940); Zelma Lois Curnutt, *Public Welfare in Harmon County* (1938); Jennett Smith Crosby, *Jackson County School Survey* (1925); Margaret Edwards, *Child Welfare Service in Kay County* (1939); Spencer Berry, *A Social Analysis of Okmulgee County* (1941); E. Hatfield, *Economic Survey of Osage County* (1936); Mary Springer Hopps, *Social Factors Contributing to the Dependency of Children in Stephens County* (1941); Hurshal H. Risinger, *Social and Economic Study of Texas County* (1937); Ralph Emerson Randels, *History of Grazing and Crop-growing in Woodward County, 1893-1907* (1938).

HISTORICAL NOTES

Edited by James W. Moffitt

Our readers will be interested in the following articles: Texas Collection, by Walter Prescott Webb, *The Southwestern Historical Quarterly* (April, 1942); A Comanche Prisoner in 1841, by Colonel Wilson T. Davidson, *ibid.*; Texas County Histories, concluded, by H. Bailey Carroll, *ibid.*; Some Aspects of Early Indian Fur Trade, by Isabel S. Dolch, *Missouri Historical Review* (January, 1942); First Newspapers in Kansas Counties, 1879-1886, concluded, by G. Raymond Gaeddert, *Kansas Historical Quarterly* (November, 1941); An Introduction to the History of the Bluestem-Pasture Region of Kansas: a Study in Adaptation to Geographical Environment, *ibid.* (February, 1942); The Letters of Colonel Richard M. Johnson of Kentucky, 1831-1836, continued, edited by James A. Padgett, *Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society* (January, 1942); Pittsburgh and the Beginnings of the Petroleum Industry to 1866, by Paul H. Giddens, *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine* (September, 1941); The Relation of the Ohio River and Its Valleys to the Discovery of the Mississippi by De Soto, by Samuel M. Wilson, *Filson Club Historical Quarterly* (January, 1942); Chickasaw and Earlier Indian Cultures of Northeast Mississippi, by Jesse D. Jennings, *Journal of Mississippi History* (July, 1941); Place Names in Colorado, by Mrs. A. M. Morrison, *Colorado Magazine* (January, 1942); The Iowa Sawmill Industry, by George H. Hartman, *Annals of Iowa* (October, 1941); Pioneer Bookshelves and Modern Libraries, by Theodore C. Blegen, *Minnesota History* (December, 1941); Antoine Leroux, New Mexico Guide, by Grant Foreman, *New Mexico Historical Review* (October, 1941); New Mexico's Fight for Statehood, Part V, by Marion Dargan, *ibid.*; The Coronado-Bocanegra Family Alliance, by Lansing Bloom, *ibid.*; Clio and Her Cousins: Some Reflections upon the Place of History among the Social Sciences, by William B. Munro, *Pacific Historical Review* (December, 1941); American Sectionalism and World Organization, by Frederick Jackson Turner, edited by William Diamond, *The American Historical Review* (April, 1942); Research Projects on Florida Subjects, by Watt Marchman, *The Florida Historical Quarterly* (April, 1942); Indians and French of the Inland Empire, by W. Freeman Galpin, *Americana* (1941, no. 4); Colonial Churches of Warwick and Elizabeth City Counties, by George Carrington Mason, *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine* (October, 1941); The Westward Migration of a Planter Pioneer in 1796, by Bayrd Still, *ibid.*; Life in the Republic of Texas, by Eugene C. Barker, *Proceedings of the Philosophical Society of Texas* (1941).

A National Archives Trust Fund Board, with authority to accept and administer gifts or bequests of money, securities, and other personal property "for the benefit of or in connection with The

National Archives, its collections, or its services" was established by an act of Congress approved July 9, 1941. The Board consists of the Archivist of the United States, as Chairman, and the chairmen of the Senate and House Library Committees.

The first of the inventories of material in The National Archives to be issued since the initiation of the new finding-mediums program is entitled *Preliminary Inventory of the War Industries Board Records* (xvii, 134 p.) Other new processed professional documents include bibliographies on the arrangement and description of archival material (7 p.) and on the conservation of cultural resources in times of war (9 p.), and *Staff Information Circular* No. 11 entitled "The Role of Records in Administration." Copies of any of these documents are available upon request, as long as the supply lasts, and a mailing list for future issues of the *Staff Information Circulars* is being established.

The National Archives has recently been recognized so that the professional work is planned, coordinated, and reviewed by three new officers: a Director of Records Accessioning and Preservation (Marcus W. Price, formerly Assistant Director of Archival Service); a Director of Research and Records Description (Oliver W. Holmes, formerly Chief of the Division of Interior Department Archives); and a Director of Reference Service (Philip M. Hamer, formerly Chief of the Division of Reference). The positions of Director and Assistant Director of Archival Service and of Director of Research and Publications and the Division of Reference have been discontinued. Dorsey W. Hyde, Jr., formerly Director of Archival Service, has been appointed as Special Assistant to the Archivist; Herbert E. Angel, as Assistant to the Archivist and Acting Chief of a new Division of Information and Publications; Philip C. Brooks, as Assistant Director of Records Accessioning and Preservation; Herman Kahn, as Chief of the Division of Interior Department Archives; and Daniel F. Noll, formerly microfilm consultant on War Department records for the Work Projects Administration, as associate microfilm technologist. Roscoe R. Hill and Arthur E. Young have been lent to the Department of State and Robert H. Bahmer to the Navy Department to assist in dealing with records problems in those agencies. Almon R. Wright is serving as Acting Chief of the Division of State Department Archives in the absence of Dr. Hill. A file of some 250,000 photographic reproductions of views, sketches, portraits, maps, broadsides, posters, and other documents relating to military affairs and other phases of American history has recently been transferred to The National Archives by the Historical Section of the Army War College. Material relating to the first World War, including photographs taken by the Signal Corps and prints obtained from other Government agencies, from private sources, and from the British, French, Belgian, German, and other governments, constitutes over a third of the file. A Handbook of Federal World War

Agencies, 1914-20, which will contain information concerning the organization, activities, and records of about 3,500 units of the Government that participated in defense, wartime, or post-war activities, is being compiled by The National Archives. A *List of Federal World War Agencies, 1914-20* (43 p.) has been compiled as a preliminary step in this undertaking, and copies of it may be obtained from the Division of Information and Publications of The National Archives. Reproductions of a letter book of the Creek Trading House, 1795-1816 (1 vol.), confidential and unofficial letters sent by the Office of the Secretary of War, 1814-47 (2 vols.), letters concerning military affairs sent by the same Office, 1830-36 (4 vols.), and letters sent by the Washington Superintendency of Indian Affairs, 1867-72 (2 vols.), are recent additions to the file microcopies of The National Archives. Positive prints of these reproductions are available at cost to interested institutions and individuals.

Papers recently transferred to the Franklin D. Roosevelt Library by the President include letters, memoirs, and diaries of various officers of the United States Navy, 1775-1898; Mr. Roosevelt's diplomas and certificates of membership in various organizations, 1905-41; copies of letters, reports, and memoranda received by the Office of the Secretary of the Navy from naval units and bureaus, 1913-20; and copies of the official stenographic reports of the President's press conferences, January-June 1941. Material recently acquired relating to the history of Dutchess County, N. Y., includes correspondence and other papers of the DePeyster family, 1697-1865, and diaries, notebooks, and bird-banding records kept by Maunsell S. Crosby of Rhinebeck, N. Y., 1909-31. The *Second Annual Report of the Archivist of the United States as to the Franklin D. Roosevelt Library* (19 p.), just published, describes the activities of the Library during the fiscal year 1940-41 and includes a descriptive list of material deposited in the Library by the President or acquired by it from other sources to June 30, 1941. Copies of the *Report* may be obtained from the Division of Information and Publications of The National Archives, Washington, D. C.

The board of trustees of Washington and Lee University has recently established the Robert E. Lee Archives as a division of the new Cyrus Hall McCormick Library. It is proposed to make the school which Washington endowed and to which Lee gave the last five years of his life a national repository of source material concerning the entire life of Robert E. Lee. Washington and Lee already owns four thousand manuscript items concerning Lee's life, and its collection of Lee books, pamphlets, and pictures is large. The most improved methods of cataloging manuscripts have been adopted. To aid in this work a national advisory committee of prominent scholars and public men is being formed. Dr. W. G. Bean is chairman of the local committee, and Dr. Allen W. Moger of the

history faculty has been made Lee archivist. He will attempt to locate and secure other original manuscripts, photostats, and copies of original Lee items. It is particularly hoped that the numerous admirers of General Lee who possess individual letters to or from him will realize that the Robert E. Lee Archives at Lexington, Virginia, is the appropriate place where they will be preserved for posterity.¹

Our readers will welcome the March, 1942, issue of *The Arkansas Historical Quarterly* which has recently been issued by the newly organized Arkansas Historical Association. This initial number contains the following articles: "The Organization of Arkansas Municipalities," by Henry M. Alexander; "History of the Petroleum Industry in Arkansas," by Gerald Forbes; "Arkansas and Its Early Inhabitants," by Norman W. Caldwell; "Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Arkansas," by Clara B. Eno; "The Kie Oldham Papers," document, edited by Dallas T. Herndon. Inquiries regarding *The Arkansas Historical Quarterly* should be addressed to Dr. David Y. Thomas, Editor-in-Chief, Fayetteville, or to Dr. Fred H. Harrington, Secretary-Treasurer, Arkansas Historical Association, Fayetteville. Dr. Grant Foreman, Muskogee, Oklahoma, is listed as one of the charter members of this splendid new historical organization in our neighboring sister state.

The *Panhandle Plains Historical Review* for 1941 brings to light a trans-plains expedition that had been practically lost sight of by historians. On August 9, 1845, Lieutenant J. W. Abert left Bent's Fort on the Arkansas River and on November 12 reached St. Louis. Abert's journal was published in *Senate Documents, 29th Congress, 1st Session*. It has been edited by H. Bailey Carroll in a most able manner. The editor's introduction whets the desire to know about Abert. A possible explanation of the neglect of Abert's journal is that historians have been in the habit of following expeditions from east to west. Abert went from the west to the east, and so almost marched into oblivion. Some book collector could find himself a niche by collecting American diaries and journals made by people who traveled from west to east. It would be a small collection, a view of the west in reverse. Copies of the Carroll edition of the Abert Journal can be obtained by writing Editor L. F. Sheffy, Canyon, Texas.²

¹ *New Mexico Historical Review* (Albuquerque), April, 1942, p. 180.

² Walter P. Webb, "Texas Collection," *The Southwestern Historical Quarterly* (Austin), XLV (1942), 375-376.

In the current issue of the official journal of the Texas State Historical Association, Dr. H. Bailey Carroll lists the following books and pamphlets dealing with Greer County which will be of interest to both Texans and Oklahomans:

- Attorney General's Office (J. S. Hogg), Texas, *Greer County*, Austin, Sept. 13, 1887. 6pp. 8vo.
- Baines, J. W., *Biennial Report of the Secretary of State of the State of Texas*. Austin, State Printing Office, 1886. 8vo. Documents are individually paged. Contains "Evidence Pertaining to the Boundary between the United States and Texas." (Greer County). 151 pp. and "Argument of J. T. Brackenridge on the Claim of Texas to Greer County," 43 pp.; "Final Argument of United States Commission," 17 pp.; "Proceedings of Joint Commission," 48 pp.
- Greer County*. Supreme Court of the United States, October term, 1894. No. 4, Original. The United States, complaint, vs, the State of Texas. In equity. Bill filed October 27, 1890. 2 volumes. Washington, Judd and Detweiler, 1894. Single pagination (I, 1-712 pp.; II, 713-1393 pp.), 8 vo.
- Greer County Veteran, Confederate and Actual Settler Bill*. n. p. (c. 1890). Wraps. 8 pp. 16 mo.
- Moore, Webb Leonidus, *The Greer County Question*. (San Marcos, Press of the San Marcos Record), 1839. 108 pp. 12 mo. Maps.
- Petition of Texas Veterans, asking that Greer County be Ceded to the State of Texas*. Presented to Congress of United States, n. p., n. d. 7 pp. 8 vo.
- Roberts, O. M., *Message of Governor: Greer County*. Jan. 10, 1883. (Austin), 1883. 8 pp. 8 vo.
- Russell, W. H., *Report on Boundary Survey*. Austin, John Marshall, State Printer, 1861. 16 pp. 8 vo.
- Swisher, John M., *Greer County: An Address . . . on the Subject of Boundary between the United States and Texas*. n. p., n. d. 17 pp. 8 vo.
- Swisher, John M., *Title of Greer County Investigated . . . with Opinions of Ex-Governor E. M. Pease and Major Wm. M. Walton*. Austin, American Sketch Book Publishing House, 1883. 16 pp. 8 vo. Cover-title.
- Swisher, John M., "Title of Greer County Investigated," in *American Sketch Book*, VII, pp. 250-264.
- Hartman, Charles Ferdinand, *The Greer County Boundary Question*. M. A. Thesis, University of Texas, Austin, 1919. iii, 143 pp. 4 vo.³

³ *The Southwestern Historical Quarterly* (Austin), October, 1941, pp. 173-4.

The President of the Oklahoma State Society of Washington city, Hon. Paul A. Walker, has thoughtfully presented a copy of their *Year Book, 1941-1942*, to the Oklahoma Historical Society. On page one appears the "Oklahoman's Creed" which contains much food for thought. A careful reading of this "Creed" should bring about an increased and much needed loyalty to the State. It reads as follows:

To love and respect the State of Oklahoma and its people.

To keep alive the traditions which gave the State its birth and its greatness.

To honor, encourage and support its schools and universities and all its institutions.

To advance the interests of the State through properly proclaiming its advantages and its opportunities.

To assist in protecting and conserving for posterity the State's resources.

To preserve the privileges of Oklahoma residence and citizenship, even when absent from the State, by maintaining registration and by voting regularly in Oklahoma elections.

To serve the State and its people at all times. . . .

Thus to serve the State and the Nation with life and might may well be the creed and the pledge of all Oklahomans.

Many of our readers will also be interested in the information given in this volume about the emblems of Oklahoma:

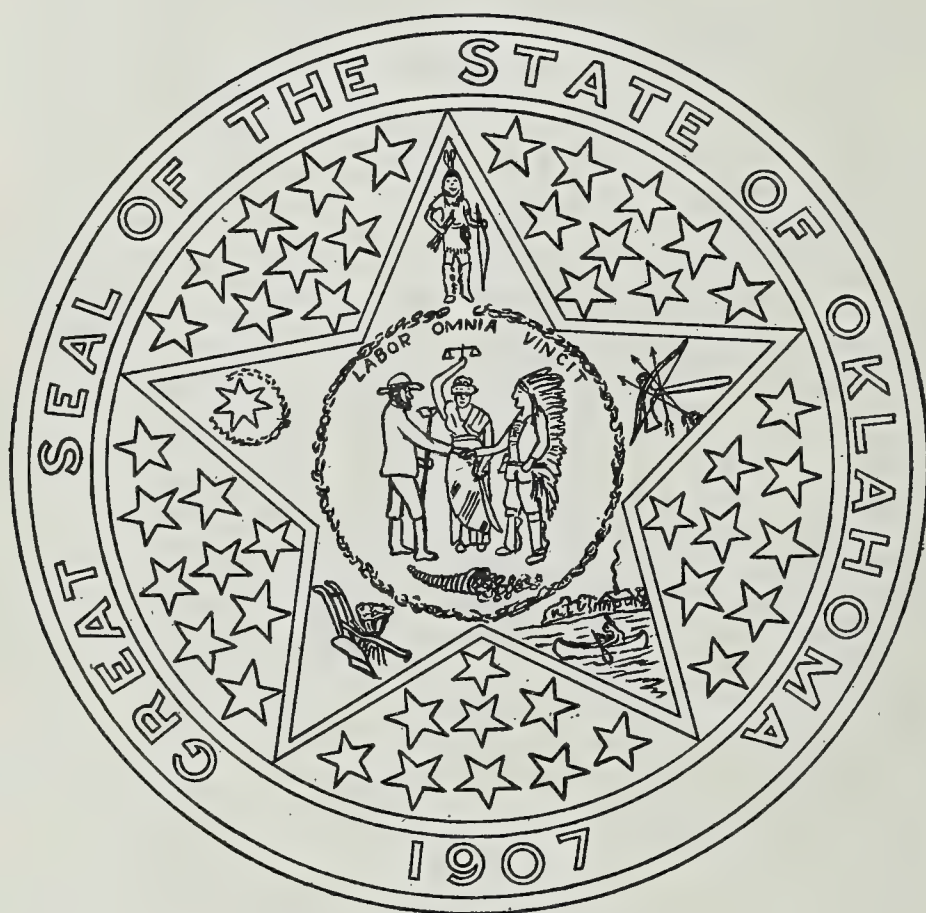
The Oklahoma State Motto is a Latin quotation, "Labor Omnia Vincit" which means "Labor Conquers All." This motto was made a part of the Territorial Seal of Oklahoma in 1893 and became a part of the Great Seal of Oklahoma with the adoption of the state constitution in 1907.

The Oklahoma State Colors are Green and White. These colors were adopted by the legislature in 1915 by concurrent resolution of the House and Senate on recommendation of members of the Ohyohoma Circle, composed of wives of members of the Fifth Legislature.

The Oklahoma State Flower is the Mistletoe. It was adopted by the territorial legislature in 1893. Oklahoma has the distinction of having been the first state to officially adopt a state flower.

The Redbud Tree became the official tree of the State of Oklahoma by Senate Joint Resolution No. 5 of the Sixteenth Legislature, approved March 30, 1937.

The official song of the State of Oklahoma is "Oklahoma, A Toast." It was adopted by the Fifteenth Legislature March 26, 1935. This song was composed, both words and music, prior to statehood, by Mrs. Harriet Parker Camden, then a resident of Kingfisher, later of Fair Oaks, California. The words of the song are as follows:



GREAT SEAL OF OKLAHOMA

I give you a land of sun and flow'rs,
 And summer the whole year long;
 I give you a land where the golden hours
 Roll by to the mocking bird's song.
 Where the cotton blooms 'neath the southern sun,
 Where the vintage hangs thick on the vine.
 A land whose story has just begun,
 This wonderful land of mine.
 A land where the fields of golden grain

Like waves on a sunlit sea
 Bend low to the breezes that sweep the plain,
 With a welcome to you and to me,
 Where the corn grows high 'neath the smiling sky,
 Where the quail whistles low in the grass.
 And fruit trees greet with a burden sweet,
 And perfume the winds that pass.

CHORUS

Oklahoma, Oklahoma, fairest daughter of the West,
 Oklahoma, Oklahoma, 'tis the land I love the best,
 We have often sung her praises,
 But we have not told the half
 So, I give you Oklahoma—'tis a toast we all can quaff.

The Library of the Oklahoma Historical Society received recently the valuable volumes listed below from the New York State Library:

Archives and History Division publications: *The American Revolution in New York . . .*; *Sullivan-Clinton Campaign in 1779 . . .*; *New York State Laws Relating to Cemeteries . . .*; *Minutes of the Court of Fort Orange and Beverwyck, 1652-1656 . . . 2v.*; *Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck and Schenectady . . . 3v.*; *Correspondence of Jeremias van Rensselaer, 1651-1674 . . .*; *Correspondence of Maria van Rensselaer, 1669-1689 . . .*; *Bibliography Bulletin 80*; *Latest State Library Report (Bulletin 1211)*; *Museum Bulletins 235/36 and 237/38.*

The collections in the Museum of the Society were enriched recently when Lester Hargrett of Washington City, an active member, presented some weapons which once belonged to Peter Perkins Pitchlynn, Choctaw Indian leader who died in 1881. Pitchlynn, who was educated at the University of Nashville, once owned a large farm in what is now southeastern Oklahoma on the east side of Mountain Fork River at Eagletown.⁴

⁴ See Peter James Hudson, "A Story of Choctaw Chiefs," *Chronicles of Oklahoma* (Oklahoma City), XVII (1939), 196-198.

Plans are being made to organize a county historical society in every county in the state where organizations of like nature do not already exist. One of the purposes of the county historical society is to collect objects and printed materials of interest in connection with the history of the county and state. Also it should attempt to arouse within its citizens an awareness of the heritage they enjoy. A timely activity would be the preservation of records of the present world war. Oklahomans both as individuals and as organizations should collect pictures, clippings, maps, war music, service records and other data which should be of great value when county and other war histories are written. Each county historical society in the state should act as a central agency in sponsoring this important work. Scrapbooks, letter files, folders and filing cases should be utilized for preserving historical items. Members of clubs and other organizations should keep records of their activities in war work and file them with the county historical society or with the Oklahoma Historical Society. Interested individuals should realize that this is a part of their patriotic duty which, properly carried out, will assist in building up the public morale in this time of crisis. The county historical society collections may be kept permanently at some logical place in the county by the society, such as the public library. Where facilities are not available to care for all items collected they may be placed with due credit in the State Historical Building at the capital.

It is the belief of those most interested in such a movement that each county in Oklahoma has a civic responsibility toward the undertaking already underway of preserving for future generations every landmark and every object of interest that at any time played a part in the making of Oklahoma history. It is suggested that counties grasp the highly prized opportunity for interviews with men and women yet living who took part in early day activities. Much information may be found in old letters, old newspapers, clippings, old books, old pictures and in the memories of old-timers which should be turned over to the county historical society. There are several regional organizations embracing one or more counties in Oklahoma and a number of county societies that are doing commendable work, yet there remains a large part of the state's area without county organizations for historical purposes.⁵ Information as to procedure of organizing a county historical society may be obtained by writing James W. Moffitt, Secretary, Oklahoma Historical Society, Historical Building, Oklahoma City.

In the paragraphs which follow will be found some helpful suggestions:

Perhaps no two societies operate under the same "Plan," for the "Plan" must be based on local experience, needs, and oppor-

⁵ See *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* (Oklahoma City), XX (March, 1942), 82-85.

tunities as well as on professional judgments and ideas. Yet it is the presence or absence of "Plan" that conditions the standards of the society. . . . Generally we must avoid duplicating the services of other local institutions, which is wasteful; nor should we become catch-alls for scientific, horticultural, or other interests outside the field of history. The county historical society's library, museum, membership, and other departments must grow by planned collecting, not by haphazard accumulation. As one critic sums it up, the local historical society should appear to the student as "a mine, not a dump." A notable example of the county historical society with a "Plan" is the Clarke County Historical Association, of Berryville, Virginia. Organized in May, 1939, this group obtained headquarters in the county courthouse, made a preliminary survey of local portraits and after obtaining professional advice engaged a photographer to copy those available. In seven months they obtained prints or negatives of 210 portraits and discovered a great many more. Similarly, local surveys were begun for cemeteries, old buildings, and privately owned manuscripts. In all of these much progress has already been made, and a library has been started with local newspapers and maps and works of local authors.

Improvement of opportunities for professional relations should have a salutary effect on the standards of county historical society work. Perhaps the best contact, visitation of historical agencies, is the one most neglected.⁶

The county or local historical society is able to reach into a sphere which the state historical society cannot always touch. When it performs its tasks the partnership between the local historical society and the state historical society becomes ideal, for one institution supplements the other, and the work of neither is complete without the cordial cooperation of the other.

The work of the county historical society is fundamentally the same as that of the larger state historical society; collection, preservation, and education. There will be no lack of loyal and willing workers if any interest is aroused in a community. Since there are many rich and almost neglected sources of documents in attics and barns, or half-forgotten trunks full of the records of a former day, letters, diaries, newspapers, an expense book, a family album, pamphlets, posters, placards, or sheds and barns housing old breaking plows, ox-chains, butter molds and slates that collecting historical material can be and is a pleasure.

When they are found, these materials should be housed in a suitable building and the county and local historical society must then carry on its work of telling the story of the past—a story that must be told through public meetings, through newspapers, magazines

⁶ Henry James Young, "A Suggestion for Raising the Standards of Local Historical Society Work," *Museum Echoes* (Columbus, November, 1941), pp. 88-89.

and books, through visits of the people to the collections that have been established. The task of the local historical society has not been completed until every man, woman and child in the community has become aware that he or she is a part of the great past. The goal of the local historical society cannot be reached until the people of that neighborhood have come to understand the great essential truth that history begins at home.

There is no conflict of interests between the county historical society and the State Historical Society since after all the history of the state is but the summation of the history of the communities and counties in the state. If this truth is understood the story of the community as unfolded by the local historical society will be broadened by the knowledge that the community has influenced the course of state history. The work of those whose interest is not restricted by community or county lines will be enriched by the great flood of information that the local historical societies can release. With proper balance and honest cooperation all interests will be served by the study of community history, the basis of all history.⁷

During the last few days each one of us must have had some introspective moments. One mentally audits his contributions to the gigantic enterprise in which we are all now engaged and wonders whether his own job is significant. To those of us concerned with scholarship, either as a profession or as an avocation, the question is especially pertinent, for scholarship, the right of free and unregimented inquiry, is one of the freedoms for which we are fighting. In return what does scholarship contribute to the cause?

The answer is obvious for those engaged in physics, chemistry, and biology. But for the less immediately practical fields of knowledge there is also a satisfyingly favorable balance, either through the subject itself or its by-products. Even those of us concerned with history have something to show for our work.

One feels that it is a bit shameful to have leisure time when there is so much to be done. Yet each person must have some respite from work, and those who find relaxation in research need not feel that their time is wasted. The amateur scholars form a valuable reserve corps to supplement the professionals. Even the researcher in local history, that subject so dry and dusty to the outsider, makes his contribution. In stimulating our pride in our own background and heritage, he converts nationalism into immediate reality. One fights for the ideal of democracy, but one fights better when he understands that the roots of democracy reach down into these hills and valleys. Thus, the amateur scholar can find satisfaction in his avocation. While in his daily work he makes bread to feed America or tanks to defend America, in his leisure hours he is

⁷ Adapted from an address by Arthur J. Larsen in *The Annals of Iowa* (Des Moines), XXIII, (January, 1942), pp. 240-243.

holding fast to the things which are permanent, strengthening the fortress of free thought without which no nation or people can hope to endure.⁸

The Society cheerfully accepts the difficulties which we must endure if the war is to be won. Unconditional victory is, after all, the most important goal of our lives. But though the Society may be forced to mark time in some directions, we are determined to keep it alive and active. Nor is it unimportant that we all understand our past. Only in this way can we appreciate the country in which we live, the importance of the way of life which has fused into one great nation the varied emigrants who had fought tooth and nail in Europe, and the sacrifices made by our forebears and now demanded of us. We are confident that the study of our state and local history is a patriotic duty, and while bowing always to the war needs of our country, we shall try to make our Society even more influential.⁹

Mrs. E. H. Black, President of the Creek County Historical Society and an active member of the State Historical Society writes as follows:

I am preparing to make a roll of all youth who go into service from this county, and have already talked to the examining board and made arrangements about it. In addition to that we have a group of students to work on a history of Bristow and this section of Creek County, which, I think, will make a nice project.

Boss Neff, President of the No Man's Land Historical society and an interested member of the Oklahoma Historical Society, in a recent letter gives the following information:

Yes our Panhandle Society is making every effort to preserve any and all matters that we think will be interesting to future posterity, very often we get historical matters from down state that we preserve too.

Just yesterday I received from Mr. Lee Larrabee of Liberal, Kansas, a map of the old Cherokee Strip and the different ranches outlined in different colors, that I know will be appreciated by future generations.

The big celebration at Guymon the second of May was well attended and they had a fine parade, I met many old friends that I hadn't seen since "Heck was a pup."

⁸ William S. Dix, in *The Amateur Scholar* (Cleveland), December 17, 1941.

⁹ *The Wisconsin Magazine of History* (Madison), XXV (March, 1942), 256.

The Secretary of the Creek Indian Memorial Association, Orlando Swain, an interested member of the State Historical Society, writes that they have in the hall of the Council House the list of their boys in the army, navy and in the air corps and that this is stimulating interest in local historical matters.

The officers of the Creek Indian Memorial Association are Ernest C. Lambert, President; Herman V. Head, Vice President; Nellie V. Kennedy, Treasurer; Orlando Swain, Secretary, Creek Council House, Okmulgee, Oklahoma.

Readers of *The Chronicles* will be interested in the following letter from Judge J. G. Clift, Duncan, President of the Stephens County Historical Society to Dr. Joseph S. Clark, Oklahoma City, State Supervisor of the State Writer's Program, dated February 7, 1942:

I have your letter of January 31, 1942, in which you ask that I furnish suggestions for revision relative to Rush Springs, Marlow, Duncan and Comanche, pages 374-376 (*Oklahoma: A Guide to the Sooner State*, Norman, 1942).

I have read this volume with considerable interest, and had just finished it when I received your letter. I think it is exceptionally accurate, as to matters that I know about personally. I make a few suggestions below, and you may use such part of it as you may see fit.

The Battle of Rush Creek is covered well in one short paragraph. The reports on the battle state that the body of Lieutenant Van Camp, who was killed in the battle, was taken to Ft. Gibson for burial, but nothing was said about the bodies of the four privates who were killed. The late W. H. Clift of Lawton, Oklahoma, made a long search for the graves of these soldiers, and finally located them, well marked, on the side of a mountain about a mile west of Camp Radziminski, northwest of Snyder. This was in 1933. The War Department was notified, the bodies were disinterred and reburied at Ft. Gibson.

The story of the Marlow brothers is substantially as I have heard it from time to time. However, the late Dr. R. L. Montgomery, the historian of Marlow, who came to Marlow in 1892, always claimed that the Marlow boys were not outlaws.

The Marlow boys sold out their holdings there to Bill Wade in 1880, and moved to Graham, Texas, so I am informed by Charles Wade, of Comanche, Oklahoma, who is a brother of Bill Wade. It was at Graham, Texas, that they had their feuds. Later, when one of the boys was wounded in a fight near Graham, he came back to a point near Marlow and hid and was taken care of by some old friends. He died from poisoning,

and it is thought that his supposed friends poisoned him in order to collect the reward.

In any event, it does not appear that they were wiped out or killed by any fight with the cattlemen at Marlow.

William Duncan, for whom the town was named, settled one mile east of Duncan, on Cow Creek, on the Chisholm Trail, in 1871 or 1872. Your statement is that he came there in 1879. I get my information from Buck Fitzpatrick, of Rush Springs, whose father sold the store on Cow Creek to William Duncan. Buck Fitzpatrick was about 11 or 12 years old at the time and does not seem to be positive whether it was in '71 or '72.

The elder Fitzpatrick came over from Ft. Arbuckle about 1867 or 1868 and put in this store. When Ft. Sill was established he put in a dairy and sold butter to the army at Ft. Sill. Sometimes he milked as many as 150 cows.

The City of Duncan owns a 540 acre lake, Lake Duncan, about eight miles east of the city, near state highway seven, surrounded by a beautiful park of 1,430 acres. This is one of the best fishing lakes in the state and is kept well stocked with fish.

Relative to the Halliburton Oil Well Cementing Company, of Duncan, a survey just made by the chamber of commerce discloses that this company has 654 employees in Duncan, with an annual payroll of \$1,040,000. This does not include its employees at other places.

The Rock Island Refining Company has three hundred and 424 part time employees, with a payroll of \$392,388; the Magnolia Petroleum Company has ninety-five regular employees, with a payroll of \$192,000; and the Pace Petroleum Company has 167 regular and part time employees, with a payroll of \$147,287.

Comanche did not "grow up" in the midst of an oil field for it had been a town of about the same size for almost twenty-five years before oil was discovered.

Two miles east of Addington, on Monument Hill, the Pickens County Cowpunchers Association has erected a stone monument on the "John Chisum Trail." The old cattlemen and cowboys of Southern Oklahoma contend that the Chisholm Trail was named for John Chisum, the great cattleman of Bolivar, Denton County, Texas.

East of Addington about one mile is the palatial ranch home of Henry Price. This is perhaps the largest ranch home and the largest ranch in Southern Oklahoma.

The attention of our readers is called to additional data regarding historical societies in Oklahoma.¹⁰

The officers of the Oklahoma Old Settlers Association are: Jim Biggerstaff, Wagoner, President; Mrs. R. L. Fite, President Emeritus; Mrs. Ford Allen, Vice-President; Mrs. Martin Miller, Secretary; Sam Morrison, Treasurer; Mrs. Cora Case Porter, Muskogee, Historian. O. H. P. Brewer, Mrs. Alex Todd and Nate Gibson, Jr. are former presidents of the association.

Officers of the Custer-Washita Pioneer Club are J. M. Armfield, President; W. R. Hughes, Arapaho, Secretary-Treasurer; Cy Howenstein, Vice-President for Custer County; L. O. Wilks, Cordell, Vice-President and Secretary for Washita County. Membership in this organization is limited to those persons who have lived in the area for twenty-five years or more.

The editor of the *Tribune*, Ray Dyer, a newspaper exchange member of the Society, furnished the names of the officers of the Canadian County Pioneers as follows: Etta Dale, President; Mrs. J. E. Kelso, Vice President; Ray Dyer, El Reno, Secretary; Mrs. Ora Mae Meredith, Treasurer.

Mrs. A. W. White was elected President of the Eighty-Niners Association for the ensuing year at a meeting held in Oklahoma City on May 2, 1942. New officers serving with Mrs. White will be Mrs. DeWitt Woods, First Vice-President; Mrs. Earl D. McBride, Second Vice-President and Mrs. C. E. Clifford, Corresponding Secretary. Those who were reelected to office include Mrs. W. M. Bottoms, Recording Secretary; Mrs. Blanche Housel Hawley, Treasurer; Mrs. J. L. Wyatt, Parliamentarian; Mrs. Jasper Sipes, Historian. Members of the Board of Directors are T. M. Richardson, Jr.; J. Frank Martin; Vernon E. Cook; Francis R. Welch.

At the final organization meeting of Chapter One of the Blue Star Mothers of America, at the Oklahoma City Chamber of Commerce on May 4, 1942, the following officers were elected: Mrs. W. W. Whiteman, President; Mrs. Med Cashion, First Vice-President; Mrs. V. V. Long, Second Vice-President; Mrs. W. F. Purnell, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. John Tomerlin, Recording Secretary; Mrs. Frank G. Anderson, Treasurer; Mrs. John P. Stewart, Custodian of Records; Mrs. Fred Bearly, Historian; Mrs. Earl Foster, Chaplain and Parliamentarian; Mrs. C. C. Peppers, Registrar, Oklahoma City.

¹⁰ See the "Directory of Historical Societies in Oklahoma" in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* (Oklahoma City), XX (1942), 81-92.

Captain A. C. Townsend, Oklahoma City, has sent in the following officers of the Oklahoma Philatelic Society: Paul S. Hedrick, President; L. M. Blakey, First Vice-President; L. M. Edmunds, Second Vice-President; C. N. A. DeBajligethy, Third Vice-President; Mrs. C. S. Buxton, Seminole, Business Secretary; Norman Albright, Corresponding Secretary; D. E. McPherson, Treasurer; W. H. Wilkins, Traveling Secretary; W. Hamilton Peck, Paul S. Hedrick, T. A. Edwards, C. L. Battle, C. N. A. DeBajligethy, F. M. Wood, Directors.

The Historical Museum in the balcony of the Library Building, Central State College, Edmond, Oklahoma, has one of the most valuable collections in the State. Under the leadership of Professor Lucy Jeston Hampton, the Central Teachers College early discovered that the logical place for an historical museum is in an institution of higher learning where teachers and other students may use the original sources as an integral part of the library; as the scientist uses the laboratory. This museum was collected by the Central State Teachers College Historical Society during the years 1915-1919; although several valuable records were acquired later. Professor Hampton, Curator of the museum, organized the society in 1915, was the first president of the organization and is now the faculty adviser for it.

On April 10, 1942, the Libke Troubadours, under the direction of Frederic Libke, gave a unique piano recital in the auditorium of the Historical Building. The program was patriotic—dramatized and in costume; its theme, "Liberty Triumphant". This has become an annual event in our auditorium. Two years ago the theme was the "Melting Pot". Last year "Dream Boats" was the subject, beginning with Columbus and continuing with the voyageurs across the Great Lakes and up the Mississippi. This year's program started with "Liberty" discouraged and uneasy, but with the encouragement of "Uncle Sam", and surrounded by the loyalty and enthusiasm of all the branches of service under arms and in industry, she finally emerges triumphant over her fears and with a will for victory. Children taking part in this year's musical fantasy were Joan Beals as "Liberty", Dorothy Jean White as "Uncle Sam", Elaine Spencer as "Spirit of Music", and Charlotte Ann Johnson, Karita Young, Carolyn Young, Myrna Skalovsky, Roberta Skaggs, Ruth Johnson, Amelia Wilson, Merica Shawver, Norma Jean Davidson, Elaine Davidson, Joe Mills, Tommy Saunders, Jimmy DeBois, John Hall Dowling, Dick Swanda, Bobby Duffner, Doris Ann Keeton, JoAnn Roope, William Lankford, and Harry Keeton, Oklahoma City.

The Historical Building is open additional hours in accordance with a plan recently adopted to fit into the present emergency. The new schedule is as follows: Monday through Friday 8:00 a. m. to 5:00 p. m., Saturday 8:00 a. m. to 3:00 p. m., and Sunday 2:00 p. m. to 5:00 p. m. The Society welcomes the men in the service of our country who want to see our collections and use our resources. The Society is also seeking to render a patriotic service as a War Information Center since its library has been designated as such by the War Information Service in Washington.

Many of our readers will be interested in the following statements: The Oklahoma State Health department has recently adopted a new form for obtaining delayed birth certificates which conforms to all requirements of the United States Census Bureau, Dr. G. F. Mathews, Commissioner, has announced. The "delayed" form is used to record the birth of a person born in Oklahoma whose birth was not recorded at the time of birth. Those wanting birth certificates should write to the State Health department, Oklahoma City, enclosing the statutory fee of fifty cents in cash or money order, with the following information: applicant's full name; date and place of birth; the father's full name and the mother's maiden name. This information must be sent in first, so that a search of the 1,750,000 birth certificates now on file may be made to determine if the applicant's birth has been recorded. If it has been recorded, a certified copy will be returned. If the birth has not been recorded, then the new form for a delayed certificate will be mailed to the applicant. In addition to the usual requirements of affidavits by relatives and non-relatives, the new form requires documentary evidence giving proof of the date and place of birth and the parentage. The new form requires one Class A and one Class B document or three Class B documents, before a perfect certificate can be issued. A Class A document is one established before the applicant's fourth birthday. Documents of this class include a Baptismal record, Cradle Roll record, Biblical record or an insurance policy. Class B documents are those established since the applicant's fourth birthday. They include those of Class A, and records such as military, employment, hospitalization, U. S. decennial census report and a discharge from the army or navy. Class B documents must have been issued at least five years before the application for delayed birth certificates. Those desiring birth certificates are being urged to write directly to the health department, and not to bother the private physician for this information. "Private physicians can do a real service to their patients and the program of compiling vital statistics by filling out birth certificates at the time of birth," Doctor Mathews added.¹¹

¹¹ *Journal of the Oklahoma State Medical Association* (Oklahoma City), February, 1942, p. 82.

BOOK REVIEWS

A History of Oklahoma. By Grant Foreman. (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1942. xiii + 382 pages. Thirty-five Illustrations, bibliography and index. \$3.50.)

The author points out in the preface that "The history of no other state derived from more fundamentally distinctive natural forces, conditions, trends, and developments—bewildering questions of public policy, difficult problems of reconciling the operation of the laws of nature with Indian rights, private greed, and national honor—than the state that was refused admission to the Union until she had half as many people as were in the Thirteen Original Colonies at the close of the Revolution." In his own words, "The author has endeavored in this history to describe and place in order and relation some of the conditions, influences, and movements in the Southwest that eventuated in the present state of Oklahoma."

The book is divided into 25 chapters. In the first nine are traced the earliest white contacts with the Indians of this region, the removals and organizations of the Five Civilized Tribes into self-governing entities and the presentation of problems arising in frontier settlements and contacts. Here Foreman presents, from his unexcelled fund of knowledge and research, much hitherto undisclosed data on river navigation and historic routes of travel, frontier commerce, early merchandising, and pioneer industries that flourished before the Civil War.

Chapters ten through thirteen bring out all the ugly phases of Civil War and Reconstruction in the Indian country. The next four chapters deal with the Reservation Indians, ranching, railroads, boomers, and tribal difficulties. Chapters 18 through 23 present the problems of white settlement from the time of the various openings, the monumental work of the Dawes Commission that brought about the dissolution of tribal government by the Five Civilized Tribes, the various attempts to win statehood, and the subsequent administration of state government to 1931. The final chapters deal with the industrial development of Oklahoma, with particular stress upon oil and gas, railroads, and the telephone, followed by a discussion of education and the work of the School Land Commission. Foreman has drawn from numerous unpublished manuscripts, federal, Indian, territorial, and state reports as well as the more commonly known published works.

Foreman's book is a compound of political, industrial, economic, and social history; there is material on every page for the student who majors in Oklahoma History. Many will read with nostalgic interest his description of the lives of the pioneers who settled Oklahoma Territory (pp. 264-268); others who lived in one of the Indian Nations will appreciate the clarity with which he presents the establishment of federal courts (pp. 278-286), the Strip Payment in the Cherokee Nation (pp. 275-277), strike-breakers in the Choctaw

Nation (pp. 277-278), the Work of the Dawes Commission (chapters 20 and 21), and the railroad problem (pp. 172-186, 205-212, 231-234, 292-293, 336-338). Nor does he gloss over the speed with which grafters gained possession of Indian allotments. When Congress removed restrictions on the alienation of lands of Negro allottees of the Cherokee Nation on April 21, 1904, a majority sold their 120 acres for cash, soon squandered (p. 307), and when mixed-bloods of this tribe had restrictions removed on August 8, 1907 the tribal attorney reported that by 1 P. M. "deeds covering half of the lands of the Creek Nation so affected were executed and delivered to well-organized land buyers, in many cases for inadequate consideration, and that these considerations were frittered away in a few weeks" (p. 350). Members of other tribes did likewise, and poverty took up permanent abode in homes once free. The few exceptions were Indians who adjusted themselves to the new conditions, tribesmen who benefitted from oil and gas leases, and the Osages with communal benefits from their mineral resources.

Detailed attention is given the pre-statehood plans formulated in the territories. The Constitutional Convention and the work of the first legislature are comprehensively dealt with and the administration of Governor Williams is cited as outstanding. Foreman shows how the tragic gasoline explosion at Ardmore reacted in favor of the railroads; he portrays the evils attendant to the exploitation of mineral resources; the embarrassment caused by establishing county divisions in the constitution; the formation of militia organizations and their activities in the Spanish-American War and World War I. Attention is paid the administration by the School Land Commission of its properties to June 30, 1938. All these diverse subjects are handled adequately.

Foreman voices this plea in his closing sentence: "With the wealth Oklahoma's resources have poured into the laps of fortune's elect, the means are at hand, often employed in older civilizations, for making obeisance to culture with material offerings that rescue otherwise undistinguished donors from obscurity and clothe them in the habiliments of enlightened public benefactors, whose memories are cherished and honored."

The value of the book is increased by the great number of pictures and maps. Students will find the six page bibliography and the eighteen pages of index useable and stimulating for research.

Oklahoma City

—J. S. Clark.

The Man Who Sold Louisiana (The Career of Francois Barbe-Marbois). By E. Wilson Lyon. (Norman. The University of Oklahoma Press, 1942. xix + 240 pp. Bibliography and index. \$2.75.)

The author presents a man, caught in the web of servility attendant of bureaucracy, who typifies those thousands who keep the machinery of government moving and assures their superiors a place in the pages of history. Barbe-Marbois entered public service in

France in 1768 and held various posts continuously until 1834, with the exception of two and one-half years spent as a prisoner in Guinea under the Directory, 1797-1800, and during the Hundred Days, 1814. He devoted himself to the detailed drudgery which these offices requires; but he was also interested in his surroundings and published numerous books, pamphlets, and articles growing out of his career. His best known work, *Histoire de la Louisiana*, was completed and published when he was 84 years of age.

Marbois began his career as a minor diplomat to various German Courts where experience taught him that bureaucracy respected adaptability more than courage and that subserviency was more appreciated than originality. He served faithfully in various diplomatic posts, in municipal offices and in legislative, judicial, and administrative positions as he learned to color his actions to suit the temper of his superior, whether this was Louis XVI, the National Convention, leaders of the Five Hundred and the Ancients, the First Consul, the Emperor, Louis XVIII, Charles X, or Louis Philippe.

As secretary of the French legation in the United States, 1779-1785, he became intimately acquainted with American revolutionary leaders and members of Congress. He married Elizabeth Moore, daughter of William Moore, a former president of the Executive Council of Pennsylvania.

Marbois is remembered by us for his part in the sale of Louisiana, 1803, a transaction in which he drove a shrewd bargain and won the praise of Napoleon. But his chief renown came from the presidency of the Cour Des Comptes, the auditing bureau, which was one of the great administrative achievements of Napoleon. With the exception of the Hundred Days, Marbois held this position continuously from 1807 to 1834—until he was ninety years of age.

Problems he faced during the French Revolution, the Napoleonic Era, and the Restoration are as modern as today's newspaper. Confiscation of church properties forced the government to dispense charity; when Marbois became Mayor of Metz he was faced with the problem of feeding 34,000 of the 40,000 inhabitants. Later, as Minister of Finance for Napoleon, he was concerned with finding new sources of revenue to avert a financial crash at home while the Emperor carried his military campaigns to Austria and Russia. Speculation, inflation, a run on the Bank of France, and the flight of specie from France, coupled with the fact that Napoleon never troubled about the financing of his military campaigns, added to the difficulties of his position. Marbois was relieved when Napoleon, prompted by an impetuous decision, requested his resignation. There-

after most of his attention was given to the auditing bureau, but he found time to do much writing, to improve his estate, to give bequests to schools and charity, and to investigate the penal system of France. He was a pioneer of prison reform, and an early advocate of indeterminate sentences.

Professor Lyon has made an able presentation of this careerist, and the University of Oklahoma Press has maintained its high standard of workmanship in the make-up of the book.

—J. S. Clark.

Oklahoma City

Uncle Sam's Stepchildren: The Reformation of United States Indian Policy, 1865-1887. By Loring Benson Priest. (New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1942. x + 310 pp. \$3.75.)

This book gives a remarkably comprehensive and well written treatment of Federal Indian policy from the close of the Civil War to the passage of the Dawes Severalty Act in 1887. It is of peculiar interest to Oklahomans. The preliminary steps in the "reform"—the policy of concentrating Indians in the Indian Territory, the feud between the Department of the Interior and the War Department, the nomination of Indian agents by religious denominations, the appointment and influence of the Board of Indian Commissioners, the abolition of the treaty system and the undermining of tribal autonomy, the expenditure of annuities, the reservation system, and the efforts to educate the Indians—have been of profound influence in the Indian period of the state's history. And the allotment of the Indian reservations and the opening of the surplus land to homesteaders under the Dawes Severalty Act resulted in the dramatic "Runs" and ushered in the modern period of white dominance.

Some fault may be found with the author's thesis that there was decided change in Indian policy during the period under discussion, and that its development constituted a "reform." And he has forced all his facts into an artificial unity of presentation that often distorts their true significance. But he has produced an excellent book. Within the limitations fixed by his own hypothesis he has been thorough in his research, objective in his reasoning, and surprisingly aware of the hidden forces at work behind his neat arrangement of topics and sub-topics.

The volume is a joy to handle, beautifully bound and clearly typed. It has an excellent index and superb documentation arranged in a new and convenient form. It should be read by every student interested in Indian affairs or in the forces that lie behind the history of our state.

Marshall, Oklahoma

—Angie Debo.

Belle Starr, "The Bandit Queen." By Burton Rascoe. Illustrated. (New York, Random House, 1941. 340 pp.)

This interesting but vague account of the life of Belle Starr, or Myra Shirley, and other bandits offers good criticism of other authorities, pointing out weaknesses in the logic and exactness of their accounts. But it does not reach many definite conclusions labeled as sure facts.

The author concedes, but does not prove the date and place of Belle Starr's birth, as in or near Carthage, Missouri, or on a farm near Shirley, Missouri, February 5, 1848. He gives her death as occurring in the Cherokee Nation, Indian Territory, February 3, 1889. The only proved records of Belle Starr's life exist in court records, although literature and folklore furnish a wealth of legend.

The book contains a chronology and necrology, glossary, a good critical bibliographical review, an index, and thirteen illustrations.

—Floyd C. Shoemaker.

State Historical Society of Missouri.

America's Own Refugees. By Henry Hill Collins, Jr. (Princeton, N. J.; Princeton University Press, 1941. 323 pp. \$3.00.)

"Our 4,000,000 homeless migrants" is the sub-title of this passionate and somewhat dramatic reading from eleven volumes of Congressional hearings on interstate migration held in 1940-41. Collins has plunged into this great mass of testimony heels over head, and emerged to shout a warning to America that none of us can feel secure in this changing world.

Some of the people he writes about are from farms; more are from towns and cities; all, he believes, are victims of an out-of-balance economy in search of jobs and security. In fact, they are largely the unemployables among our working population, comprising the chronically shiftless and nomadic small fraction that has always been a problem. They are largely the social casualties resulting from abuse of farm land—single-cropping, erosion, soil-mining—from large scale tractor farming, from seasonal employment in mines, the building trades, from shut-down factories.

The plight of the four million seems to Collins to call for comprehensive measures of farm rehabilitation; co-operative farming so that men who "do not like to raise a garden and tend cows before breakfast and after supper" may do more agreeable work and buy their vegetables and milk. He suggests that the Government take over privately owned forest lands and put them in charge of these jobless. The 50 million dollars a year the Government is now spending on soil conservation, he says, is "ludicrously inadequate."

The bulk of the book is made up of case histories of families like the Joads in *Grapes of Wrath*, and of itinerant industrial workers. These come out of the Congressional Committee hearings, are authentic and striking. Collins' inferences, accusations of American economy, suggested remedies, and heated language are his own.

So sweeping is his condemnation of economic conditions that, in his view, have condemned the four millions to involuntary vagrancy that some of us readers will seek such an antidote as is supplied by another Congressional inquiry of 1939-40 into the life insurance companies. Here one finds that our population of approximately 130 million are paying for 124 million life insurance policies of a face value of 113 billion dollars—an average of \$870 each. These same readers may seek further reassurance in the fact that, besides such enormous savings as go to purchase security in life insurance companies, there are some 40 billion dollars in various institutions belonging to many millions of thrifty wage and salary workers.

At one point in the book, Mr. Collins pictures the shack towns of Oklahoma City in 1941 as housing "thousands of migrants and stranded migrants in a state of deep degradation and squalor," and adds, "in stench, filth and general debased living there was little to choose between May Avenue and Elm Grove." Isn't this a bit exaggerated?

Overemphasis and exaggeration, accepted as legitimate devices of the novelist, have hurt Collins' presumably objective condensation of the Congressional committee's exhaustive hearings on migration.

Oklahoma City

—John M. Oskison.

The Battle for Municipal Reform. By C. W. Patton (American Council on Public Affairs, Washington, D. C., 1940.)

Four things may well be said for this brief but very readable recent publication. Surely no one will deny that the book is timely. Beginning with the year 1875, the author traces the history of crookedness and perfidity in city government so skillfully and clearly that the reader is awakened to the widespread need of housecleaning in our present day cities. Not only are the facts revealed and analyzed, but an ameliorative tone pervades the entire volume with an intensity that almost reaches the crusader zeal. This is a fine commentary for the work because the days of corruption are not passed by any means.

It is terse. Nowhere will the reader find more facts, more good references, more needful information packed into ninety pages of reading matter. Copious footnotes bespeak a breadth of knowledge, variety of sources, and scholarly references not usually found in many volumes of much greater length. The fourteen page bibliography offers an exceptional array of material for further study and research. However, terseness has not been achieved at the expense of clarity for the work is full enough to make it intensely interesting and profitable reading.

It is thoughtful. It is one thing to see a need; quite another to be able to do something about a discovered need. The average citizen bemoans civic corruption but makes little effort to change the picture. This book offers an analysis far beyond the average

and shows clearly the depth of thought into which the author has plunged. This reviewer would dare to venture the wish that Mr. Patton would even yet come out with an additional chapter in which definite formulae for future handling of municipal programs would be laid down. His masterful analysis of former situations especially qualify him for this much needed practical, workable, and approved pattern which could be followed somewhat as our Constitution.

It is thorough. As suggested previously, the treatise thoroughly covers the salient phases of the period from 1875 to 1900. The author spent many years of research in libraries of this and foreign countries, carefully examining original manuscripts and other available source material. With unusual patience, perseverance, and energy, he has gone to the heart of his material and has produced a finished discussion free from ambiguities and superfluities.

It is one production that could well be used in worthwhile propaganda for better municipal government and efficiency. It is altogether a much needed message to American taxpayers and merits the earnest attention of citizens everywhere. Finally, the book has the blessings of Professor Arthur M. Schlessinger, who wrote the introduction, in which he says, "Nowhere else are the salient facts so conveniently presented or so cogently analyzed."

Oklahoma Baptist University.

—Fred G. Watts.

The March of the Mounted Riflemen. Edited by Raymond W. Settle. Number three, *Northwest Historical Series*. (Published by the Arthur H. Clark Company, Glendale, Calif., 1940, pp. 380.) It records the Journal of Major Osborne Cross, the diary of George Gibbs and the official report of Colonel William W. Loring.

This book impresses one first by its large size, large print, about 350 words to the page and twenty-two illustrations, nearly all of which were made during the expedition and therefore illustrate the country as it was at that time.

It is important because it tells of the first United States military expedition to travel the full length of the Orgeon Trail from Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, to Vancouver, Washington, from May to October 1849, a distance of about 2,000 miles. There were seven hundred horses in the U. S. Mounted Rifles, twelve hundred mules, a number of oxen, 171 wagons, and five hundred beef cattle were added 100 miles west of Fort Kearny. Now that makes a very large train and it takes a capable man to manage this transportation. Many of the mules were new and unbroken and many of the drivers they were forced to use were foreigners who did not understand mules or English for that matter. When the expedition reached Fort Kearny May 29, 1849, the found nearly 4,000 wagons had passed through that post up to that date. That would mean about 40,000 head of stock had been eating up pasture along the route, so it is not surprising to read that they sometimes drove seven miles to

pasture after arriving in camp and that meant they had to be driven seven miles back the next morning before they could start. Then to cap the climax, cholera broke out in the command with such virulence that some died the same day they took sick and desertions became frequent, consequently new men had to drive strange teams. Unless one has had some similar experience, it is hard to judge the difficulties of the Chief Quartermaster, Major Osborne Cross, on such an expedition and of his grave and continuous responsibility. He was ordered to write a report of his expedition each day, so that future expeditions might benefit by it. He was responsible that there be a minimum delay in route, that the animals' harness, wagons, and loads be kept in good condition and that in case of accident means for repair were available to prevent delay. He had to camp where the possibility of danger from floods, Indian raids and damage by storms could be avoided or minimized and where pasture, water, and wood could be found suitable for the expedition. He had to avoid California emigrants' camps where his stock might become mixed or stolen.

Major Cross's journal covers 142 pages and is surprisingly full of interesting details. It is hard to write interestingly after a long, hot, dusty march by the dim light of a flickering candle when one is interrupted constantly. He may have been interrupted too, while writing down his notes on horseback, the sweat from his dusty face may have blurred his handwriting or the restless horse may have moved or jerked his arm and yet everything of importance would still have to be noted.

I am particularly pleased with the "Diary of George Gibbs," the civilian artist and naturalist who accompanied the expedition. His love of literature and passion for outdoor life is evidenced by his invigorating diary. By the way, this diary was found in the *New York Journal of Commerce* a number of years ago by Dr. Grant Foreman who, learning that Harry R. Wagner was revising his bibliography in 1937 in connection with Cross's "Journal," gave him the information which he conspicuously acknowledged in his book.¹ This Gibbs's diary is not complete; it ends at Fort Laramie and only covers the first third of the journey, in fifty-two pages.

Fortunately Gibbs had no responsibilities to worry him and could ride in advance of the train with the guide and so avoid the dust and dirt that hides the beauty of the country and objects of interest. He saw so many things that Major Cross might have seen but they did not register with him, for only the unusual registers in the mind of the busy man. Cross had made the long journey from Florida, after the Seminole War in 1842, with the Second Dragoons to west of the Mississippi. He served in the First Infantry as a Lieutenant with such men as Lieutenant Colonel David E.

¹ *The Plains and the Rockies* (Bibliography of Original Narratives of Travel and Adventure, 1800-1885), Second Edition, 1937.

Twiggs, W. S. Harney and Jefferson Davis who was to become secretary of war of the United States and president of the Confederate States. He served on the staff of General John E. Wool as chief quartermaster when Captain Robert E. Lee was chief topographical engineer, on the same staff, in their perfect march from San Antonio, Texas, to Buena Vista, Mexico. Consequently he must have availed himself through his contacts. The report of the regimental commander Brevet Colonel William Wing Loring covers only thirteen pages. This is the Loring who was stationed with the Mounted Rifles in Texas for five years and who was in command of the Department of New Mexico at the outbreak of the Civil War. He became a Major General in the Confederate Army and was Loring "Pasha" in Egypt where he served ten years and wrote *A Confederate Soldier in Egypt*.

The bibliography of this book is very good but might have included T. H. S. Hamersly's *Army Register U. S. Army for 100 Years, 1789 to 1889* with its location of army posts and the date of their foundation and abandonment, and G. W. Cullums *Biographical Register of the Officers and Graduates of the U. S. Military Academy*, volume I; and some data might be given why Major Cross was relieved from duty, 1858 to 1862 while awaiting trial and suspended from duty. In 1868, and up to the time of his death, the Army Register shows that he dropped the final "e" in his first name.

I am grateful to the editor for presenting this important subject so agreeably.

San Antonio, Texas,

—M. L. Crimmins.

Cow Country. By Edward Everett Dale. (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1942. ix + 265 pp. Illustrations. \$2.75.)

Edward Everett Dale is more than a university professor who writes books. He is at once an old-timer, an institution and a prophecy, the incarnation of the spirit of Oklahoma—which will try anything once, is equally unafraid of privation and innovation, and refuses absolutely to admit that anything can be impossible.

He was born in the cross timbers of Texas, was brought up on a Texas farm, punched cattle in Texas and in old Greer County and ran his own brand from 1896-1901. When the nesters, drouths and panics put an end to the cow business, he began teaching school. He taught in dugouts and sod houses, served as principal and superintendent in raw new Oklahoma small towns. By 1911, he had an A. B. from O. U. and three years later was appointed instructor in history in that institution.

Many honors have come to him. He is a Phi Beta Kappa and a member of the Boston Author's club (by the way, the only Oklahoman listed by that august body); he spent the year 1925 as a research collaborator in the United States bureau of agriculture—from which grew his *The Range Cattle Industry*. He was a member

of the Indian survey commission, visiting every Indian reservation in the United States. He is trustee of the Frank Phillips historical collection, a member of a number of historical societies and a Director of the Oklahoma Historical Society. He spends his summers teaching in such universities as Michigan, Nebraska, Missouri, Texas, William and Mary; this summer he will be at Duke.

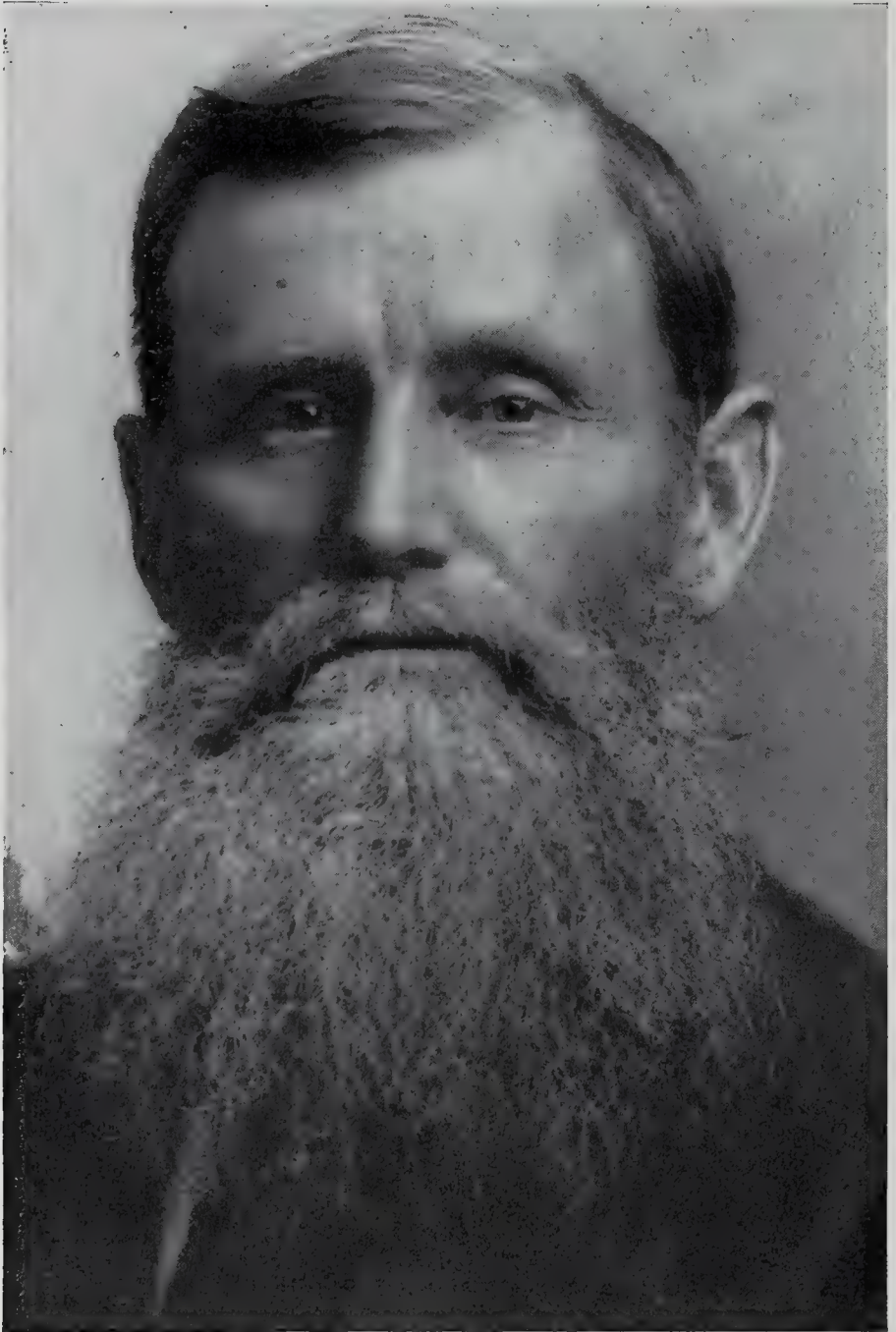
This new book, *Cow Country*, is based on a collection of essays and lectures, which, revised, form a complete picture of the Great Plains cattle range. Some of the chapters are personal, anecdotal, humorous, light-hearted; others seriously historical. Among the latter are original contributions to the science of history, as "Short Grass and Heather," and "The Cow Country in Transition." But in general the great charm and the great value of the book lies in the fact that it grew out of personal experience, love and enthusiasm. You can get the facts about the cattle country elsewhere—if you have time to dig for them—but this book makes the whole region, its people and its history, come to life.

Dale has written or compiled around a dozen other books, *Territorial Acquisitions of the United States*, *Tales of the Teepee*, *Letters of LaFayette*, *Frontier Trails*, and *Cherokee Cavaliers* (with Gaston L. Litton), among them. His contributions to magazines run into the hundreds; some of his pamphlets, and also *The Range Cattle Industry* have become collectors items, and are simply unobtainable. He has another book ready for the printer and several more planned.

Dale is one of the most versatile men alive. He is equally at home in the Library of Congress, addressing the Mississippi Valley Historical association, making a commencement address at a country school, or spinning yarns while broiling a steak over a campfire. Oklahoma without E. E. Dale would be unthinkable, and if you called him the best-loved man in the state, very few would contradict you.

—Kenneth C. Kaufman.

University of Oklahoma.



JUDGE JERRY ROWLAND DEAN

NECROLOGY

JUDGE JERRY ROWLAND DEAN

1841—1917

Jerry Rowland Dean, son of Thomas Holman Dean and his wife, Melinda Rowland Dean, was born at Mortonville, Ky. (Woodford County) on April 10, 1841. His grandfather, James Dean, having served on side of the Colonies in the Revolutionary War, settled in Kentucky (Jessamine County) in 1783.

Judge Dean and Elizabeth Arnold Dale, who died at Woodward, Okla. on May 1, 1910, were married in Woodford County, Kentucky in December, 1864.

He was educated in the local schools of Woodford County, including Thornton Academy, which he attended for two years, and taught school for three years, studied law, and was admitted to the bar and in 1872 removed to McPherson, Kansas, where he engaged in the practice of law and later removed to Deaf Smith County, Texas, and participated in its organization and was its first County Judge, and served one term from that district in the lower house of the Texas Legislature.

In 1861 he enlisted in Co. G, 21st Ky. Regiment, U. S. A., and after battle of Stone River became its 2nd Lieutenant, and in that capacity served until close of the Civil War.

To him and his wife were born eleven children, nine of whom survived him: Thomas H. Dean, Amorita, Oklahoma; S. Elmore Dean, 641 S. Church Ave., Bozeman, Mont.; William Thornton Dean, Oakland, Calif.; Mrs. J. J. Long, 922 N. Euclid Ave., El Dorado, Ark.; Mrs. C. J. E. Lowndes, 1609 Van Buren St., Amarillo, Texas; Mrs. Harry F. Miller, 3697 Lugo St., Lynwood, Cal., and Mrs. H. H. Alexander, 1207 N. W. 26th St., Oklahoma City, Okla. The following children are now deceased: Mrs. J. C. Matthews (died Aug. 20, 1925), Newton Dale Dean (died Fairview, Mont., Dec. 24, 1938), Charles H. Dean (died Nevada, Nov. 1904), and Jerry Rowland Dean, (died at McPherson, Kansas, infant in 1875).

At the opening of the Cherokee Outlet he came to Woodward where he resided and practiced law until failing health compelled his retirement. The end came at noon, Sunday, July 1, 1917, when he passed peaceably away.¹ As an honored citizen of the city, county and state, with an active interest in public affairs, a speaker and orator of unusual ability and a leading member of the bar and a member of the local G. A. R. organization, and faithful member of the Methodist Church and actively affiliated with the Democratic party, and a fine citizen, he will be remembered.

—R. L. Williams.

Durant, Oklahoma

JAMES S. LATIMER

1855—1941

James S. Latimer, born in Linn County, Kansas on December 10, 1855, the son of Dr. George W. Latimer and his wife, Nancy B. Cowan Latimer, passed away on October 30, 1941, with funeral services on November 2, 1941 at Wilburton.

He was married to Miss Allie Brashears on September 6, 1893, and had the following children by her, to-wit: Winifred, Alvin L., of McAlester, Oklahoma, and Marie Kathleen Latimer, and Mrs. P. O. Ferguson, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, and the following sisters, to-wit: Mrs. Ida Fulter, of Wilburton, Oklahoma, Mrs. Mary F. Castleberry and Mrs. Della Griffey, of Booneville, Arkansas, and a brother, Marvin G. Latimer, of Patterson, Oklahoma. His maternal grandfather was born in Tennessee and came to

¹ Woodward *News Bulletin*, July 6, 1917.

Webster County, Missouri and settled whilst a young man, and his paternal grandfather also was a pioneer settler in the same county. His father and mother are buried at Springdale, Washington County, Arkansas.

He began his schooling near Marshfield, Missouri, and finished same at the Fort Smith highschool. He clerked in a drug store at Booneville, Arkansas, and for several years followed railroad work, and for a time served as operator in the office of the Superintendent of the Choctaw, Oklahoma and Gulf Railroad at McAlester, and as station agent and operator at Red Oak, Fanshawe, and Wilburton. In later years he engaged in farming and stock raising.

He was elected from District No. 99 as a delegate on the democratic ticket to the convention to frame a Constitution for the state of Oklahoma and served on the following committees: Private Corporations, Public Roads and Highways, Primary Elections, Mines, Mining, Oil and Gas. The county of Latimer was named by the convention for him.

He had resided in Kansas, Illinois, Missouri, Arkansas, and Indian Territory and then the state of Oklahoma.

He was of English ancestry, and a member of Wilburton Lodge No. 108, A. F. and A. M.¹

He passed away at a ripe old age in his eighty-seventh year, and had been well respected in all communities in which he had resided.

Durant, Oklahoma

—R. L. Williams.

JOHN HENDERSON HINTON, Jr.

1853—1931

John Henderson Hinton, Jr., son of John Henderson Hinton, Sr., and his wife, Elizabeth Duke Hinton, was born January 15, 1853 at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, his grandfather having come from England as a sea captain, landed at Charleston, S. C.

John Henderson Hinton, Jr., having been educated in the local schools at Tuscaloosa, settled at Pocola, Choctaw Nation, Indian Territory, about 12 miles from Fort Smith, Ark., about 1880, at which place he was postmaster and engaged in the mercantile business from about 1881 until 1900 when, after the construction of the Kansas City Southern Railroad from Kansas City, he moved to Spiro and there engaged in the mercantile business and farming.

At the election held September 17, 1907 as to the ratification of the proposed constitution for the state of Oklahoma, he was elected on the Democratic ticket as county treasurer of LeFlore County for the term expiring in January, 1911, and at the general election in November, 1910, was re-elected for the term expiring in January, 1913, after which he moved to a point nearby and continued his farming enterprise.

He was married December 22, 1882 to Miss Lillie Belle Hickman, who died January 29, 1927. To this union came the following children, who survive him, to-wit: Walter Hinton, Fort Smith, Ark.; Sam Hinton, Poteau; Roy Hinton, Henryetta; Mrs. R. C. (Ora) Kobel, Fort Smith, Ark.; Mrs. Eugenia Luton, Muskogee; Mrs. Alice Troy, Muskogee; Mrs. Ozie Guthrie, Fort Smith; and Champ Hinton, Fort Smith, Ark., and Doris Hinton, Tulsa. Another son predeceased him in 1926, to-wit, Horace H. Hinton, and another son, John Kirby Hinton, survived him and died in 1940.

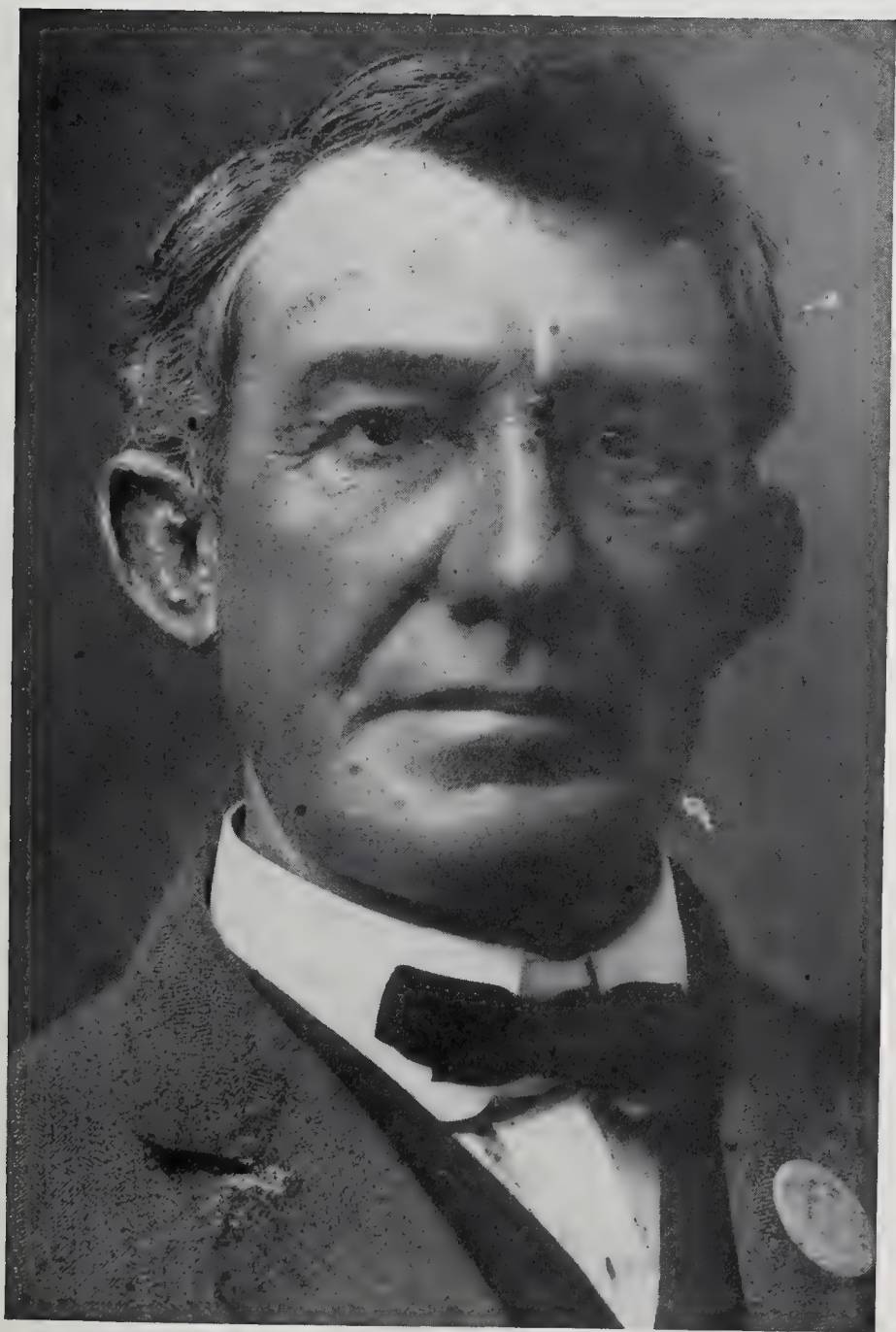
He was a member of the Baptist Church and a Mason, having been made a Master Mason at Ross Lodge No. 15, Scullyville, Indian Territory, and was a charter member of Murrow Lodge No. 49, Spiro, Indian Territory, of which he was the first Worshipful Master, and died Sept. 7, 1931.

A fine citizen has passed from this earthly sphere.

Durant, Oklahoma

—R. L. Williams.

¹ *Latimer County News-Democrat*, November 6, 1941.



JAMES S. LATIMER



FRED W. HOLMES

FRED W. HOLMES

1876—1942

Fred W. Holmes was born February 8, 1876 in Grand Prairie, Kansas, the son of Thomas Weston Holmes and Annie Elizabeth Holmes, *nee* Ranshaw. He died at Sayre, Oklahoma, on January 12, 1942. His life was one of eventful service and he witnessed the progress of Oklahoma from the days of Indian Territory to a time when it had taken its place among the chosen industrial states of the union. His parents, who came to America from England on their honeymoon and remained here to make their home, were among the early settlers who made the run into Oklahoma and as a small boy Fred witnessed the run to the Cherokee Outlet two and a half miles north of Hennessey. A year or two later he also saw the run to the Cheyenne and Arapaho country eight miles northwest of Kingfisher.

His education began in a one-room country school. He later attended Central State Teachers College at Edmond, Oklahoma, then was graduated from Stone's Watchmaking and Optical College, St. Paul, Minnesota. He opened a watch repair shop at Twin Valley, Minnesota, immediately after his graduation.

The life history of Mr. Holmes is a story of success. In February of 1905 he opened a watch repair shop in Sayre, Oklahoma, gradually adding a few pieces of jewelry and watches to make up a stock. His shop was in a small, rented frame building and until he was able to buy a safe he carried his stock, together with what repaired watches he had on hand, to his home each night for safekeeping. Some two or three years after opening his shop, he purchased some optical equipment and began fitting glasses. From this modest beginning he built a business which enabled him, in 1923, to construct a two-story building in which his shop was located until his death, at which time he operated one of the most complete jewelry and optical firms in western Oklahoma.

He was married in 1923 to Miss Rhea Thompson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. C. B. Thompson of Cheyenne, Oklahoma. One child, Fred, Jr., blessed this marriage in the year 1928.

Mr. Holmes was long associated with all major enterprises of his city and played an important part in civic and church activities. He had served two terms as mayor of Sayre, twice as president of the Sayre chamber of commerce and in 1928 was given the honor of being chosen Sayre's most useful citizen. He likewise served terms as president of both the state optical and state jewelers associations. He was a charter member of the Sayre Rotary club and also of the Odd Fellows lodge, besides being a member of the Sayre Masonic lodge and of the Shrine in Oklahoma City.

Funeral services were conducted at the First Methodist church in Sayre on January 13, 1942, with the Rev. Paul Hively, pastor of the church, in charge. The huge concourse of friends, together with an altar banked with flowers, gave mute testimony to his popularity and the high esteem with which he was held by all who knew him. Burial was in the Sayre-Doxey cemetery.

He is survived by his wife and son, also two brothers, E. B. Holmes and George R. Holmes, both of Hennessey.

Always a true friend, the fine manner in which he accepted and discharged his duties as a citizen, as a husband and as a father, distinguished Mr. Holmes as an outstanding example of loyalty and devotion. It is a source of consolation to his widow and son that he was able to carry on in the work he loved until death knocked softly at his door.

—Wendell Seba.

Sayre, Oklahoma

DAVID LAWSON FAULK

1867-1941

David Lawson Faulk, son of John Monroe Faulk and his wife, Sarah Ann Faulk, was born in Tallapoosa County, Alabama on December 7, 1867 and came to the Indian Territory in the year 1887, locating near what is now Oakland, Oklahoma, then in the Chickasaw Nation, and engaged in farming, stock-raising and in operating a store and gin. He was a successful farmer, stockman, and merchant.

On January 10, 1894 he was married to Emma Jane Little near Cliff in the Chickasaw Nation.

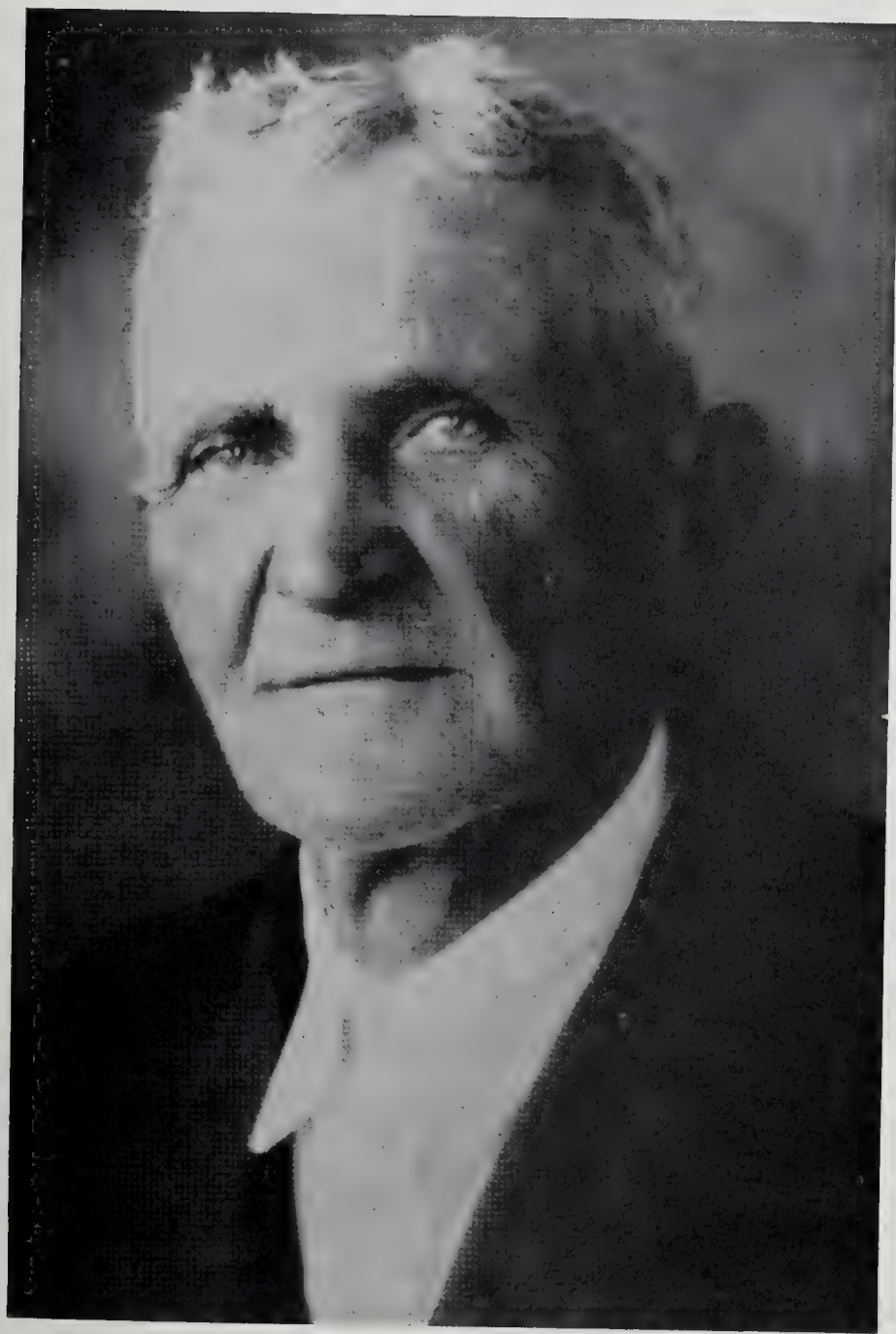
He was a member of the 10th (1925), 11th (1927), 12th (1929), and 13th (1941) legislatures—(1925-1931, inclusive).

He died on March 9, 1941, with interment at Kingston. His wife and the following children surviving him: John Samuel, David Lee, Nola B., Sterling Pryor, and Eva Irene. He was also survived by the following grandchildren: James Boyd Faulk, Joseph Hugh Faulk, Grace Marie Faulk Coons, Hazel Faulk Vessell, Helen Faulk, Samuel Glenn Faulk, Lettie Jean Faulk, Byrle Nadine Faulk, Harold David Faulk, Terry Reece Faulk, Nola Rebecca Faulk, Betty June Faulk, Kenneth Wayne Faulk, Wanda Joy Faulk, Fern Irene Faulk, Donnie Ray Faulk, Jimmie Dale Faulk, Larry Neal Faulk, and Antoinette Fillian, and by a grandchild, Evelyn Kate Faulk.

He was a member of the Baptist Church and actively identified with the Democratic party. A devoted husband and father and a good citizen and loyal friend, and a patriotic public servant has passed from this world's surroundings.

—R. L. Williams.

Durant, Oklahoma



DAVID LAWSON FAULK

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

April 20, 1942, Cordell, Oklahoma

The Oklahoma Historical Society convened in annual session at the city of Cordell, Oklahoma on April 20, 1942, as the guest of the city, the Golden Anniversary of the opening of the Cheyenne and Arapaho country being observed at the same time.

The annual meeting met first in the refectory of the Methodist Church with the following directors present: Judge Robert L. Williams, President, Judge Thomas A. Edwards, Judge Baxter Taylor, Mrs. John R. Williams, Mrs. J. Garfield Buell, Mrs. Jessie R. Moore (Treasurer), James W. Moffitt (Secretary), and over fifteen other members, life and annual, being present, and Dr. E. E. Dale later was present.

The President, Judge Robert L. Williams, was presented by Judge Thomas A. Edwards, chairman of the program committee, and Judge C. Ross Hume on request gave the invocation. The mayor of the city, the Honorable Raymond Symcox, on being presented delivered an address of cordial welcome. A fine response thereto was given by Mr. Justice Fletcher Riley of the State Supreme Court. The Honorable Victor Murock, editor of the Wichita (Kansas) *Eagle*, was then introduced and received an accolade. He proceeded to deliver in his inimitable style a splendid address on "Reminiscences of Southwest Oklahoma," recounting experiences in his travels over Oklahoma Territory in the summer of 1896, especially as it related to the Cheyenne and Arapaho country and old Greer county. He told of many interesting incidents, stories and anecdotes relating to that early day. At its close the audience evincing its appreciation by hearty acclaim, Judge Baxter Taylor moved that the society as well as all others present express their appreciation then and there for the magnificent address which was unanimously adopted.

The President called attention of the audience to the work of the Oklahoma Historical Society, especially as it affected that section of the state, and the earnest efforts being made to preserve not only the history of the present but also of those early days. The society then recessed the meeting to be reconvened at 3:30 o'clock in the afternoon in the lounge room of the Hotel Washita, at which time then and there a brief session was held, the President presiding.

The Secretary presented a list of the following names for membership in the society:

Life: Kent Birch Hayes, Oklahoma City, and Quintin Little, Madill.

Annual: Fred Amen, Cordell; Mrs. H. T. Ballentine, Muskogee; Charles F. Banard, Hope, Arkansas; Mrs. W. N. Barry, Okemah; Tony Baucum, Placentia, California; Archibald F. Bennett, Salt Lake City, Utah; John A. Brett, Oklahoma City; W. O. Colwell, Mountain View; Harry T. Craft, Hominy; Mrs. M. O. Dawson, Custer; Mark Deason, Westville; Dr. Harry L. Deupree, Oklahoma City; Dr. Charles Evans, Oklahoma City; Joy G. Grant, Lucien; Dr. D. W. Griffin, Norman; Mrs. Hugh Halsell, Durant; Dr. Basil A. Hayes, Oklahoma City; Neil R. Johnson, Norman; Elizabeth Lucas, Sherman, Texas; Dr. Elmer L. Lucas, Norman; John E. Luttrell, Norman; Harold McDonald, Cleveland; Mrs. J. W. McMahan, Okemah; Dr. Clifford A. Merritt, Norman; Gilbert V. Middleton, Oklahoma City; Van Phillips, Oklahoma City; Lester Randall, Broken Arrow; Mrs. Lula D. Rennie, Durant; Mrs. Velma Seawright, Norman; Lt. Col. Harland F. Seeley, Lebanon, Missouri; John S. Seikel, McLoud; Mrs. Thelma K. Shumake, Oklahoma City; Marian St. Pierre, East Orange, New Jersey; Sara

Thomason, Pauls Valley; Mrs. Nina Todd, Cloud Chief; Mrs. Texa B. Williams, Hollywood, California; Charles Newton Windle, Locust Grove, Mrs. O. N. Windle, Sayre.

Whereupon, Judge Thomas A. Edwards moved that they each be elected and accepted as members in the society in the class as indicated in the list, which motion having been seconded was unanimously carried.

The President read a telegram from Senator George L. Bowman of Kingfisher expressing his regret at not being able to be present on account of high water and in which he extended an invitation on the part of the city of Kingfisher and various local organizations for the society to hold its annual meeting in 1943 at Kingfisher to observe the 50th Anniversary of its organization there.

Upon motion of Mrs. J. Garfield Buell, seconded by Mrs. John R. Williams, the invitation was unanimously accepted with the expression and the hope that the Oklahoma Press Association would hold its meeting at Kingfisher at the same time.

An invitation was presented from the Pottawatomie County Historical Society on the part of the Shawnee Chamber of Commerce and other organizations for the Oklahoma Historical Society to hold its annual meeting in Shawnee in 1944. On motion by Judge Edwards, seconded by Mrs. John R. Williams, the invitation was received with expressions of appreciation and ordered to be held by the Secretary to be acted upon at the annual meeting in 1943, which motion was unanimously carried.

The President on motion duly seconded was unanimously authorized on the part of the society to procure Cherokee records that are not now housed in the Oklahoma Historical Building at Oklahoma City and to exercise his judgment as to matters relating thereto, the resolution being introduced by Mrs. Jessie R. Moore and seconded by Judge Baxter Taylor, Judge Thomas A. Edwards putting the motion which was unanimously carried.

On motion of Mrs. Jessie R. Moore, seconded by Judge Edwards, the President and Secretary were authorized to draw a voucher on the private funds of the society not to exceed \$30.00 with which to purchase a Creek Indian banner for the War Memorial Building at Montgomery, Alabama, banners of the other four members of the Five Civilized Tribes already being in said War Memorial Building, which motion as seconded was unanimously carried.

On motion, duly seconded, the act of the executive committee approving the setting aside of funds contributed for the Senator Robert L. Owens portrait was approved, said funds to be held as a segregated fund by the Treasurer and the President and Secretary were authorized to draw on this fund to pay the artist, Boris Gordon, for painting same and also to cover the charges for the frame and marker, cartage and express and other necessary expense for same to be delivered to the society in Oklahoma City. Said motion was unanimously carried.

The President read a letter from Mrs. Howard Searcy on behalf of the Daughters of the American Revolution stating that said organization presented to the Oklahoma Historical Society a flag representing the 46th state's admission into the union. On motion of Mrs. J. Garfield Buell, seconded by Mrs. John R. Williams, the Secretary was directed to express to Mrs. Searcy to be transmitted to the Daughters of the American Revolution organization its appreciation for this flag, and Mrs. Garfield Buell then and there stated that she would bear the expense for the procurement of a glass case in which to encase and preserve said flag. The motion of Mrs. Buell as to thanking the Daughters of the American Revolu-

tion organization was unanimously adopted and on motion and second a motion was adopted thanking Mrs. Buell for her kind offer to provide the glass case in which to encase and preserve said flag.

On motion by Judge Taylor, seconded by Mrs. John R. Williams, Honorable Victor Murdock was to be made an honorary life member of said society, and said motion was unanimously adopted.

Judge Edwards moved that Holmes Colbert be made an honorary life member, which was duly seconded by Mrs. Buell and unanimously adopted.

On motion duly seconded it was unanimously adopted that the regular quarterly board meeting to be held in April be dispensed with and that the next regular board meeting be at the regular time in July, 1942.

Judge Taylor moved, which was seconded by Mrs. Buell, that Judge Edwards as chairman of the program committee and the other members of said committee be thanked for the excellent program provided and that the citizens of Cordell and various organizations including the American Legion, Chamber of Commerce and churches and other organizations be thanked for their courtesy and hospitable entertainment, said motion being unanimously adopted.

A motion being made and seconded and carried a recess was taken until seven o'clock P. M., to reconvene at the Methodist church refectory, and then and there at said time, Judge Edwards, chairman of the program committee introduced members and guests and after an excellent dinner, Dr. E. E. Dale of the Department of History at the University of Oklahoma, delivered an elegant address entitled "Historical Backgrounds of the Cheyenne and Arapaho Reservation." In an interesting way he described the important historical movement which brought about the opening of said reservation for settlement and its division into county governments, and becoming a part of Oklahoma Territory and now a part of the State of Oklahoma.

On motion and second and adopted expressions of appreciation were extended to Dr. Dale.

The annual meeting which was a part of the observance of the 50th Anniversary of the opening of said country came to an end and members departed for their respective homes with appreciation for the interesting program and gracious hospitality.

Dated this the 20th day of April, A. D. 1942.

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS, President,
JAMES W. MOFFITT, Secretary,



JOHN B. DOOLIN

The Chronicles of Oklahoma

Volume XX

September, 1942

Number 3

JOHN B. DOOLIN

1879 — 1939

By Robert L. Williams

John B. Doolin, born March 9, 1879 in Caldwell County, Missouri, was the son of John and Alice (Tobin) Doolin. His grandfather, John Doolin, was born in Ireland about 1816 and emigrated and settled in Caldwell County, Missouri, where he died on December 24, 1891. His mother, Alice Tobin, came from Gananoque, Ontario, Canada, and taught school at Cameron in said county, where she married his father, John Doolin, by whom she had four sons, John B., the oldest, and three others who died in infancy. The father and the three children were interred at Cameron, Missouri, and the mother later died at Mitchell, South Dakota, with interment there.

John B. Doolin was seven years old when bereaved by death of his parents, and then lived with O. C. Crawford, his guardian. He attended the local schools, graduating from the Cameron High School, and when not so engaged worked on a farm, until twenty years of age, and then came to Oklahoma Territory and settled at Alva in Woods County, establishing himself in the clothing business with C. M. Deppen.

Having reached the age of 21 years, and being affiliated with the Democratic Party, he was given the Democratic-Populist fusion nomination for register of deeds for said county, which then embraced the territory now in Alfalfa and Major counties, in addition to the greater part of what is now Woods County. Canvassing with a team and buggy he personally met practically every voter, and being elected served the two-year term.

The late Judge Jesse J. Dunn, Pat J. Oates, Judge Jeff Bower, Henry France and others for county attorney, sheriff, judge, treasurer, etc., were on that ticket, the majority of whom later attained success professionally, politically, and in business—Dunn as chief justice of the Oklahoma Supreme Court and as a lawyer, and Oates as assistant sergeant of arms of the Constitutional Convention, and assistant warden of the Oklahoma Penitentiary at McAlester, where he was killed in a prison outbreak, and Doolin became a leader in business and politics. The late Roy Stafford and Clark Hudson, then operating a newspaper at Alva, gave them their support, and afterward each reached eminence in the state as newspaper men.

Whilst he was register of deeds many townsites within the bounds of Woods County in the Cherokee Outlet were laid out and platted, and thereby the emoluments of his office were greatly increased.

His first entry into Oklahoma territorial-wide politics was at the democratic convention of 1904 when Frank Matthews of Mangum was nominated as a democratic candidate for delegate to Congress, and Doolin then and there, prominently and actively participating, when Dunn was regarded as a promising dark horse, as promoted by his friend, Doolin, and others—each made extensive personal and political acquaintances and attachments which continued after the erection of the state.

When the first state political campaign for Governor of the new state opened, the territorial organization under the leadership of Dunn and Doolin supported Lee Cruce of Ardmore, Doolin managing his campaign, and though Cruce did not succeed at that time in winning the nomination, Doolin established his reputation as a skillful manager and leader. In 1910 Cruce in the succeeding campaign for democratic nomination as a candidate for Governor was successful, in which Doolin assisted John R. Williams as manager who had been his assistant in the prior campaign. Cruce was elected and appointed Doolin state game warden and he discharged the duties with a high standard of ideals, especially as to outdoor and wild life.¹

After the close of his term of office as register of deeds, not being a candidate for re-election, he entered into the abstract and title business with John H. Schaefer, which continued until Schaefer's death, and then by Doolin until his death. From time to time as occasion arose he took on new business responsibilities, associated with many organizations. For years vice-president of the Aetna Building and Loan Association of Topeka, Kansas; for a time director of the Oklahoma branch of the Federal Reserve Bank at Oklahoma City and later of the Federal Reserve Bank of the 10th District of Kansas City, and of the State Board of Building and Loan Associations of Oklahoma; a vice-president and director of the Beaver-Meade Englewood Railroad; president of the Schaefer-Doolin Mortgage Company of Alva; a director of the M-K-T Railroad; vice-president of the Canadian Valley Gas Company; active in the Alva Chamber of Commerce and the Rotary Club, and connected with every movement for the betterment of his city, county, and state, including agriculture.

From the erection of the state he was actively connected with the state and national Democratic organizations—in 1908 assistant

¹ *Daily Oklahoman*, August 13, 1916; *Alva Pioneer*, March 18, 1910; *Alva Pioneer*, August 19, 1910; *Daily Oklahoman*, March 21, 1911.

treasurer of the National organization with headquarters at Chicago; in 1912 assistant treasurer in the national headquarters at Chicago, and in 1916 at New York City, and practically in every campaign in his quiet, courteous and diplomatic way, he either directed or aided candidacies in primaries, neither duplicating nor bringing about complications.

A strong supporter of the state college at Alva, a Mason, Elk, and a director of the Oklahoma Historical Society, his leadership and assistance was relied on.

On July 3, 1913, at Pawhuska, Oklahoma, he was united in marriage with Miss Leo Museller. To this union came two children, to-wit, John B., Jr., born May 25, 1918, and James Museller, born June 24, 1920. The widow and both sons survive him. He died on December 30, 1939, interment at Alva.

As a fine citizen, faithful and devoted husband and father, he will be remembered. His contribution to his state and nation was uplifting and beneficial.²

² *Daily Oklahoman*, June 16, 1907; *Daily Oklahoman*, August 15, 1916; *Daily Oklahoman*, January 13, 1940; *Alva Review-Courier*, January 1, 1940; *Alva Daily Record*, December 31, 1939.

THE GOVERNORS OF OKLAHOMA TERRITORY

BY JOHN BARTLETT MESERVE

An amendment inserted in the Appropriation Act of Congress of March 2, 1889 released a portion of the Oklahoma country to settlement and President Benjamin Harrison on March 23, by proclamation fixed the date of actual opening as April 22, 1889. No provision being inserted for local government a condition approaching chaos ensued. The laws of the United States as they applied to unorganized territory were the sole statutory regulations to protect the early settlers. These laws, vague and inadequate, were reinforced by self-imposed regulations which were enforced by an overwhelming public sentiment or by the cool prowess of gunmen. This situation was relieved by the passage of the Organic Act of May 2, 1890, by Congress, which featured the formation of the Territory of Oklahoma and on May 22, 1890, Major George W. Steele assumed the task of organizing the new territory as its first governor.¹

GEORGE WASHINGTON STEELE

May 22, 1890 — October 18, 1891.

The first territorial governor, a son of Asbury and Marie Louise Steele, was born in Fayette County, Indiana on December 13, 1839 and was educated in the local public schools later completing his academic studies at the Ohio Wesleyan University. He read law and was admitted to the bar and practiced law at Hartford City, Indiana until the outbreak of the Civil War when he was mustered into the 12th Indiana Regiment in the Union Army as a volunteer on May 2, 1861, and later transferred to the 101st Indiana Regiment and served until the conclusion of the war. After being with Sherman in his "March to the Sea" he was mustered out as a Lieutenant Colonel in July, 1865 and later commissioned and served as a Major in the 14th Regiment of United States Infantry in the regular army in the West from February 23, 1866 to February, 1876. At the conclusion of this service he returned to Indiana and established himself in business at Marion from which locality as a republican he was elected to Congress where he served from March 4, 1883 to March 3, 1889.

Reports of disordered political conditions probably influenced the designation of a seasoned army officer to compose the situation in the Oklahoma country and President Benjamin Harrison appointed Major Steele as the initial governor of the Territory of Oklahoma and on May 22, 1890 the oath of office was administered to the new executive at Guthrie where rather elaborate inauguration services

¹ Dan W. Peery, "The First Two Years," *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. VI, pp. 278 et seq.; 333 et seq. and 419 et seq.

GOVERNORS OF OKLAHOMA TERRITORY



GEORGE W. STEELE



ABRAM J. SEAY



WILLIAM C. RENFROW



CASSIUS M. BARNES



WILLIAM M. JENKINS



THOMPSON B. FERGUSON



FRANK FRANTZ

were held. The task committed to Governor Steele was difficult and unusual as he supplemented the orderly processes of government for the disorderly situation which confronted him. His extended experience in military affairs fitted him most capably for the service. The First Territorial Legislature provoked further trouble for the governor by employing the major portion of its time in efforts to remove the capital from Guthrie. Bills to effect such removal, first to Oklahoma City and then to Kingfisher were promptly vetoed by the governor. He urged and supported the University as established at Norman and the Normal School at Edmond and the A. and M. College at Stillwater and the inauguration of a public school system.

Governor Steele resigned as governor effective on October 18, 1891 and returned to Marion, Indiana and again was returned to Congress serving from March 4, 1895 to March 3, 1903. He was a member of the Board of Managers of the National Military Home at Marion from April 21, 1890 to December 10, 1904 and functioned as governor of that institution from December 11, 1904 to May 31, 1915 when he resigned.

Major Steele married Marietta E. Swayzee in 1866. Death closed his engaging life at Marion, Grant County, Indiana on July 12, 1922. He rests in the Odd Fellows Cemetery near that city.

The first governor of Oklahoma was a major character and enjoyed a highly distinguished career. His brief tenure of seventeen months as Governor of the Territory of Oklahoma was just another incident in his engaging life. He was a most capable executive and his unafraid service to the territory must not be minimized.²

ABRAHAM JEFFERSON SEAY

February 1, 1892 — May 7, 1893.

The second territorial governor, a son of Cam and Lucy J. Seay, was born at Amherst Court House, Amherst County, Virginia on November 28, 1832. He came from an English ancestry which landed at Jamestown, Virginia in 1642. When he was three years of age, his parents removed to Osage County, Missouri where his father engaged in farming. In the winter of 1853-4, young Seay engaged in construction work of the Missouri Pacific Railroad and from his earnings promoted his efforts to educate himself. He attended the public schools in the country and in the spring of 1855 enrolled as a student at Steelville Academy. His ambition to complete his education at this academy was postponed by the death of his father leaving to him the task of assisting his mother to care for the family of eleven children. He alternated his efforts between teaching a country school and working on the farm. Young Seay read law at intervals and in August, 1860 removed to Cherryville, Crawford

² Dan W. Peery, "George W. Steele," *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XII, pp. 383 et seq.; "The First Two Years," *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. VIII, pp. 94 et seq.

County, Missouri where he entered a law office and in April, 1861 was admitted to the bar. At the very outbreak of the Civil War, Abraham J. Seay enlisted in voluntary military service in the Union Army. In the latter part of 1861, he assisted in enlisting a company which became a part of the 32nd Missouri Infantry commanded by Col. John C. Phelps. From a private, Seay was promoted successively to captain, major, lieutenant colonel and was mustered out of service at the conclusion of the war as colonel of his regiment. His service was outstanding. He fought at Elkhorn Tavern, Vicksburg, Jackson, Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Atlanta, Savannah, Bentonville, Columbia and at Raleigh, North Carolina at the time of the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. Upon his return from the war, he was appointed county attorney of Crawford County and later was advanced to circuit attorney but retired in 1870 and entered the general practice. In 1875, Colonel Seay was elected circuit judge of the 9th Missouri District and at the expiration of his six-year term, was reelected. He declined a third term preferring to resume his private practice. Soon after his retirement from the bench, however, he entered the banking business and became president of a newly organized bank at Union, Missouri which position he retained until his death. He invested heavily in the First National Bank of Rolla, Missouri and later became president of that institution and held such position until his demise.

At the time of the appointment of Major Steele as the first governor of Oklahoma Territory, President Harrison appointed Judge Abraham J. Seay as an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the territory. This position he capably filled and occupied at the time of his appointment to the governorship of the territory. Some delay was occasioned by the President in naming a successor to Governor Steele who had resigned effective October 18, 1891. It was not until February 1, 1892 that Judge Seay resigned from the judiciary and was sworn in as governor at Guthrie. Not much of lingering importance occurred during the brief administration of Governor Seay save the opening of the Cheyenne and Arapahoe Indian country on April 19, 1892 which served to enlarge the available territorial domain. His tenure as governor was terminated by the appointment of William C. Renfrow by President Cleveland, and who qualified on May 7, 1893.³

Governor Seay made his home at Kingfisher and on November 23, 1899 he organized the Central State Bank of Kingfisher. This institution was subsequently changed to the First National Bank. On October 26, 1904 this bank was taken over by the Kingfisher National Bank, Governor Seay remaining as president. The governor was a member of the Episcopal Church and of the masonic fraternities

³ "Autobiographical Sketch of Abraham Jefferson Seay," edited by Dan W. Peery, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XVII, pp. 35 et seq.

and an active member of the G. A. R. He was a public spirited citizen and in 1908 constructed and presented to the Kingfisher College an industrial home. Some few years prior to his death, the old governor, by an accident, suffered a fractured hip bone. This injury assumed a serious phase requiring him to the use of a wheel chair for the remainder of his days. In 1909, he purchased a home at Long Beach, California to which he removed and where he passed away on December 12, 1915. His remains were returned to Oklahoma for burial and interred in the cemetery at Kingfisher, where his grave is suitably marked. Touching masonic services were held at the Masonic Temple at Guthrie which were attended by Gov. Robert L. Williams and his official staff.⁴

Governor Abraham J. Seay was distinctively a self-made man and a high measure of success rewarded his business ventures. He is reputed to have left an estate of between four and five hundred thousand dollars in value at the time of his death. The governor never married but was survived by numerous brothers and sisters and their descendants.

WILLIAM CARY RENFROW

May 7, 1893 — May 24, 1897.

The third territorial governor was born at Smithfield, Johnston County, North Carolina on March 15, 1845. He attended the public schools which he left at the age of 17 years to enter the Confederate army in the Civil War, and on February 25, 1862, enlisted in Company C of the 50th Regiment of North Carolina Infantry at Smithfield and was mustered into service at Camp Mangum on April 21, 1862, as a 2nd sergeant but subsequently was promoted to 1st sergeant. Robert Darius Lunsford was captain of Company C and Marshall D. Craton was the colonel of the 50th regiment at the time of his enlistment. The last muster rolls of his company available show that for July and August, 1864 young Renfrow was being present.

After his return from the war, William C. Renfrow removed from North Carolina to the vicinity of Russellville, Pope County, Arkansas where in 1865 he married Jennie B. York of Judsonia, Arkansas on October 17, 1875. He functioned as a deputy county official at Russellville in the 1880s. Upon the opening of Oklahoma for settlement in 1889, he located at Norman where he was engaged in the banking business in association with T. M. Richardson of Oklahoma City. President Cleveland appointed William C. Renfrow as governor of Oklahoma Territory and on May 7, 1893 the oath of office was administered to him at Guthrie. He was a democrat, being the only governor from that party during the territorial days. The outstanding event of his administration was the opening of the Cherokee Outlet on September 16, 1893. It was during his tenure that the Oklahoma Historical Society was formed

⁴ *Daily Oklahoman*, Oklahoma City, Okla., January 1, 1916.

and on February 21, 1895, Governor Renfrow approved an act constituting that society as trustee for Oklahoma Territory. He was succeeded by Cassius M. Barnes who entered office on May 24, 1897.

After his retirement from office, Governor Renfrow lived in Kansas City, Missouri for a few years, but later becoming engaged in the lead and zinc business in northeastern Oklahoma removed to Miami, Oklahoma where he operated his mining business under the Renfrow Mining and Royalty Company and became an extensive owner of lead and zinc properties. Some two years prior to his death he embarked in the oil and gas business in the Mexia field in Texas where he spent a considerable portion of his time. His business ventures were highly successful.

Governor Renfrow passed away while sitting in the lobby of the Massey Hotel at Bentonville, Arkansas on January 31, 1922, while enroute from Miami to Russellville on account of the illness of his brother. His body rests in the cemetery at Russellville, Arkansas by the side of his wife who died some years before.⁵

The governor was a worthwhile character. His administration of public affairs as well as his extensive business engagements were marked by the highest integrity.

CASSIUS McDONALD BARNES

May 24, 1897 — April 15, 1901.

The fourth territorial governor, a son of Henry Hogan and Semantha (Boyd) Barnes, was born in Livingston County, New York on August 25, 1845. In his early life his parents removed to Michigan where his public school training was supplemented by his attendance as a student at the Wesleyan Seminary at Albion, Michigan. Early in life he took up telegraphy making his initial effort at Leavenworth, Kansas at the age of fifteen years. The young lad became a volunteer Union soldier in the Civil War when but sixteen, serving in the Military Telegraph and Engineering Corps. His service extended through the duration of the war during a portion of which time he served as secretary to Gen. Nathaniel Lyons. After the conclusion of the war he removed to Little Rock, Arkansas and in 1876 again removed to Ft. Smith where he accepted a position as Chief Deputy United States Marshal in the court then presided over by Judge Isaac C. Parker. This position he held until 1886. During the years of his residence in Arkansas, Mr. Barnes enjoyed an immediate political contact with the Clayton family the influence of which was quite dominant in political circles in the Southwest. It was probably through the influence of Hon. Powell Clayton that he was appointed Receiver of the United States Land Office at Guthrie, in 1890, which occasioned his removal to the new territory. This position, he held for four years. During these years, he read law and was admitted to practice in 1893. He served as a member of the 3rd Legislature of

⁵ *Miami Daily Record-Herald*, Miami, Oklahoma, February 1, 1922.

Oklahoma Territory in 1895 and was speaker of the house during its session. He was a member of the 4th Legislature in 1897.

President McKinley appointed him as governor of Oklahoma Territory and on May 24, 1897 Cassius M. Barnes formally took the oath of office. The four years of his tenure evidenced little of enduring interest save as the determined governor defeated extravagant gestures of the 6th Legislature to create numerous additional territorial institutions. The suggestion has been offered that this legislative effort was undertaken in view of a rapidly growing potentiality of the formation of the State of Oklahoma which would include the Indian Territory. The governor promptly vetoed this legislation. Governor Barnes retired from office on April 15, 1901 when William M. Jenkins took the oath of office as his successor. The governor continued his residence at Guthrie where he was president of the Logan County Bank. He was elected to and served as mayor of Guthrie in 1903-5 and again in 1907-9.⁶

Cassius M. Barnes married Elizabeth Mary Bartlett of North Adams, Massachusetts, at Little Rock, Arkansas on June 4, 1868. She was a daughter of Liberty Bartlett and Charlotte Pennyman, his wife, and was born on June 9, 1845 and passed away at Guthrie on May 27, 1908. He married Rebecca Borney, a widow, in Chicago, in 1910 and established his residence at Leavenworth, Kansas where his wife was engaged as an instructress in a girl's seminary and where he again became a postal telegraph operator. Some years later his health began to fail causing his removal to New Mexico where he passed away at Albuquerque on February 18, 1925. His body was returned to Guthrie and interred in the Summit View Cemetery near that city.

Governor Barnes was a member of the Episcopal Church having served as senior warden of the Guthrie church for many years. He was an active affiliate of both the Scottish and York rites of the masonic fraternity. He belonged to the Elks society.⁷

⁶ Cassius B. Barnes, a son of Governor Barnes, was appointed to the Naval Academy in 1891; graduated in 1895; served as Ensign in Admiral Sampson's blockading fleet of the Cuban coast in 1898. He was retired in 1912 with the rank of commander but in 1917 was called back into active duty as instructor at the Navy Academy during World War I. He is now (1942) living in retirement in Manhasset, Long Island.

Henry C. Barnes, a son of Governor Barnes, was captain of company "I," First Territorial Voluntary Infantry, 1898-9; reentered the military service 1890 as 1st Lt. in the 34th Vol. Inf.; was in service in the Philippine Insurrection in 1895-1901; promoted to captain and decorated with a silver star for gallantry in action; later was transferred to the coast artillery corps where he was raised to the grade of Colonel of Artillery. Now living in retirement at Hollywood, California.

Henry C. Barnes Jr., a son of Henry C. Barnes, was born in his grandfather's home in Guthrie. Appointed to the U. S. Military Academy from Oklahoma; served as a 1st Lt. of Infantry in the American Expeditionary forces in World War I. Was cited twice for gallantry in action. Is now (1942) a Lt. Col. serving with the 3rd army corps.

⁷ *Guthrie Daily Leader*, February 19, 1925.

WILLIAM MILLER JENKINS

April 16, 1901 — November 30, 1901.

The fifth territorial governor, a son of Henry J. and Lydia (Miller) Jenkins, was born at Alliance, Stark County, Ohio on April 25, 1856. He was educated in the public schools, later attending Mt. Union College at Alliance. Young Jenkins taught school in Stark County in 1876-8 and on December 21, 1878 married Delphina White of Dublin, Indiana. She was born on July 7, 1855 and passed away on August 18, 1932. He removed to Shelby County, Iowa in 1880 where he was admitted to the bar in 1883. In 1884 he established his residence at Arkansas City, Kansas where he engaged in the practice of law and where he functioned as a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1888. When the Cherokee Outlet was opened to settlement on September 16, 1893, William M. Jenkins made the race and secured a homestead in Kay County. President McKinley appointed him as Secretary of the territory in June, 1897 which position he capably filled for four years. The president elevated him to the governorship and on April 15, 1901, William M. Jenkins took the oath of office. An important event in his brief administration was the opening of the Comanche-Kiowa-Apache and the Wichita-Caddo Indian reservations to settlement in August, 1901.

Whispered slander challenged the fidelity of Governor Jenkins in a renewal of certain contracts for the care of the insane. These whisperings developed into a furious opposition to the governor immediately after the death of President McKinley on September 14, 1901 and his immediate removal was demanded by an ambitious clique. President Roosevelt not affording the governor an opportunity for explanation and defense, summarily removed him from office and appointed Thompson B. Ferguson who qualified on November 30, 1901. Those were the days when Teddy was carving his big stick. The brief tenure was a personal tragedy. William M. Jenkins was a man of high character and no taint of official corruption ever actually attended him either before or during his term as governor of Oklahoma Territory. Gov. Thompson B. Ferguson who succeeded him reported to the Secretary of the Interior that William M. Jenkins had "suffered a great injustice." He was a Christian character being an ardent member and elder of the Presbyterian church of which church his wife who passed away in August, 1932, was a minister. He was a 32nd degree mason.

Subsequent to his retirement, Governor Jenkins spent a few years in California but upon his return to Oklahoma, settled at Sapulpa and in 1920 was elected Court Clerk of Creek County. He passed away at Sapulpa on October 19, 1941 and is buried in the South Heights Cemetery near that city.⁸

⁸ *Tulsa Daily World*, October 20, 1941.

THOMPSON BENTON FERGUSON

November 30, 1901 — January 5, 1906.

The sixth territorial governor was born near Des Moines, Iowa on March 17, 1857. When but a year old, his parents removed to Emporia, Kansas where his mother passed away in 1860. His father enlisted in the Union army in the Civil War at its inception and the young lad was reared by an older sister. The public schools were the source of his education and by teaching school he financed his course through the Kansas State Normal School at Emporia. As a young man, he became an earnest Bible student and studied for the ministry, and was ordained and after a short career as a Methodist minister, removed to Chautauqua County, Kansas where he taught school for nine years and where he married Elva Shartel at Sedan, Kansas on June 9, 1885.

In 1889, he joined in the run into Oklahoma, staking a claim near Oklahoma City which he later sold and returned to Sedan, Kansas. He again altered his career and in 1890 purchased the Sedan Republican which he edited for two years. It was during these years that he published his book, "The Jayhawkers," being a story of the early history of Kansas.

Ferguson, in October, 1892, following the opening of the Cheyenne and Arapahoe country for settlement, removed to Watonga, Oklahoma Territory, where he established the Watonga Republican which he continued to publish until his death. To the editing of this paper, he gave the best of his brave courageous life and was recognized as an outstanding newspaperman in the territory. He became one of the recognized leaders in the Republican Party and in 1897 was appointed postmaster of Watonga and significant of his leadership was his appointment to the governorship of Oklahoma Territory by President Theodore Roosevelt. He assumed the office on November 30, 1901 with no formalities save that of taking the official oath.

The specter of potential statehood was already manifesting itself and engaging the activities of the various political elements. His executive functions were devoted to giving the territory an honest, sober and economical administration. Aside from this sterling service, the regime of Governor Ferguson offered no outstanding features, but it will abide in the annals of history as a most successful tenure. His term of office occasioned less criticism than any of the preceding administrations in the territory. The governor had experienced the hardships and deprivations of the early formative days of the territory and knew the problems which had confronted and still confronted the pioneer folk whose political affairs he was undertaking to guide. He possessed the qualities essential for an executive and with patient but firm resolve gave to the territory a splendid administration and will linger as an out-

standing governor of the old territory. He was succeeded by Captain Frank Frantz who took the oath of office on January 5, 1906.

Upon his retirement, he resumed his residence at Watonga and in 1907 made an unsuccessful race for Congress against his Democratic opponent. Governor Ferguson passed away in a hospital at Oklahoma City on February 14, 1921. A final official tribute was paid in his memory in services, presided over by Gov. J. B. A. Robertson, conducted in the chamber of the House of Representatives at Oklahoma City, after which his remains were returned to Watonga and interred in the cemetery near that city.⁹

FRANK FRANTZ

January 5, 1906 — November 16, 1907.

The seventh and last territorial governor, a son of Henry J. and Maria (Gish) Frantz, was born at Roanoke, Woodford County, Illinois on May 7, 1872. He was educated at the public schools and about two years at Eureka College. At the opening of the Cherokee Outlet in 1893 he came west and settled at Medford, Grant County, Oklahoma Territory where he briefly engaged in the lumber and hardware business with his brothers. He later lived in California for a short period but had removed to and was engaged in mining operations at Prescott, Arizona when the Spanish-American War broke in the spring of 1898. On May 1, 1898 he enlisted in the 1st United States Volunteer Cavalry famed as the "Rough Riders" and led by Col. Theodore Roosevelt. Mr. Frantz entered the war as a 1st Lieutenant, his service being concluded with the rank of Captain to which he was promoted on July 1, 1898 in recognition of his service of gallantry rendered at San Juan Hill, Cuba. In the storming of the Spanish fortifications in that battle the commanding officer of his company was killed. Lieutenant Frantz immediately took over the command and led the company to a successful conclusion of the charge. For this heroic service he was referred to by President Roosevelt in his memoirs but it was not until 1935 that Congress belatedly acknowledged his service by awarding him a silver star and a citation for his bravery. The circumstance evolved into an abiding friendship between Captain Frantz and Col. Theodore Roosevelt, the Lieut. Col. of the regiment, who later became president.

Upon the conclusion of his military service, Captain Frantz returned to Oklahoma and settled at Enid where he was named postmaster by President Roosevelt in 1901 and two years later was appointed Indian Agent of the Osage Agency at Pawhuska. The Rough Rider President again evidenced his regard for the captain by elevating him to the governorship of Oklahoma Territory. Governor Frank Frantz assumed the office on January 5, 1906 being the youngest governor to serve in the old territory.

⁹ *Watonga Republican*, February 17, 1921.

His administration was one of routine. Approaching statehood engaged the public interest and scant attention was evidenced toward the fading territorial regime. A state constitution was submitted by the constitutional convention, approved by President Roosevelt on November 16, 1907 on which date the state government was inaugurated, and the regime of Governor Frantz came to an end. The governor had been a candidate of the Republican Party for the governorship of the new state but suffered defeat, Charles N. Haskell, the Democratic candidate, being elected.

Shortly after his retirement from office, Governor Frantz removed to Denver, Colorado, where he remained for a few years, but returned to Oklahoma, established his home at Tulsa and in 1915 became head of the Land Department of the Cosden Oil Company. He later engaged in the oil royalty business and in 1940 was elected a director of the Investors Royalty Company. In the fall of 1932, he made a final but unsuccessful political gesture in a race for Congress from the 1st district.

Governor Frantz was a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the masonic orders. He married Matilda Evans at Enid, Oklahoma on April 9, 1900, who (1942) survives him. Ill health overtook him and after a lingering illness the governor passed away at his home in Tulsa, on March 9, 1941, very much beloved by all.¹⁰

Thus from the dusty pages of history of the old Oklahoma Territory is assembled briefly the life stories of its chief executives. Being presidential appointees, they reflected the prevailing political sentiment of the entire country rather than that of the territory. None of them was reappointed which would emphasize the situation that a shift of administration in Washington presaged a political change in Oklahoma. Obviously their response was to suggestions from the Nation's capital but this preserved for them an aloofness from the maelstrom of local politics. The territorial governors were men of integrity, administered affairs economically and maintained an adamant posture against extravagant efforts of the Legislature. Due to this policy no financial obligations lingered over from one administration to another except on account of conditions occasioned for the creation of the new state. No election was held in 1906 for a territorial legislature and no legislature convened after March 10, 1905 and hence no taxes were collected for territorial or state purposes for the year 1907. The indebtedness which lingered over by reason of this situation was later assumed and paid by the state.

It truthfully may be said that discerning judgment was exhibited by our presidents in their selection of the chief executives of Oklahoma Territory.¹¹

¹⁰ *Tulsa Daily World*, March 10, 1941.

¹¹ *Oklahoma, a History*, Thoburn and Wright, Vol. II, pp. 565 et seq.

LEROY LONG — TEACHER OF MEDICINE

BY BASIL A. HAYES

CHAPTER 3.

When the tall, young stripling alighted from the train in Atoka and saw the kind of community he had landed in, a thrill of delightful anticipation shot through his heart. He had never been west of the Mississippi before and the semi-foreign atmosphere of the Choctaw nation interested him tremendously. If he felt pangs of homesickness, the shining steel rails from which he came constituted a bond between him and the civilization he had left behind and banished the sense of distance which might otherwise have existed.

Atoka was a beautiful town, located among tree covered hills. It is said that it derived its name from the old Chief Atoka, who lived some twenty miles southeast of where the town was later built. According to Reverend J. S. Murrow, a Baptist clergyman and missionary who came from Georgia in 1857 to preach among the Indians, it began as a country community consisting of two families and was finally made a post office by his request. It remained a small settlement until 1871, at which time a railroad was completed from Muskogee to Denison Texas. Since Atoka was a post office on the old Fort Smith stage coach road and was conveniently on the line traversed by the railroad, it was made a station and immediately began to grow. It became the local point of federal activity among the Indians and was the headquarters of federal courts at certain seasons of the year. It soon acquired many splendid people of the leading Indian families as well as fine representatives of old southern families, who had moved to the new territory and had there begun to make their fortunes.

In 1889 Oklahoma Territory was opened to immigration and hordes of newcomers flocked into that territory. The resultant nation-wide publicity focused attention also on Indian Territory and caused an influx of people and money into that otherwise more or less settled community. Along with them came an increase of all kinds of business. Atoka became the center of a great territory between Texas on the south and Muskogee and McAlester on the north. Cattle were being shipped out of Fort Smith from all over the Choctaw nation; coal was being mined and sold from McAlester; new towns were springing up; electric lights and telephone systems began to make their appearance in the more populous centers; and the great territories which later were to become the state of Oklahoma took form in the national consciousness.

Along with the others came Dr. J. S. Fulton on January 9, 1891, from the Louisville Medical College. He found much wealth as

well as poverty in the territory of his labors, and during the next two or three years he built up a practice which worked him night and day. In the spring of 1894 Dr. Fulton decided to go to New York City for some post-graduate work. There were other doctors in Atoka at the time, and he did not feel that he could afford to go away and leave his patients to shift for themselves. He decided to write to his old school and get a substitute, who would agree not to remain in Atoka after he returned. When he received Dr. Kelly's letter and letters of recommendation from all the other professors about LeRoy Long, he made arrangements for this young man to come and relieve him. When he reached Louisville and met Dr. Cochran in the clinic, Dr. Cochran asked him, "How do you like Long?" Dr. Fulton replied that he liked him very well but had seen very little of him. Cochran replied, "He is the brightest man who ever graduated from the Louisville School. He was my assistant and would have reached the top in Louisville."

Meanwhile back in Atoka, Dr. Long immediately became busy. Dr. Fulton had turned over to him two teams and an extra horse, because in those days there was much work and few capable physicians, the supply in no wise equaling the demand for their services. It soon became noised around that the young doctor was highly competent and that he had a diploma from a real medical school. Atoka was small enough so that within a short time he was acquainted with everyone within its bounds and even the neighboring communities.

Dr. Fulton remained away for two months and returned home to find that his substitute had been almost as busy as he himself was when on the job. The young doctor had indeed made hay during the summer vacation. He had made more than expenses and had enjoyed himself hugely. Far more important than this, however, was the fact that he had fallen in love with a girl, whose personality added to the lure of this country and made him want to settle down and spend the remainder of his days in the West.

It came about by pure accident. On April 5, 1895, a prominent lady became violently ill and asked for the young doctor. Since there were no telephones, she sent a neighbor for him, a sprightly and attractive young school teacher, named Martha Downing. At that time his calls were written on a slate, which was fastened on the wall of his office beside the door. Miss Downing came up to this slate, wrote down the call, then hastened back to take care of her friend. When the doctor came a few minutes later, she assisted him in relieving the patient; and then and there a romance was born. Miss Downing's brown eyes and quick and vivacious manner drew him toward her. He was so impressed that he cultivated her acquaintance to the exclusion of all others and soon determined for himself that this was the woman whom he wished to make his wife. Already the pulsing strength of this great new

country had gotten into his blood and when in addition he fell in love with a woman who lived in it and was a part of it, it was utterly impossible for him to consider going back to the country from which he came.

In spite of the fact that he loved the medical school in Louisville with its dissecting room and its library and its brilliant professors, he felt that Indian Territory offered him a field of activity in which he could be intensely happy. Accordingly he determined that when Dr. Fulton returned, he would seek a location and remain permanently in the new country. He realized that he could not remain in Atoka and compete with Dr. Fulton, who had been kind enough to invite him in as his substitute; but he knew that there were numerous other locations where he could fit in and build as large a practice as anyone could want or need. When Dr. Fulton returned, therefore, he settled up his affairs with him and moved to Caddo, a village some twenty miles to the south. Shortly after going to Caddo, he became sick with typhoid fever and was brought back to Dr. Fulton's home for five weeks, where he was nursed to health, then returned to Caddo and continued his work.

When Dr. Long first saw it, Caddo was a typical small town with one main street built along a railroad. It was begun in 1870, at which time it was a temporary railroad terminal, from which wagon trains transported supplies westward and southward. It is said that these wagon trains were sometimes miles and miles in extent, and came into town, loaded, and departed with much noise and dust. It is supposed to have been named from a roving band of Caddo Indians, who came from the western plains about 1840, and who were very unwelcome to the Choctaws. There were perhaps five hundred of them in all, including women and children. While the Choctaws were hospitable to them in the beginning, they soon tired of having such permanent guests and began to try to get them to move out. Being unsuccessful, they turned their warriors loose on them and began an irregular war which lasted until all the Caddos were killed.

In 1896, however, this spectacular page of the town's history was over. It was a civilized place with a railroad, a post office, and a business district fronting the railroad tracks. It boasted a newspaper, and in the *Caddo Banner* of June 14, 1895, on page 4, column 1, is the following paragraph:

"Dr. Long came in from Atoka Thursday and will hereafter make Caddo his home. We unite with the people here in giving him a hearty welcome and wishing him every success in his profession."

Thus did he arrive and soon became an important part of the community. He found other doctors before him, but his training was such that he did not fear for himself. Like most young doctors he still had no ready cash, but in this new country expenses were light and it was not necessary to make a show. At first he shared an

office with a young lawyer who was in about the same state of development as he. This lawyer was named J. L. Rappolee, and the two young bachelors lived, practiced law, and practiced medicine in the same room. This room was fitted with a long table upon which they ate, advised clients, about legal matters or advised patients about their ailments, according to the demands of the case. Dr. Long had purchased a horse and buggy from his friend, Dr. Fulton, and used it largely for going back to Atoka to visit his fiancée. After a time, however, he began to gain a foothold in the community, and nine months later he felt justified in bringing his bride to Caddo permanently. He married Martha Downing on April 29, 1896, thus giving up his bachelor quarters with Judge Rappolee and beginning his real career as a doctor.

Caddo was quite different from Atoka, being purely agricultural because there was much rich land around it; and the real wealth of the community was outside the limits of the town. This being the case, his work consisted largely of country drives and of practice in the homes of farming patients. The work was hard and unpleasant, the weather was often bitter and cold and wet. He had many periods of discouragement and promptly would have lost hope and given up had it not been for the never failing cheerfulness and helpfulness of his practical and business-like wife. She took care of his calls, kept him on the move, and saw to it that he ate and slept properly, and relieved him of the details and troubles of running the family. This left his mind free for his profession, which was an arrangement suitable to him. His practice covered all classes of citizens and he had many interesting experiences among his Indian patients.

On one occasion he was driving across a lonely portion of the countryside when he spied an Indian sitting on a horse. Thinking that he would speak to him, Dr. Long turned toward him. The Indian sat quite motionless until they were some fifty yards apart, when suddenly taking fright, he dug his heels into his horse's sides and disappeared in a cloud of dust over the horizon. Later when these people came to know him, however, they loved him greatly. Since his wife was a member of the Choctaw tribe, he also became a member by virtue of his marriage and made many friends among them. Some of them could not understand why he worked so hard and seemed so intensely serious about taking care of the sick. Governor Jones used to tell him, "You ought to get a farm and cattle; they grow while you sleep. You work too hard." Such advice did not deter the young physician from spending all his time and energy in perfecting himself in learning newer and better methods of healing the sick.

The practice of medicine to him was a religion, in which he could lose himself completely and forget that all else existed. It is said that he was never found to be idle and jovial but rather al-

ways seemed to be serious and thinking of some deep problem. He practiced medicine and surgery the hard way, ever keeping his patients in mind, subordinating not only his own comfort, but oftentimes his social obligations and his family pleasures to the good of those whom he was serving. On one occasion Mrs. Long had prepared a Thanksgiving dinner with invited guests. She had spoken to him that morning and had told him to be home at twelve o'clock because they were to have company. When twelve o'clock came, the guests were on hand, the turkey was ready, the table was loaded, but Dr. Long was not there. They waited for a short time and still not having heard from him, they were forced to sit down and eat without him. Late that afternoon he showed up, about six o'clock. On inquiry they learned that he had forgotten all about it being Thanksgiving day, because he had been called out into the country to take care of a very seriously ill patient. This and this alone had been on his mind the entire afternoon. Needless to say, he ate cold turkey.

Perhaps it is superfluous to say that when he was sitting detached in a group who were idly chatting, playing cards, or visiting, he was doing the thing he loved best. When as a boy under the tutelage of Dr. McLean, he dedicated his life to the healing art, he meant it with all his soul. When he left the farm and the school room to go into a scientific profession, the change was complete and clean cut. He felt that others could do the things he had been doing but that one who professed to be a true physician must be none less than the best. Whether he willed it or not, his eyes were fixed on a star and he followed it by day and by night. Over the rough roads, across the hills, through the swamps and muddy lowlands, sometimes held up by floods, sometimes having to go horseback, but ever with the same goal fixed in mind, and that was to reach a patient and relieve his suffering. Those were horse and buggy days and many times after working all day and part of the night, his horse's head would turn toward home and he would tie the lines to the side of the buggy top and doze as the horse carried him faithfully back to his doorway. All country doctors of that era had such experiences. Up to the advent of the automobile, the faithful horse was a doctor's only companion for days at a time. These trusty and affectionate animals took them on drives across the prairies, over old buffalo wallows, down the sides of hills, across the creeks, and through clumps of trees where whippoorwills often broke the night's silence with their mournful cries. Sometimes the weather was good with clear skies and shining stars, but other times there were rough and stormy clouds pouring down rain, rumbling with thunder, flashing with lightning, and pelting him with hail—but always he was on the go, always needed, and always doing good.

On such drives his mind became attuned to solitude as he thought out his problems; like David among the hills of Judea,

tending his sheep, he worked out his relations to God and men in ways peculiarly his own. Countless country doctors have done so, and have gone down in history as one of the beloved products of a Christian civilization. Dr. Long was this kind of a doctor. People not only valued his scientific knowledge, but loved him as a man and sought his advice in all respects. And none was happier than he to give such advice, because when he was not busy, he became unhappy. On one occasion of inactivity when his practice dropped off and he had become somewhat discouraged, he suddenly left the drug store and street where he had been conversing with neighbors, went up to his office, closed the inside door, got down his medical books and began to study. Years later in telling of this incident, he said, "I made up my mind that I should not waste my time. If there was no work for me to do, I could study and make myself more efficient when the work did come. I felt that it was sinful to waste time and that it was my duty to humanity to know all that was to be known about medical science" This creed he followed throughout his life and is the key to all which subsequently came to him. Those who were associated with him years later in the University Hospital have frequently seen him leave everyone, go into his office, and shut the door. Once inside he would read and study until the early morning hours of the night.

During the time of residence in Caddo, his two sons were born, LeRoy Downing and Wendell McLean. The burden of rearing them was largely thrown on his wife, because he was so busy that he was away most of the time; and it is to her eternal credit that she did a splendid job. Many long hours she waited through the night while her husband was out on the countryside, and many times did she see him depart, leaving his own infants sick on her hands while he attended the families of other men. Sudden surgical emergencies, night vigils by the side of infants or of borning babes, closing the eyes of the aged, and comforting the bereaved—this was his work, and it was her work to assist him in this, answer calls and otherwise pass messages on to him while he was busy.

Early in his Caddo career it became necessary to obtain some means of communication between the office, drug store, and home. Dr. Long managed to get a private telephone line built to these three points, thus saving himself and his family much running back and forth. Telephone lines were not in general use, however. There was no exchange in the town nor in any other town of that territory. This meant that there were no lines running out into the country, and many times he would get in home after a ten or fifteen mile drive only to be told that someone needed him directly back to within a few miles of where he had just been. He would be forced to turn around and go once more to the same neighborhood. Since there is a great deal of night work in the general practice of medicine, he frequently lost most of a night's sleep and would have to

remain at home the following morning in order to get enough rest to continue on. Thus he began to form a habit, which stayed with him in later life, of going to bed late and sleeping late the following morning. Many noted men have formed this habit. They are able to think clearer and do better mental work after the interruptions and noises of the day have passed; therefore, they stay up when the others are asleep, when they can think in peace and carry on their labors to the accompaniment of midnight oil. This has its advantages in mental results but has its disadvantages in physical results. Possibly here began the foundation for the heart weakness which ultimately ended Dr. Long's life. At any rate, he did not spare himself. We know that the scene of his labors extended for at least fifteen miles eastward as far as Armstrong Academy and Bokchito. We know that he went northward as far as Emory and southward past the Boggy creeks; that he frequently consulted with Dr. Fulton at Atoka, twenty miles distant; that his brother from Bennington called upon him for help and occasionally assisted him in operations. We know that his territory extended westward as far as the old Boggy Depot neighborhood; and that he was constantly in demand, yet at the same time we know that he was able to so organize his work that he could travel throughout the entire Choctaw nation as he became more and more prominent in medical and political circles. Besides all this since he felt it to be a solemn duty to be continually abreast of the times, he rarely allowed a year to pass without making a trip to St. Louis or Chicago, where he attended clinics of all the noted men.

Finally the burden of the work became so great and the reward so little that it seemed advisable to make a change. He considered moving to McAlester or to the new metropolis of the West, Oklahoma City. He talked with Dr. Gunby at Sherman. Dr. Gunby said, "You are too active for so small a town." Their children were growing older and they wished to place them in better schools. Also Dr. Long felt that he was capable of bigger and better things. After weighing the advantages and disadvantages of each possible move, he and his wife in 1904 decided that it was vital to the interests of themselves and their growing children to move to a larger community. This was the year of the World's Fair in St. Louis, and he and Mrs. Long took a trip to St. Louis to see the Fair and to visit the surgical clinics of that city. This was the first time Mrs. Long had ever left her children to go with him. Always before she had taken the babies and accompanied him as they attended the meetings of the Indian Territory Medical Association.

After their visit to St. Louis, they chose McAlester as their future home because it was nearer to where they had been living and was more advantageously located from the standpoint of drawing practice from Atoka and Caddo. It was true that Oklahoma City now had three railroads and gave promise of developing into

a large city, but McAlester was closer to Mrs. Long's people and she and the children could visit them with greater ease. Also he was much more familiar with McAlester, and frequently went there. It was already well established with much business going on and approximately fifty thousand people living in it or in the nearby territory, who worked for coal mining companies; and he felt that there was a great field wherein he could develop. Another reason that he preferred McAlester was that he had made many friends in it by virtue of his work on the Choctaw Board of Health.¹ Another member of this Board was Dr. W. T. Hailey, who came from Haileyville. During April and May, 1902, there was a great small-pox epidemic in Indian Territory, particularly in the region of McAlester; and Dr. Long had to go there a great deal in order to help control it. He and Dr. Hailey worked together in this matter and while they were already good friends, they became much more attached to each other during this epidemic. Dr. Hailey suggested that the two of them move to McAlester and form a partnership, feeling that he was well acquainted with the people and that the two of them would make a go of it better than either one singly. Accordingly, they arranged their affairs and moved to McAlester in the year 1904, where he and Dr. Hailey began a general practice. After about one year, Dr. Hailey decided that he was not doing his share and decided to draw out of the partnership. He did so and went back to Haileyville, where he practiced during the remainder of his life, passing away about five years ago. Meanwhile Dr. Long's clientele continued to grow in McAlester, but after several years he began to be more and more interested in surgery and finally limited his work entirely to this.

(To be continued)

¹ In 1884 the Choctaw council provided for the appointment of a medical board of three Choctaw citizens, graduates of medical colleges, which should have charge of the examination and licensing of non-citizens. *The Rise and Fall of the Choctaw Republic* by Debo, p. 233.

The Choctaw council, under act approved April 30, 1888, the principal chief (government) was authorized and required to appoint a board of physicians to consist of three persons, citizens of the Choctaw nation, who were regular graduates of some well known medical college, and residents of said nation, whose duty it should be to examine all persons not citizens in said nation who had located in said nation for the purpose of practicing medicine. The application for such examination to be accompanied with sufficient references of his or her moral character, by four or more citizens of the nation of good standing.

GENERAL DANIEL HENRY RUCKER

BY CAROLYN THOMAS FOREMAN

When Gen. Daniel Henry Rucker died in 1910 he was the oldest man in the military service of the United States; before he was stricken he had never been on sick list.

Rucker was born in Belleville, New Jersey, April 28, 1812; while still a child he was taken to Grosse Isle, Michigan by his parents and entered in school. On October 13, 1837, he received an appointment as second lieutenant in the First Dragoons of which Col. S. W. Kearney was the commander, Richard Barnes Mason the lieutenant colonel and Phil Kearney a second lieutenant. Rucker served in Michigan a part of the time until ordered to the southwest frontier.¹

While stationed with his regiment at Fort Gibson, Indian Territory, Rucker met and fell in love with beautiful Flora McDonald Coodey, the young daughter of Joseph Coodey, a half blood Cherokee Indian; her mother was Jane Ross, a sister of the celebrated Chief John Ross. Joseph Coodey was a well to do citizen who owned and operated a grist mill on Bayou Menard near the crossing of the old stage coach road between Fort Gibson and Tahlequah. Flora Coodey was the sister of William Shorey Coodey who wrote the Act of Union between Cherokee factions and who sleeps in the Congressional Cemetery at Washington. His burial service was conducted by the Masonic Lodge of Washington and his funeral cortege was led by the United States Marine Band.² The wedding took place at Clark's Springs, the plantation home of the bride's parents, east of Fort Gibson, on February 20, 1839.³

As a subaltern Rucker served almost ten years on the frontier in the Indian Territory and the great plains north of there "which were more unknown to civilization than Alaska now is, and far more difficult of access."⁴

By his marriage to Miss Coodey, Rucker had two sons who died at an early age, a son named Ross survived and a daughter called Louise who made her home in Washington for many years and outlived her father.⁵

In 1845, Lieutenant Rucker, after being absent from Fort Gibson for several months on official duty on the plains, returned to find his wife in a dying condition. After a short illness she passed away June 27, 1845, at the age of twenty-one years and five months. Mrs.

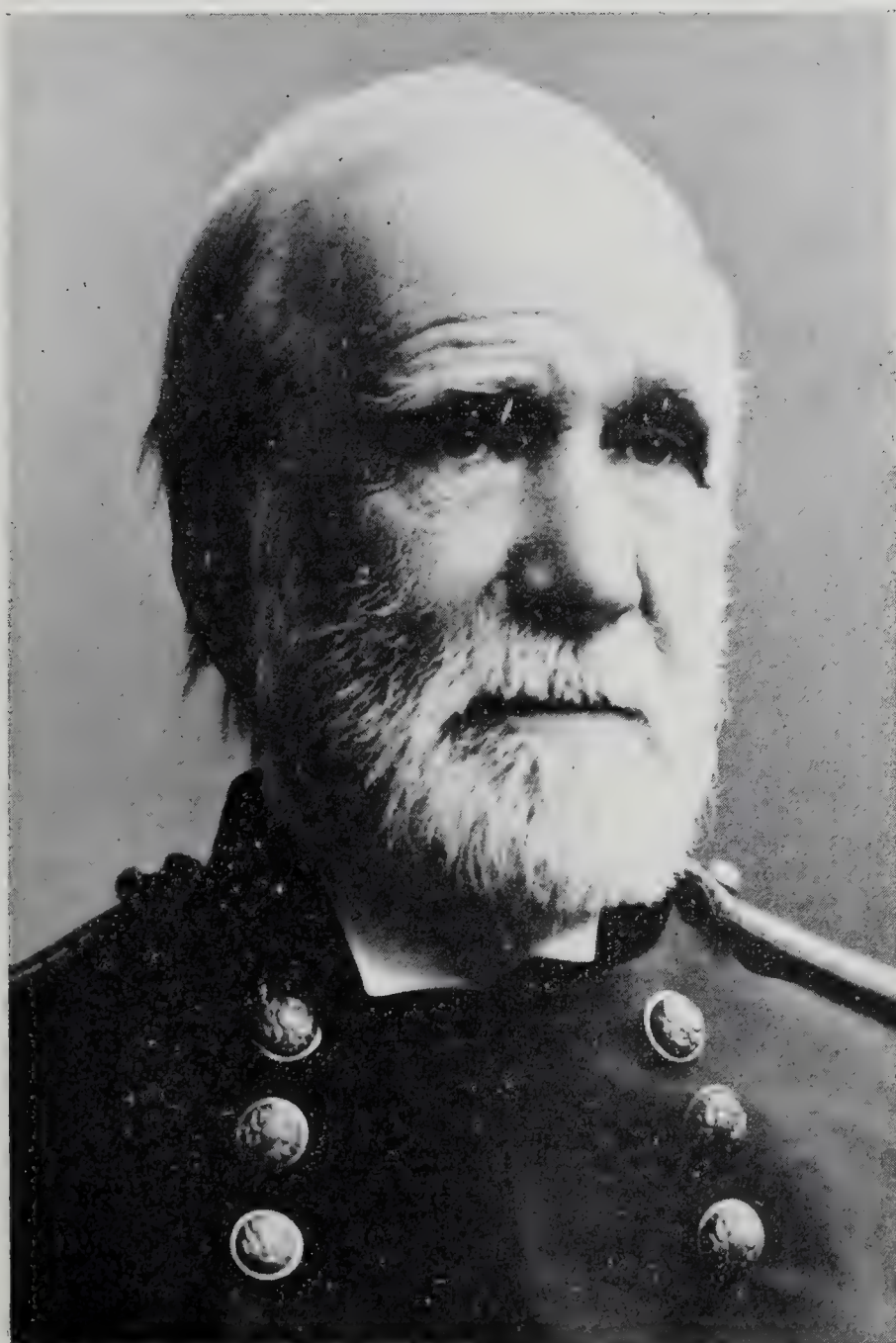
¹ *Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, New York, 1888, vol. 5, p. 341; *The Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Thursday, January 6, 1910, p. 7, col. 7.

² *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "A Cherokee Pioneer" by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, December, 1929, p. 365.

³ *The Daily Chieftain* (Vinita, Indian Territory), October 27, 1902, p. 1, col. 2.

⁴ *Ibid.*, October 20, 1902, p. 3, col. 3.

⁵ *The Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), January 6, 1910, p. 7, col. 7.



GEN. DANIEL H. RUCKER

Rucker was buried in Fort Gibson where her tomb may be seen in the officers' circle in the National Cemetery.⁶

Rucker became a first lieutenant October 8, 1844; his regiment, the First Dragoons, participated in the Mexican War which was proclaimed by President Polk May 13, 1846. Rucker was ordered from Fort Gibson to Fort Smith, thence via Fort Towson and Robin's Ferry on Trinity River, to San Antonio de Bexar to become a part of Gen. John Ellis Wool's invasion of Mexico.⁷

Troops A and E of the First Dragoons took part in the Battle of Buena Vista, Mexico on February 23, 1847; Captain Rucker commanded a squadron. The battlefield of Buena Vista was a hacienda of the same name about five miles south of the city of Saltillo. Captain Enoch Steen of the Dragoons was wounded when the left flank was turned and Rucker was ordered to move up a ravine and charge the enemy; before this order could be carried out it was countermanded and Rucker was directed to join Lieutenant Colonel Charles Augustus May, who was advancing with his squadrons of the Second Dragoons, a squadron of Arkansas cavalry under Capt. Albert Pike and other troops.⁸

The wagon train of the United States troops was menaced by Mexican lancers who were driven back in great disorder by the Dragoons under Captain Rucker.⁹

For his gallant and meritorious services in this battle Rucker was brevetted a major.¹⁰

On Saturday, July 17, 1847, Susan Shelby Magoffin noted in her diary at Saltillo: "There is some talk of another stampede; report says that Capt. Rucker's company of Dragoon scouts has been cut off by 3000 Mex., and a picket guard comes in in haste to the General saying they have seen 3000 Mexicanos, but all except a few were without arms."¹¹

On August 23, 1849, Rucker was transferred to the Quartermaster's Department in which branch of the service he continued until he was retired.

One of the most exciting and useful periods in the life of Major Rucker was his duty in California during the gold rush of

⁶ *Cherokee Advocate* (Tahlequah, Indian Territory), July 3, 1845, p. 3, col. 1; Grant Foreman, *Advancing the Frontier*, Norman, 1933, p. 63.

⁷ *Cherokee Advocate*, July 9, 1846, p. 3, col. 1.

⁸ John S. Jenkins, *History of the War Between the United States and Mexico*, Philadelphia, 1890, pp. 217, 231.

⁹ Fayette Robinson, *An Account of the Organization of the Army of the United States*, Philadelphia, 1848, vol. 2, p. 85.

¹⁰ Francis B. Heitman, *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army*, Washington, 1903, vol. 1, p. 849; *The Evening Star*, (Washington, D. C.), January 6, 1910, p. 7, col. 7; Albert G. Brackett, *History of the United States Cavalry*, New York, 1865, p. 83.

¹¹ Stella M. Drumm (ed.), *Down the Santa Fe Trail, Diary of Susan Shelby Magoffin*, New Haven, 1926, p. 240.

1849. Countless emigrants, possessed with the hope of finding gold, rushed across the plains without proper provisions to meet the emergencies they were forced to encounter. In order to relieve parties that were about to perish in September, 1849, in snow storms, Gen. Persifor F. Smith ordered Major Rucker to take charge of \$100,000 and a large amount of government stores. He was directed to establish depots of provisions, horses, and men, at intervals of about three days' distant from the Sacramento Valley, eastward to the desert beyond Salmon Trout River.¹²

Major Rucker immediately purchased stores, wagons, cattle and other provisions to relieve the emigrants; his report to General Smith described the conditions in a graphic way: "a more pitiable sight than those wearied, diseased and starving emigrants, I had never beheld. There were cripples from scurvy and other diseases, women prostrated by weakness, and children who could not move a limb. In advance of the wagons were men, mounted on mules, who had to be lifted on and off their animals, so entirely disabled had they become from the effects of scurvy. No one could view this scene of helplessness without commending the foresight that dictated the relief, without which some of the recipients would have inevitably perished in the snows. It would have been difficult for the most healthy to have worked their way in through the storm without assistance, much less those who had been deprived of the use of their limbs."¹³

A company of gold seekers that was saved by Rucker had been organized in Washington, D. C. Under J. Goldsborough Bruff, in fine gray uniforms, these men had paraded in front of the White House before starting west. Caught in the snow storm in the California mountains they would have perished if they had not met Major Rucker on Feather River and received food from him. Rucker had become acquainted with many Cherokees while stationed in Indian Territory and he was ably assisted by a man of that tribe named Senora Hicks who carried instructions to relief parties and advice to emigrants.

Rucker's men covered the Lassen route, also called the Cherokee Cutoff, the Truckee route and the Carson River route. After a deep snow followed by heavy rains the roads were impassable and an aide of Rucker reported that for twenty miles on one trail wagons were buried to the beds in mud; oxen belonging to the emigrants

¹² *Missouri Statesman* (Columbia), Friday, October 5, 1849, p. 3, col. 1, from *The Pacific Weekly News*, September 5, 1849.

¹³ Message of the President [Millard Fillmore] of the United States to the Two Houses of Congress, at the Commencement of the Second Session of the Thirty-first Congress. December 2, 1850. Senate Ex. Doc. No. 1. Report of D. H. Vinton, Major and Quartermaster to General T. S. Jesup, Quartermaster General U. S. A., Washington, D. C. March 29, 1850, pp. 257-8.

were dead all around the stranded party which soon would have perished had relief not reached them.

Major Rucker, though ill with mountain fever much of the time, saw his mission finally carried to a finish on November 26, 1849 when a party headed by a man named Peoples was brought into Lassen's Ranch.¹⁴

In 1850, at the age of thirty-eight, Major Rucker married Irene, a daughter of Capt. Daniel Curtis; his daughter by this second wife was married to Gen. Philip H. Sheridan in 1879.¹⁵

At the beginning of the Civil War Rucker was offered a post as major of the Sixth Cavalry but declined it; he became a major in the Quartermaster Department August 3, 1861; colonel and *aide de camp* September 28, 1861. He was appointed brigadier general of volunteers May 23, 1863 and on July 5, the next year he was brevetted lieutenant colonel, colonel and brigadier general in the United States Army for diligent and faithful service during the war. The brevets of major general of the U. S. Army, and major general of U. S. volunteers were awarded Rucker on March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious service during the war.

"If I remember correctly, Colonel Daniel H. Rucker was the principal quartermaster at the capital during a considerable part of the war; and I distinctly recollect hearing him often spoken of by public men and others as an energetic officer and courteous gentleman. . ."¹⁶

The magnitude of operations in the Quartermaster's Department necessary to carry on the Civil War required a man of unusual ability which Rucker appears to have shown himself.

On July 28, 1866, Rucker received an appointment as colonel and assistant quartermaster general; he was mustered out of the volunteer service September 1 of the same year; after that date he served as quartermaster general at various points until February 13, 1882 when he was appointed quartermaster general of the Army with the rank of brigadier general; he succeeded Brigadier General M. C. Meigs and held the position until February 23 when he was retired after forty-five years service.¹⁷

From Chicago, December 5, 1872, General Rucker wrote the War Department requesting copies of all of his commissions in the Army as his originals had been destroyed in the great Chicago fire in the autumn of that year.¹⁸ Lieutenant General Sheridan, son-in-law of General Rucker, telegraphed General Sherman from New

¹⁴ Grant Foreman, *Marcy and the Gold Seekers*, Norman, 1939, pp. 45, 79-81.

¹⁵ *Wisconsin Historical Collections* (Madison), vol. 7, p. 229; vol. 15, p. 209.

¹⁶ L. D. Ingersoll, *A History of the War Department of the United States*, Washington, D. C., 1880, p. 192.

¹⁷ Heitman, *op. cit.*, vol. I, p. 849; Appletons *op. cit.*, vol. 5, p. 341.

¹⁸ Adjutant General's Office, "Old Files," 5926 A.C.P. 1872. D. H. Rucker, Asst. Qr. Mr. Genl.

York, June 18, 1880, to request him to ask President Hayes to appoint Rucker Quartermaster General in case General Meigs was retired.¹⁹

After his retirement General Rucker continued to reside in Washington; he had a controversy with an insurance company after he reached the age of ninety-seven when he refused to accept a settlement offered in 1909, on the theory that he was statistically dead.

General Rucker was taken dangerously ill the last week in December, 1909, and died of uraemic poisoning at his residence, 1824 Jefferson Place, January 6, 1910. At his burial in Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia, January 10, there were eight body bearers, a trumpeter and firing squad.

At the time of his death it was stated that Kit Carson had once been with Rucker on an expedition against the Indians when they shared the same tent. The General engaged in several fights against the Utes in his early service. He lived in every presidential administration except those of Washington, Adams, and Jefferson. During his lifetime changes came about never dreamed of in his boyhood; railroads were built, steamboats were invented and plowed the rivers, the electric telegraph, telephones, sewing machines, submarines as well as flying machines were all invented and in common use before taps were sounded over his grave.²⁰

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 3307 A.C.P. 1880.

²⁰ *The Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), January 6, 1910, p. 7, col. 7.



ARTHUR JOHN CLINE

ARTHUR JOHN CLINE

1865 — 1942

BY ROBERT L. WILLIAMS

Arthur John Cline, born March 23, 1865, was the son of William Tilghman¹ Cline, who was born at Sandusky, Ohio, his father's family being from Bradford, Pa. He came to Arkansas prior to the Civil War and settled at Fort Smith, where he engaged in the drug business, and on November 12, 1861 enlisted in Company C, 17th Regt. Ark. Inf., Confederate States Army, and was wounded at Elkhorn (Pea Ridge), and "left at Bentonville Hospital March 9, 1862,"² according to records for September and October, 1862, absent from his command "wounded at Elkhorn Battle, in the hospital at Bentonville," and on consolidation of Confederate organizations in December he became a member of Company I, 11th and 17th Consolidated Regt., Ark., Inf., C. S. A., and on muster roll for January 1 to April 30, 1863, shown as absent with notation "wounded at the battle of Elk Horn, March 8, 1862," and on April 5, 1864 Gen. E. Kirby Smith appointed him Subsistence Agent in the Trans-Mississippi Department, C. S. A., his name appearing on a list dated Shreveport, February 20, 1865, and stationed at Doaksville, Choctaw Nation, and roster of commissioned staff and acting staff officers at the Post of Boggy Depot, Indian Territory, dated February 22, 1865, shows him assigned to duty there as of August 1, 1864.

His wife, Frances Rutherford, to whom he was married at Paris, Texas on April 19, 1864, was descended from Samuel Morton Rutherford,³ and his wife, Eloise Beall.

¹ Judge William Tilghman,^a at whose memorial services Horace Binney said, "It is in the great assembly of the dead that the philosopher and the patriot who have passed from life complete their benefaction to mankind by becoming imperishable examples of virtue."

^a Penhallow et al. v. Doane's Administrators, 3 Dall. (U. S.) 54; American Bar Association Journal, May, 1942, p. 330.

² Confederate States records in War Department, U. S. A., Washington, D. C.

³ Samuel Morton Rutherford^b was born at Goochland Court House, Goochland, Virginia, March 31, 1797, son of Archibald Hamilton Rutherford and his wife, Margaret Massey Parrish, and at age of 12 years his family removed to Gallatin, Tenn., and at age of 17 he enlisted in Col. Ralston's Tennessee Volunteers and fought in the battle of New Orleans in the War of 1812. He came to Arkansas Territory in 1817, and was sheriff of Clark county for a number of years and later of Pulaski county, and elected from Pulaski county to the lower House of the legislature in 1831 and 1833, appointed by the president register of the land office at Little Rock in 1835; and in 1836 presidential elector on the democratic ticket and also in 1840, and established trading posts in the Indian Territory, first at the mouth of the Verdigris River; and appointed special agent for the Choctaws, and superintendent of Indian Affairs in the western territory, with his residence at Scullyville. In 1849, after inauguration of President Taylor, he resigned and removed to Fort Smith. In 1859 he was appointed member of the commission to treat with the

William Tilghman Cline after his marriage resided until the close of the Civil War at Boggy Depot, Choctaw Nation, where Arthur John Cline, the subject of this article was born on March 23, 1865, and returned to Fort Smith with his wife, where he died in June or July, 1865, and there interred. After his death his wife, who was an educated and cultured woman, taught school in the Cherokee Nation in the Bruton settlement and at Greenwood in Sebastian County, Ark., and later whilst residing at Stringtown in Indian Territory, with a brother, Thomas A. Rutherford, she met and married her second husband, Walker E. Rodgers, and by him became the mother of four children, two dying in infancy and the other two are still living, to-wit: Mary Elizabeth, married Malcolm E. Rosser, Sr., of Muskogee, and are the parents of three children, Frances, now Mrs. Stacy L. Brown; Malcolm E., Jr.; and Louise, now Mrs. John Page Kemp of El Paso, Texas; and Cora Beall married A. E. Cook of Checotah, and their son, Walker E. Rodgers, Jr., married Grace Shelly, who died in 1938.

Her second husband, the said W. E. Rodgers, was also a native of Ohio and, too, a southern sympathizer and at the close of the war settled in north Texas, and later engaged in the lumber business at Stringtown. His grandfather on the Rodgers side emi-

Seminole Indians in Florida, and arrangements effected for removal of Seminoles to the Indian Territory, and he became their chief government agent and lived during such incumbency at Wewoka, and continued in this office until the beginning of the Civil War, and while he was too old for active military service, two of his sons as volunteers became loyal soldiers in the Confederate States Army, Robert B. and Thomas Allen Rutherford.

^b He married Eloise Beall of Kentucky, to whom came the following children: Robert B., Margaret, Mary Eloise, Samuel Morton (Physician at Seagoville, Tex.), Frances (married William Tilghman Cline), and Thomas F. Margaret married H. M. C. Brown and died at Fort Arbuckle, 1858, no children; Mary Eloise married William M. Cravens (by order issued by Lt. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, C. S. A., assigned to duty on staff in the second Indian Division [Choctaws and Chickasaws], District of Indian Territory, June 30, 1864, and signed roster as acting assistant Adjutant General, 21st Ark. Regt., Provisional Army, C. S. A., from Arkansas, taking such rank from Feb. 19, 1864), and to them came the following children, Jerry and Ben, who at the time of his death was a member of Congress; Richard, who was a Colonel in regular army, dead with interment in Arlington Cemetery, Washington, D. C.; Duval, Daisy, and Rutherford. Robert B. Rutherford (Circuit Judge, Fort Smith) married Sallie Wallace Butler and to them came the following children: Jenny married William Smith; Samuel Morton married Sallie Dillard (U. S. Marshal, Northern Dist., Ind. Terr., and State Senator at time of death, with interment at Muskogee, Okla.); William Butler died at Magazine, Ark.; Emmalise married Andrew Dowd; Robert, circuit clerk, Sebastian County; Ethelyn married Robert Faulkner; Raymond Perry (Checotah, Okla.) married Edna Lipscomb. Said Samuel Morton Rutherford married Sallie Dillard and to them came the following children: Helen, who married Ross Loomis, one son, Ross Rutherford Loomis; Jane, who married Wallace Gallagher; John Dillard, unmarried; and Samuel Morton of Tulsa, Okla. (State Senator) who married Dema Barton, with two children, Samuel Morton and a daughter, Sallie. To Emmalise Rutherford Dowd and Andrew Dowd came the following children: Wallace Rutherford Dowd, commander in the United States Navy, and Larry Scales Dowd, with a child named Peggy.

grated from Scotland to the United States before the Revolutionary War and served in the navy as a gunner on the *President* and fired the first shot at the Little Belt at the beginning of the War of 1812.

Arthur John Cline, soon after his marriage at Lehigh on April 6, 1892 to Elizabeth Hodges, engaged in the hotel and mercantile business at Atoka, until the erection of the state of Oklahoma, and at the election at which the Constitution for the proposed state of Oklahoma was ratified on September 17, 1907, he was elected on the Democratic ticket as the first County Clerk of Atoka County under the state government and qualified and held that office, faithfully and efficiently discharging the duties thereof until his term of office expired in the early part of January, 1911, and resumed his business activities. His wife, Elizabeth Hodges, preceding him in death, passed away on August 15, 1939, and he on January 28, 1942, with interment of each of them in the Atoka Cemetery.

He is survived by the following children, to-wit: three sons, John Tilghman Cline, Durant, Oklahoma; Joseph Victor Cline and Edward Milton Cline, Houston, Texas; two daughters, Mrs. Allen John Cline (Elizabeth), Evanston, Ill., and Alice Frances Cline, Durant, Oklahoma; and two sisters, Mrs. Malcolm E. Rosser, Sr., Muskogee, Oklahoma, and Mrs. A. E. Cook, Checotah, Oklahoma.

A consistent member of the Methodist Church, and a faithful and devoted husband and father, and a fine citizen—as such he will be remembered.

DISSOLUTION OF THE OSAGE RESERVATION

BY B. B. CHAPMAN¹

PART ONE

Thirteen Indian reservations were in Oklahoma Territory as established by an act of Congress on May 2, 1890. The last of these reservations to be dissolved by allotments was that owned and occupied by the Osages, embracing about 1,470,059 acres, now comprising Osage county.

In 1890 the Osages, like the Kaws, Poncas and Otoes, were not disposed to take allotments or to sell any of their lands. They claimed that there was only enough good land to meet the needs of the tribe. They were also influenced by a number of "citizen" Pottawatomies, living among them, who had taken allotments, squandered their substance and were "roaming about, the poorest of the poor."² The Osages were exempt from the provisions of the General Allotment Act; but by 1892 most of them had been induced to locate "claims." Thus the idea of personal ownership of land was growing among them.

On June 22, 1893 the Cherokee Commission went to Pawhuska, the capital of the Osage nation, and entered into negotiations with the Osages in an effort to persuade them to take allotments and to sell their surplus lands. Regardless of their "crude form of government with a written constitution³ and laws," they agreed that the power to enter into negotiations with the Commission resided in the people. The Commission remained until the first week of August, and although general councils were held from day to day, yet no agreement was made. "In the beginning all seemed opposed to entering upon the business for which we visited them," the Commission said in their final report, "but as the desires of

¹ In the preparation of this article the author wishes to acknowledge valuable assistance given by two of his students at Oklahoma A. and M. College. They are Mr. Max Felible in the Oklahoma history class, and Miss Mary Bennett in historiography.

This article is a sequel to the author's article, "Removal of the Osages from Kansas," which appeared in two parts in the *Kansas Historical Quarterly*, August and November, 1938. That article deals with the establishment of the Osage reservation in Indian Territory.

The most extensive study made of the establishment of the Osage reservation is the doctoral dissertation by Dr. David Parsons entitled, *Removal of the Osages from Kansas*. A manuscript copy of the dissertation is deposited at the University of Oklahoma.

² Agent L. J. Miles to Com. Ind. Aff., Aug. 27, 1890, *Indian Affairs*, 1890, 190. See also same to same, Aug. 30, 1892, *Indian Affairs*, 1892, 391.

³ Article one of the constitution of December 31, 1881, provided that "the lands of the Osage Nation shall remain common property, until the National Council shall request an allotment of the same," etc. There is a printed copy of the constitution in the Library of the Indian Office, 164-O-81.

the Government were developed by discussion a considerable number, including quite all of the half or mixed bloods, expressed themselves as willing to adopt the new relation sought by the Government if the details of an agreement could be made acceptable to them; but the majority of the tribe, composed almost entirely of the full blood element, refused even to discuss the propositions submitted to them. . . . An ill feeling had developed between the contending factions, and there was not even a hope of reaching an agreement at this time."⁴

Preliminary to entering into an agreement the Osages proposed to secure a settlement of "unsettled differences" with the government. The differences included payment of certain interest accruing upon their invested funds, adjustment of the provision in their treaty of 1865 providing for the use of certain funds from the sale of Osage lands in Kansas for the education and civilization of Indians in the United States,⁵ and payment for certain lands in western Kansas. The full bloods said that the purging of the annuity roll of the names of persons illegally placed thereon was a necessary preliminary step to any agreement. The Osages also had been invited by the Cherokees to hold out with them in the matter of their present relations with the government and to yield only when they yielded; and the Osages wished to become the "Sixth Civilized Tribe" and finally a part of the "Indian State" which they fondly hoped would be in the near future organized and recognized. A paper was presented to the Commission signed by 279 members of the tribe declining to cede lands on any terms. A proposition, signed by 161 members, was also submitted to the Commission providing for the cession of the surplus lands, each member of the tribe to take an allotment of 320 acres, one-half of which should be held in trust for five years and the other half for twenty-five years, the surplus lands to be paid for at one dollar and a quarter an acre.⁶ The Commission believed that their visit had paved the way to a later agreement which could be made in a few months. Agent

⁴ Commissioners to the President, Aug. 21, 1893, OIA, 7801 Ind. Div. 1893. The Commission said that while they had "temporarily failed with the Osages, Poncas, Otoes and Kaws" they believed agreements could be made in a few months with those tribes. They submitted the matter of continuance or dissolution of the Commission to the President for consideration. Commissioner Browning on November 3 recommended that the Commission be finally dissolved and on November 7 the Secretary of the Interior carried the recommendation into effect. Com. Browning to Sec. Int., Nov. 3, 1893, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 267, p. 464; same to same, Feb. 9, 1894, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 273, p. 390; Sec. Smith to Com. Ind. Aff., Nov. 7, 1893, Int. Dept., *Record Books of Appointment Div.*, Vol. 112, p. 142.

⁵ After many years of dissatisfaction this question came before the Court of Claims in 1929. *Osage Tribe of Indians v. United States*, 66 Ct. Cls. 64. A literal construction of the treaty obtained and the claims of the Osages were not sustained.

⁶ Act. Com. F. C. Armstrong to J. S. Hook et al., May 23, 1894, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 281, pp. 178-179.

C. A. Dempsey believed that within a year satisfactory terms could be made.⁷

The annuity roll was a factor of continuous importance in the history of the Osage allotment. It appears that during the decade following the establishment of the National Council in 1881 the increasing wealth of the Osages made citizenship of great value, and led to a scramble by certain persons for places on the roll;⁸ and that sums of money were not infrequently paid to members of the Council or influential individuals for the purpose of enrolling persons of questionable right to enrollment. In conformity with a resolution passed by the Council, January 25, 1894, a report was sent by the local agent to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs stating that the purging of the roll was a matter of great importance to the Osages.⁹ It was stated that during the past four years a number of names had been added, it was thought, illegally. "Every name added illegally," they said, "deprives us of our just dues."

If the Osages were jealous in regard to their money, it would seem reasonable that they would be reluctant to allow intruders to share in the division of their lands. The Department of the Interior, content to request a list of the names of those charged with fraudulent enrollment and the evidence,¹⁰ proceeded to send a commission to the reservation in 1894 to negotiate with the Osages for the surrender to the United States of such portion of their reservation as they might be willing to cede.¹¹ On May 18 the Osage Commission consisting of James S. Hook, chairman, John A. Gorman and John L. Tullis were appointed for the purpose. Under

⁷ Dempsey to Com. Ind. Aff., Sept. 5, 1893, *Indian Affairs*, 1893, 255-256.

⁸ An act of August 9, 1888, provided that no white man, not otherwise a member of any tribe of Indians, who might thereafter marry an Indian woman, member of any tribe in the United States, or any of its Territories, except the Five Civilized Tribes, should by such marriage thereafter acquire any right to any tribal property, privilege or interest to which any member of the tribe was entitled. The wife should become by such marriage a citizen of the United States, but the act did not impair her right or title to any tribal property. 25 *Statutes*, 392. In regard to the Osages the Secretary decided that children of such marriages were deprived from participating in the benefits of lands and other property belonging to the tribe. Armstrong to H. B. Freeman, Nov. 23, 1894, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 292, pp. 49-50. The Osage Allotment Act of June 28, 1906, included on the roll names of "children of members of the tribe who have, or have had, white husbands." 34 *Statutes*, 539.

⁹ Freeman to Com. Ind. Aff., Jan. 27, 1894, OIA, L. 4513—1894; the resolution and report are filed with the letter.

¹⁰ The full bloods, who urged an investigation of the enrollment, were handicapped because the records prior to 1893 were lost when the Council House burned.

¹¹ Browning to Sec. Int., Sept. 14, 1894, *Indian Affairs*, 1894, 29. By act of March 3, 1893 the sum of \$15,000 was appropriated to enable the Secretary of the Interior, "in his discretion, to negotiate with any Indians for the surrender of portions of their respective reservations, any agreement thus negotiated being subject to subsequent ratification by Congress." 27 *Statutes*, 633.

instructions¹² approved by the Department of the Interior on May 25, negotiations were to be had with a full council of Indians, and any agreement concluded should be assented to by a majority of male adults in order to be valid. The Commission was advised not to use "undue pressure," but to present the matter plainly and carefully for the consideration of the Osages. The question of allotment was bound up with that of the cession of surplus lands.

The Commission met with the Osages frequently at the Round House, about a mile from Pawhuska, and attempted to show them the importance and value of allotment and cession of the surplus lands. Toward the close of June prospects of success appeared bright enough to the Commission. They felt "quite sanguine" that if the meeting to be held June 29 did not result in an immediate agreement, it would lead to another ere long that would result in an agreement.¹³ The Commission realized, however, that the Osages felt that they held a pretty independent position, and that hard, patient and persistent work would be necessary, not only at the councils but on the individual Indians as well. Their realization soon became an established fact.

On July 13 a committee of nine members, headed by Black Dog and James Bigheart, and claiming to represent almost the entire full blood population, submitted to the Commission an "ultimatum"¹⁴ of six articles explaining why the Osages were not prepared to take allotments at that time. They submitted that they had not yet made sufficient progress in civilization to take lands in severalty and that if any representations had been made to the Office of Indian Affairs that they were prepared to take allotments or desired them, such representations had been made by unauthorized parties. They stated that they were satisfied with their present form of government; that their condition was improving as evidenced by schools, agricultural implements, bridges, etc.; that funds from the sale of the Osage trust lands in Kansas had been misapplied and other wrongs inflicted upon the tribe so that "we could not agree to the sale or division of our present possessions while we have such large balances unsettled from the sale of the lands formerly owned by us." They submitted that there was likelihood of their being transferred to the Five Civilized Tribes, that a Committee of Congress had given a delegation encouragement in that respect and that consequently the tribe did not wish to take action as a nation, singly or alone. They observed that allotment under the present state of affairs would result in their becoming a

¹² The letter of instructions, under date of May 23, 1894, is in the Indian Office, *L. Letter Book* 281, pp. 176-183.

¹³ Hook to Armstrong, June 27, 1894, OIA, L. 24,809.

¹⁴ Hook said that when the committee submitted the paper they said "it was their ultimatum." Hook to Com. Ind. Aff., July 14, 1894, OIA, L. 28,678—1894; the copy used in this study is filed with Hook's letter.

part of Oklahoma Territory, to which they seriously objected, owing to the fact that the Arkansas river "at times dangerous to cross" separated them from the Territory.

If the "ultimatum" may be likened to a boil, Article Three was the core. It reads: "We claim that we have quite a number of people here, placed on the Roll as Osages, that are not entitled to be there. They are drawing the same annuity that is being drawn by the Osages by blood, and have drawn a large amount of back money, and in case of allotment would get the same amount of land as the Osages. This we cannot consent to. A delegation of our people recently visited Washington and laid the question before the department, and the Indian Office promised that where the Council investigated the matter and found that any parties were not entitled to Citizenship as Osages that they should be stricken from the Rolls. We have not had time to investigate this subject, as we have to examine witnesses and take testimony that will satisfy the Department in acting upon their cases. We would respectfully represent that we cannot take any action looking to allotment until these cases are settled. These people are participating in our Councils, and voting to allot our lands, when we claim they have no right to do so. And of course they will vote themselves land if they are allowed to participate in our proceedings. We cannot consent to any other arrangement until this question is settled."

On the following day Hook informed the Office of Indian Affairs that from the beginning more feeling had been manifested in the question of the annuity roll than in any other feature of the negotiations; and that the Commission had fully, and they hoped satisfactorily, met the other articles of the "ultimatum." He said that it was the opinion of Acting Agent Freeman that the Indians would never make an agreement until the roll was thoroughly investigated and the matter set at rest one way or the other; and that the time was opportune to make the investigation. Hook stated that it was the belief of the Commission that if the Indians were directed to prepare and present properly a list of the names of the persons in question, and the Commission or the local agent be directed to conduct the investigation, the important and perplexing question might be settled. While the Commission believed that an agreement could be effected under existing conditions, it was observed that the signers would largely be composed of those persons whose rights were questioned. It was also observed that there were many Indian widows, heads of families (and also Indian women married to white men) who were directing the cultivation of large farms, were interested in annuities, and yet who were excluded from any agreement that the Commission might make with the tribe. And Hook asked if instructions could be modified so as to give such women a voice in business so important to them.

But Secretary Smith and Commissioner Browning considered that the investigation would occupy a long time and could not be conducted by the Commission;¹⁵ and they could not agree that an unbroken precedent conferring on male adults a distinctive privilege should be changed. Repair was considered a difficult task and the Commission was advised, in the modern phrase, to rumble on with a flat tire. It was suggested that the objections of the full bloods might be overcome by the insertion of a provision in the proposed agreement stipulating that the rights of all mixed bloods to whom they might object should be fully investigated either by the Department of the Interior or by the Osage Council, subject to the approval of the Department of the Interior.¹⁶ The same provision should also extend to those claiming citizenship in the nation by adoption. Browning realized, however, that there was no prospect of the surplus lands of the reservation being opened to settlement in the near future.¹⁷

Because the weather was "extremely hot, water very poor, no ice," and since no general council would be called for some time, Hook and Tullis seemed to have desired a leave of absence.¹⁸ A leave without pay and without traveling expenses, for not exceeding forty days, was granted the Commission on August 2.¹⁹ Gorman spent the last half of August in Washington and on September 1 he was directed to proceed to the reservation to pave the way for a speedy termination of the labors of the Commission by personally talking over and explaining some of the matters brought up in the councils before the work was suspended.²⁰ It appears that Hook and Tullis returned to the reservation late in September and that little was done by the Commission in October further than having talks and consultations with the Indians looking toward a meeting with the tribe. On November 1 Secretary Smith addressed the following communication to the Commission through the Office of

¹⁵ Browning to Sec. Int. July 24, 1894, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 285, pp. 232-235; Smith to Com. Ind. Aff., July 25, 1894, OIA, L. 28,678—1894.

¹⁶ Browning to Hook, Aug. 1, 1894, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 285, pp. 364-365.

The suggestion was made by Gorman and endorsed by Tullis that the abolition of the local government would expedite a settlement with the Osages and be an advantage to the people. Tullis to Browning, Aug. 18, 1894, OIA, L. 32,072—1894. But Commissioner Browning did not consider it expedient to abolish the government pending negotiations. Browning to Tullis, Aug. 31, 1894, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 287, p. 244. He believed, however, that the Commission would be justified in entirely ignoring the Osage Council and treating directly with the Indians. The Commission had already explained to the Council that "it had no constitutional power to deal with us." Hook to Armstrong, June 27, 1894, OIA, L. 24,809—1894.

¹⁷ Browning to Grant Bowden, July 27, 1894, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 285, p. 279.

¹⁸ Gorman to Browning, July 27, 1894, OIA, L. 33,238—1894.

¹⁹ Telegram from Browning to Hook, Aug. 2, 1894, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 285, p. 405.

²⁰ Browning to Gorman, Sept. 1, 1894, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 287, p. 297; Browning to Smith, Sept. 13, 1894, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 288, pp. 130-131.

Indian Affairs: "The reports I have, satisfy me that no agreement with the Osage Indians is probable, and that it is a useless waste of time and money to continue the negotiations with them. You will therefore close up the work of your commission at once and return to your homes, unless you are prepared to show the information to be incorrect."²¹ The Commission were able to convince him that the work should be continued for the present.²²

If the commissioners suppressed personal feeling and were not a house divided against itself, there was at least among them a lack of desirable cooperation. Hook prepared an offer embodying the proposition made by certain Osages to the Cherokee Commission, namely that the Indians take three hundred and twenty acres each and sell the balance of their lands to the United States at one dollar and a quarter an acre.²³ Gorman and Tullis, being the majority of the Commission, voted down the offer suggested by the chairman and it was not submitted to the Indians. The two dissenters prepared an offer and at least one of Hook's objections to its features was not well taken. The signing that occurred seems to have been limited to sustaining objections to a proposed, incomplete agreement presented by the Commission through its majority vote. On the afternoon of December 18, after the last meeting held by the Commission was dissolved, a paper was presented to Hook containing "about 15 or 16 pages of foolscap, or type-written articles, and propositions indicating the settlement that would suit the half-breeds." But Hook's sympathy lay with the full bloods.

On the morning of December 21 Hook and Tullis started for their homes and Gorman reported that he would close out matters and start for Washington as soon as possible.²⁴ Hook said that the Commission had closed its work finally, while Gorman said that it had suspended work for the present.²⁵ On January 21, 1895, Gorman transmitted to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs the proceedings of the councils held with the Indians, and other papers.²⁶ He made a report in which he simply stated that the Commission was unsuccessful in its efforts to obtain an agreement. This "half page" statement was very unsatisfactory to Hook who said that when the Commission parted at Pawhuska it was understood that Gorman should take the records of the meetings to Washington and there prepare a report. On February 1 Hook, without the records kept by the clerk or stenographer, made a twenty-three page report as a

²¹ The letter is in the *Int. Dept. Letter Book (Misc.)*, vol. 94, pt. i, p. 108.

²² Smith to Hook et al., Nov. 13, 1894, *ibid.*, p. 199.

²³ A copy of the offer is in the Indian Office, L. 5660—1895.

²⁴ Gorman to Com. Ind. Aff., Dec. 21, 1894, OIA, L. 50,176—1894.

²⁵ Gorman to Hook, Jan. 2, 1895; Hook to Gorman, Jan. 9, 1895. Copies of these letters are in the Indian Office, L. 5660—1895.

²⁶ Browning to Sec. Int., Feb. 9, 1895, OIA, L. Letter Book 297, p. 455.

substitute for the report he had expected Gorman to make.²⁷ Hook did not find the half-breeds enthusiastic for a division of lands. He observed that as long as they could get considerable quarterly interest and hold three-fourths of the land, they would "not shed tears or lose any sleep, because allotment is postponed."²⁸ The Commission was discontinued February 12 by order of the Secretary of the Interior. When we consider that the question of the tribal roll was a source of bitter contention on the reservation, that the Osage Commission was successor to the "Jerome Commission" which was of bad repute among many Indians in Oklahoma Territory, and that the Osages had a good Indian title, it is not singular that Hook, Gorman and Tullis, unable to cooperate well in drawing up and presenting an offer, met outright failure.

A few weeks after the Commission left the reservation a movement among the full bloods was on foot to send a delegation to Washington to take up principally the matters contained in the "ultimatum." But Commissioner Browning said that it would be a needless expense for the tribe, that nothing of importance could be accomplished by a visit and that Congress and the executive departments were busy.²⁹ On January 15 or 18, 1895, and on February 5 the National Council passed resolutions requesting that the matters in question be given consideration.³⁰ On February 6 Acting Agent Freeman reported that the relations existing between the full bloods and half-breeds were of such a nature as to require a full and authoritative settlement of the rights of the latter. "In my opinion," he said, "the full bloods will not listen to any proposition of allotment until this is done."³¹

After the failure of two commissions, authorities at Washington were ready in 1895 to begin where they should have begun two years earlier, that is, to take up the question of determining the rightful persons among whom the lands should be divided, which question rested on the annuity roll. On February 14 Freeman was

²⁷ The report is in the Indian Office, L. 5660—1895. Although it incorporates letters elsewhere available and devotes space to a general commentary on the Indian policy, it is of considerable value.

²⁸ "I state it as a fact," said Hook, "that we learned from Maj. Freeman, the Indian Agent, that the decided minority, to wit, the half-breeds, have already taken up, and are controlling, three-fourths of that reservation."

Freeman reported that "the half-breeds were unanimously in favor of allotment" while the full bloods opposed it. He referred to the "intense jealousy" between the two parties and said that the voting power was about two to one in favor of the full bloods. Freeman to Com. Ind. Aff., July 31, 1895, *Indian Affairs*, 1895, p. 255.

²⁹ Freeman to Com. Ind. Aff., Jan. 7, 1895, OIA., L. 1460—1895; Browning to Freeman, Jan. 15, 1895, OIA, L. *Letter Book* 295, 312.

³⁰ The resolutions are in the Indian Office, L. 6445—1895.

³¹ Freeman to Com. Ind. Aff., Feb. 6, 1895, *ibid.* This opinion was repeated in his letter of July 31, 1895, *loc. cit.*

instructed to have a delegation come to Washington³² and on April 12 the Secretary of the Interior directed that the National Council furnish the Office of Indian Affairs the names of the persons alleged to have been unlawfully enrolled, to the end that definite action might be had. The list, containing 446 names, was accordingly furnished and on February 21, 1896 instructions were approved directing Commissioners Washington J. Houston and Clarence E. Bloodgood to conduct the investigation.³³ In 1897 Freeman reported that "the real interests of the tribe the past year has been one of unusual political excitement, and nearly everything else has been at a standstill."³⁴ A very thorough and painstaking investigation was had "and all persons in interest were given every opportunity to furnish all the facts and evidence possible."³⁵ Attorneys for both the tribe and defendants applied their wits, and the cases, with voluminous evidence and testimony, were submitted to the Department of the Interior where by the close of 1898 the matter had been given careful consideration.³⁶

In 1897 Freeman observed an increasing desire of the full bloods "to take up claims" and to use care and intelligence in selecting lands. However, local agents considered allotment a subject of little importance during the closing years of the century. In 1901 Governor Jenkins reported that it was generally believed that the Osages would not be adverse to taking lands in severalty if proper efforts were made in that direction; but that it seemed likely that when they took allotments they would sell the balance of the lands themselves.³⁷

The same year Special Agent Frank C. Armstrong investigated conditions on some seventeen reservations and concluded that "all reservations should be surveyed and allotted as soon as possible." He found that one-half of the Osages were capable of managing their own affairs. It was his belief that if the matter were presented clearly and frankly to the tribe an agreement could be made which would improve their condition, break up completely their tribal dealings and organizations, stop friction between the full bloods and mixed bloods, and place the members of the tribe upon

³² Telegram from Browning to Freeman, Feb. 14, 1895, OIA., *L. Letter Book* 298, p. 194.

³³ Smith to Com. Ind. Aff., Feb. 21, 1896, *Int. Dept. Letter Book (Misc.)*, vol., 97, pt. i, p. 497. The instructions, dated Feb. 20, 1896, are in OIA., *L. Letter Book* 325, pp. 430-434. Bloodgood was superseded by George Y. Scott.

³⁴ Freeman to Com. Ind. Aff., Aug. 18, 1897, *Indian Affairs*, 1897, 237.

³⁵ The investigation is reviewed in the letter of instructions from Com. Leupp to C. E. McChesney, Sept. 8, 1906, OIA., *L. Letter Book* 892, pp. 94-109.

³⁶ In 1898 annuity payments amounted to more than \$200 per capita. Pollock to Com. Ind. Aff., Aug. 29, 1898, *Indian Affairs*, 1898, 241.

³⁷ Report of the Governor of Oklahoma for 1901, *H. Documents*, 57 Cong. 1 sess., xxvi (4239), p. 440.

their individual resources. He briefly outlined a plan³⁸ for the division of funds and lands. In regard to the latter he said: "I suggest that the land be divided per capita after each one has a farm of 160 acres of good agricultural land. This 160 acres should be held for twenty-five years, under the usual restrictions of the allotment act. All over 160 acres they should be allowed to dispose of under a proper supervision, in lots of 160 acres or less, but not more than 220 acres³⁹ in any one year. They would receive in a division of land now about 805 acres. Many of them would not sell at all, but would lease. Whilst if they did sell all their surplus, they would still have 160 acres reserved for a home and farm."

The first step, that regarding the selection of one hundred and sixty acres, was taken forthwith. A few whites and mixed-bloods were attempting to hold a considerable portion of the common lands for their own private use and gain and at the same time participate in the distribution of the proceeds arising from the leasing of other common lands. On September 4 Acting Commissioner Tonner directed that each head of a family and each single person holding more than six hundred and forty acres should have his holding reduced to that amount.⁴⁰

Assistant Chief James Bigheart, spokesman of the full bloods, suggested what he considered a better plan⁴¹ and one agreeable to Agent Oscar A. Mitscher and the Office of Indian Affairs. As incorporated in instructions⁴² to Mitscher on January 16, 1902 it provided that each member of the tribe might select not to exceed one hundred and sixty acres as a homestead, within or without the leased pastures, such selections to conform to the public surveys. The lands should be surveyed at the expense of the individual⁴³ and should be nontransferable. In addition to homestead selections the local agent was authorized to assign each family or each single person⁴⁴ who actually owned his own cattle or other domestic stock, not to exceed six hundred and forty acres, such lands to conform to the public surveys and, with minor exceptions, to be made on the Osage public domain outside the pastures as then constituted. Schedules of homesteads and grazing lands were to be made. On receipt of instructions Mitscher immediately sent out a

³⁸ *H. Documents*, 57 Cong. 1 sess., xciv (4361), no. 406, pp. 9-10.

³⁹ On page 59 of his report he suggested 160 acres as the limit.

⁴⁰ Tonner to Agent O. A. Mitscher, Sept. 4, 1901, OIA., *L. Letter Book* 499, pp. 81-83.

⁴¹ Mitscher to Com. Ind. Aff., Dec. 6, 1901, OIA., Case 191, Osage Leases, 71661-1901.

⁴² OIA., *L. Letter Book* 516, pp. 137-139.

⁴³ In this connection it was observed that the right of selecting lands in advance of regular allotment was a "mere matter of grace." Tonner to Mitscher, May 12, 1902, OIA., *L. Letter Book* 537, pp. 59-60.

⁴⁴ It was expected that this provision would encourage young people to engage in stock raising.

circular letter to parties whom he thought were holding more agricultural land than one hundred and sixty acres for each member of the family.⁴⁵ He encouraged the selection of homesteads and before the close of the summer some four hundred persons had made selections.⁴⁶ The provision regarding surveys proved to be a vexing one for farms had been laid out to conform to available farming lands, usually along creek bottoms. In some instances a farm extended within the limits of four or five quarter sections.

It should be remembered that these homestead selections, while respected by the Office of Indian Affairs and the Indians, were tentative, and that the chooser did not have separate title to his selection.⁴⁷ The title to selections was vested in the tribe and the individual selector could not secure title without authority of Congress. "No allotments in severalty have been made to the Osage Indians nor are any at present contemplated," said Acting Commissioner Tonner in 1903.⁴⁸ It was contemplated on the part of the government, however, that a tract selected should constitute the allotment of the individual whenever the lands should be allotted under act of Congress. Until after statehood⁴⁹ a very great majority of the tentative homesteads were leased and occupied by white farmers under "informal leases" which were of no legal status since the Indians could not make legal leases. There was an extensive illegal occupancy of lands. In lieu of courts the local agent settled difficulties between lessor and lessee and required each party to live up to his contract.⁵⁰

(To be continued)

⁴⁵ The circular letter was incorporated by Mitscher in his letter to Com. Ind. Aff., May 5, 1902, OIA, Case 191 Osage Leases, 27549—1902.

⁴⁶ Mitscher to Com. Ind. Aff., Aug. 21, 1902, *Indian Affairs*, 1902, 293.

⁴⁷ Com. Jones to G. B. Howard, July 30, 1903, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 617, p. 441.

⁴⁸ Tonner to G. B. Howard, March 14, 1903, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 591, 389.

⁴⁹ Tentative homesteads from 1903 to 1905 were taken by full bloods and mixed-bloods as follows:

1903	575	full bloods	485	mixed-bloods	1060
1904	147	" "	169	" "	316
1905	104	" "	134	" "	238
Total			826	788	1614

The figures, taken from the Osage agency records, are given in a letter by James McLaughlin to Sec. Int., June 5, 1907, OIA, L. 52902.

⁵⁰ Report of Agent Millard, Aug. 13, 1908. There is a printed copy of the report in the Library of the Indian Office, bound with *Indian Affairs*, 1908.

THE LEGEND OF ABUSKA¹

BY H. R. ANTLE

Many times now the dogwood has blossomed in front of his cabin since Tom told me the legend of the drink which we held in our hands.² Abuska means to the Seminole what coffee is to the white American or tea is to the English. His story follows:

Ages ago my people lived near a great forest in our homeland. They hunted and fished and gathered berries when there was game and fruit to be had or starved when the animals had left the forest and the fish the waters and the berries no longer grew. Among my people was a boy unlike the other children. He would rather listen to the singing of birds than kill them for meat. He would gaze into the waters or idle among the flowers and trees. Only when the cold winds blew would he stay by the camp-fires. When he was hungry this boy went into the forest to the lodge of a witch. This witch was ugly and repulsive. She loved the forest children and was congenial only with the one who also loved them. Each time he came to her lodge the witch would give him a bowl of golden drink. Upon this drink the boy grew into a tall and handsome man and wisdom showed in his countenance.

Not until he was grown did the young man become curious about the drink which gave him strength and wisdom. So one day he asked the witch to tell him whence it came. 'My son,' she replied, 'long years I have given you the golden drink. Do not ask me to tell you for if I do I shall die. Drink when you wish but do not seek my secret.'

The young man wandered into the forest. He thought of his people and how poor they were and how hungry they became when the land was barren. He thought of the golden drink and how it nourished the body. So thinking, he stole back into the forest depth and came again to the witch's lodge. He could hear her chanting a medicine song as he drew near. With great stealth he crept to her lodge and looked in. As he looked the witch sang and bathed her feet in the bowl from which he drank. Suddenly the witch spied him and cried out that now she must die for he had learned her secret. The young man felt sorry and turned away but as he started to go she called him back. She told him that she must die but that he was destined to carry the secret of the drink back to his people and they would never lack for want of food.

¹ Abuska is a favorite drink of the present-day Seminole. It was once widely used among the Five Civilized Tribes. Green corn is dried, parched, then ground in wooden mortars. The meal is mixed with water and taken as a drink.

² Tom Fife, Seminole, son of Louis Fife, minister and former Councilman.

'Return to the forest,' she said, 'You will hear me scream. Do not come back to see what is the matter or it will break the medicine. When I scream my lodge will burn. When there is nothing but ashes, return to your people. Stay away until the forest is newly green and the birds have their fledglings and the animals their new-born young. Then you shall have the secret.'

He did as he was told but could hardly restrain himself when his ears caught the witch's scream. His heart was torn and he was sad for she was his only friend. He watched and when nothing was left save ashes, he returned to his people. Many moons passed and the time came for him to go again to the deep forest. Eagerly he set out for the scene of the witch's death. As he approached the place he beheld a tall green plant growing amidst the ashes. Among the broad leaves, which were turned to the sun, were the plump milky fruits of the plant. He rejoiced for he knew them as the source of the golden drink. No longer now would his people have to depend solely upon the forest and streams for food. Each spring the plant grew plentifully and as the grains filled with milk they were dried and parched and ground into meal from which the abuska was made.

WARTIME DUTIES OF HISTORICAL SOCIETY MUSEUMS

By L. Hubbard Shattuck¹

As we gather here this afternoon in historic old Williamsburg, I have a feeling of reverence not unlike that of the spiritual devotee who travels weary miles, from a distant clime, to visit the shrine of his devotion.

Here is revealed our America of the past—her arts and crafts—her culture and her character—all held in the amber of antiquity as perfect specimens of a departed age. From these living pages of our history we take new inspiration and vision. We renew our faith in America and her ultimate destiny in a war torn world. The toil and sacrifices, the joys and sorrows, which have filled the pages of our national history from the days of the original Williamsburg to the present time, are ample assurance that this republic can and will be sustained through the present crisis.

To bring before our people in a vital and convincing manner the virtues as well as the failures of the past is the important task which confronts our historical museums today. Some may argue, and rightly so, "Has this not always been our work?" This is true, but we have not always succeeded and never has the need been more urgent than at the present.

Historical museums have a rightful place in the scheme of our national life. We are important and necessary to the common cause of winning the war. It is my purpose this afternoon to discuss with you some of the conditions which reveal our worth, as well as those that could lead to our ultimate elimination, if not realistically and honestly faced.

This environment and the marvels of these splendid restorations are convincing proof that America of today cherishes the cultural values of her past. This is a sign of great hope and promise, for any nation becoming indifferent to her cultural resources has begun her spiritual and moral decadence. The art, sciences, literature, music and history of any nation are but the reflection of the soul of her people. These resources must be true ones, however, and not based upon the too often unsound emotional reactions of impractical theorists and alien doctrines. Those cultural values which have withstood the test of time; that have helped men and women triumph over the problems of their day and age—those only are worthy of preservation for the guidance of people of today and of our citizens of tomorrow. The care and evaluation of these cultural resources are major problems confronting those responsible for the policies and the adminis-

¹ Adaptation of an address given by L. Hubbard Shattuck, Director of the Chicago Historical Society before a meeting of the American Association of Museums May 18, 1942, Williamsburg, Virginia.

tration of our historical museums, for, with the decline of these, we note the downward arc of national greatness.

What part shall our historical museums play during the war? If they are to survive they must justify their existence as a vital element of community and national life. Our danger comes not alone from enemy military force, but also through propaganda directed towards our civilian disintegration. It is against these negative forces of internal disruption that historical museums must strike a most effective blow, and thus assist in the work of uniting our people in the common national cause. In their own communities, historical museums should become the shrines of true Americanism, where particularly the youth of the land may receive their inspiration, as we receive ours amid these historical surroundings.

You are doubtless familiar with the recent writings of Elliot Paul, concerning the decline in the national consciousness of the French people during the past two decades. A brief comparison of the years preceding World War I and those leading up to the present conflict is both interesting and significant from the standpoint of cultural values. Prior to 1914, the Third Republic had been moving progressively in art, sciences and literature. In some respects, French culture had reached its apogee during these years and with this, it achieved, also, its greatest commercial success. A Mecca for artists, France was also the home of many outstanding intellectuals. From the days of Marie Antoinette through the period dominated by Charles Frederick Worth and Paul Poiret, leadership in the fashions of the world remained with France. Her culinary arts, like her paintings and music, were cherished by the monarchy and later by the Republic. After the first World War, however, these arts were permitted to decline and stagnate. Thus the ground was prepared for the infiltration of foreign doctrine, for the first requisite for successful national disintegration is that the people of any country upon whom the fifth columnist works should have ceased to believe in their national ideals. They must have lost all faith in the validity and the workability of their government. Let us not fail to profit by this lesson. Let us build our national bulwarks against such possibilities.

Our historical museums are, figuratively speaking, the arsenals wherein are held the sword and armor for the preservation of our historic recollections. In the words of Edward Everett, "How is the spirit of a free people to be formed and animated and cheered but out of the storehouse of its historical recollections!" Now is the appropriate time for our historical institutions to fulfill their mission to their communities as well as the nation at large so that all may appreciate more fully the rich heritage of our country and envision clearly those fundamentals which are responsible for the building of this nation.

Compared with England and other parts of Europe, our history is young in years, but through this relatively short period of human endeavor, our people have run the gamut of sacrifice and hardship, always forward, regardless of the dark days of struggle.

The brilliant triumph over obstacles which have beset the American nation in its economic, military and social welfare is reflected in the priceless objects and documentary material given to the museums of this country for the encouragement and education of the people of today and those who will use them in the future.

With every crisis, there comes a spiritual awakening, and also an intellectual advancement. Men and women, who in the past have overlooked these cultural advantages, in the hour of stress and strain now turn to them for inspiration and hope. A few hours spent with objects associated with the past refreshes the minds of those engaged in arduous war duties. Such an association revitalizes the mind and spirit and inspires one to higher accomplishments at this critical time.

Too often the public has felt that material in historical museums has little dramatic or living value. Unfortunately, there is justification for the criticism. Our exhibits are frequently too static to satisfy the demands of a people impressed with the necessity of accomplishment. Too often the public passes over with indifference exhibits which to the trained mind possess a rare and historical value. Too often priceless relics are exhibited as curios with no suggestion as to their dramatic backgrounds. Grandmother's shawl may be highly valuable and interesting to relatives and friends but to the public at large, it has no meaning whatever unless it is so exhibited as to tell a vital story of human interest. Objects, like human beings who have not made a definite contribution to the scheme of human advancement, are soon forgotten, and have no value to the present or to the future. Discrimination in selecting and exhibiting material which has a definite purpose must be emphasized more strongly today than ever in the past. Sometimes against our better judgment we must, for policy's sake, accept those things which have little interest or value either now or hereafter. While this problem will tax our ingenuity, nevertheless, some point of interest must be developed to satisfy both the visitor and donor.

It is our responsibility to educate donors as well as visitors. We must help them to realize that this is a discriminating age and that the youth, who in the final analysis, are our most important visitors, are not easily impressed by some objects just because they have been associated with pleasing but unimportant persons or events.

Young people of today are no longer to be told fairy stories or given some bit of pleasant mustiness. Youth is critical, sus-

picious, doubtful, but also utilitarian, and any object must prove its relation to the whole picture or it makes no impression whatsoever.

If we can express purpose in whatever we exhibit, our youth will quickly recognize this, and it will leave a mark upon the impressionable mind. They will be inspired to achieve as great, or greater things than have been produced or accomplished in the past.

In brief, service is the keynote of this age; it must be emphasized not only in individuals but in collections. In what manner our collections can serve the public should be the query uppermost in the minds of museum directors and their accessions committees.

Our institutions are not merely guardians of the past, but are factors in the building and molding of character for the future. Now is our great opportunity to go forward at an increased pace from the standpoint of education and public service. By taking this opportunity which is offered, museums can assist in the broad national objectives of winning the war and winning the peace.

There are innumerable opportunities for timely and instructive exhibits. The Chicago Historical Society has recently completed a National Defense Exhibit displaying firearms and other equipment used in the various wars of our country since colonial days. We are helping to publicize the activities and work of the American Red Cross in special exhibitions presented in cooperation with our local chapter. We will assist the Civilian Defense program by stressing the duties and functions of civilian defense workers and their responsibilities to the community, through pertinent and timely exhibits.

Costumes worn by women during the times when the United States was engaged in war reveal the change in modes brought about by the various crises in our national history. Each war cycle produces its distinct effect on community life and the costumes of the people present an interesting study in war psychology. Great interest has been shown in a proposed exhibit of World War I military maps, showing plans of attack and other pertinent data. Our library has also found that the army can use for reference, documentary maps and material concerning previous military campaigns.

Special exhibits and programs designed to interest and appeal to our men in the armed services are worthy of much careful thought and study. These men want to see and learn what America has experienced in the past and what is to be expected from her in the future.

Observance of military days and events, under museum sponsorship, is most timely. A matter of prime importance which must be considered is the collection of present war material. Dur-

ing and after the last war, many historical museums and libraries followed this policy. Shrines of patriotic value have been built around these collections. I am convinced that the ceremonies and exhibits commemorating the sacrifices of a quarter of a century ago have made a direct contribution to the courage, fortitude and patriotism of the men in service today.

Motion pictures, lantern slides and traveling exhibits, dealing with military and defense activities, are instrumental in bringing the public to the building as well as presenting the story of our exhibits to school children and adults not yet familiar with the museums.

Such exhibits and activities contribute towards the positive and constructive side of our war work. On the other side, however, there are signs of disturbing significance at the present moment.

Whenever there is a definite decline in attendance, it is a warning signal that we are not holding the interest of our public. In a recent survey conducted by the Cultural Resources Committee of Illinois, we find, with few exceptions, a steady decrease in attendance for the first three months of 1942, as against the same period in the previous two years. More recent data secured from Chicago museums indicates a decrease of between 20% to 30% for the first four months of 1942 as compared to 1941. This has been particularly noticeable within these last few months when transportation facilities have been curtailed in many sections.

While it is true that many of our citizens are engaged in various branches of war service and cannot take advantage of the opportunities offered by our museums, there are many others who have not yet been made sufficiently conscious of the educational and recreational opportunities which museums have to offer. It is largely in this field that we must look for new interest, as well as financial support.

A casual examination will show that even in war times there is much activity of a recreational nature on the part of our citizens. The race tracks are filled with devotees of that sport; golf links are still operating and amusement places as well as recreational spots are well patronized. Why, then, should we not be able to generate greater interest in museums, so as to draw from the large class of people seeking mental and emotional outlets for their time, thus giving them constructive as well as entertaining relaxation.

During the years preceding the present war, we noted a steady rise in museum attendance throughout the country. The present decline may only be temporary, but at least it is a warning signal which should not be overlooked. It presents a problem to be given careful study in order to offset this trend. The problem is not confined to any one type of institution. Definite and concerted action, only, will improve this condition.

Our responsibility is to educate—amusement is incidental. True, there should be enjoyment derived from visiting our museums. This is often the lodestone that draws many of our visitors, and showmanship is as necessary as scholarship if we are to appeal to that public which has so many interests. If we fail to attract visitors, it is largely due, in my opinion, to the lack of promotional planning and to poor showmanship. Thus we miss the opportunity to serve both child and adult.

For the moment, museums have certain priority ratings, but this may soon be curtailed or eliminated, further classifying us as non-essential to the war program. Such restrictions will seriously handicap, if not eliminate, work which must be carried on if we are to maintain our place in the national effort.

In England, at the beginning of the war, museums were closed. It was soon discovered, however, that museums were essential for the mental, moral and spiritual needs of the people. The English people in this way were given the strengthening elements necessary to build and maintain their morale. Man cannot live by bread alone, but must find sustenance also in those higher things of life. Particularly is this true in war times.

Here again is a problem which our American museums cannot ignore. Unless local and national authorities are convinced of our present and potential value, they naturally will overlook us in the confusion and rush of greater problems. We wish nothing which could in any manner hamper the progress of national victory, but we can, if given the opportunity, render positive and definite service in this world crisis. Let us define clearly to authoritative agencies those services which we are prepared to give at this time when our government needs the help of every organization and individual.

A united effort will give strength and vitality to all. Active cooperation with various branches of our national and local governments, chambers of commerce and other like groups is essential in calling attention to our patriotic as well as educational usefulness, thus increasing public attendance and consideration. In a large measure, we perform auxiliary educational work, not only among elementary and high school students, but also with colleges and universities.

I suggest at this time that the American Association of Museums study without delay, ways and means of clarifying our position as centers of learning rather than of amusement.

We now come to a question which is uppermost in the minds of every museum executive, the problem of finance. With our changing economic and social life, we are faced with the definite necessity of broadening the basis of public support. We cannot hope to expect from our more affluent patrons that generous support in the future which they have given in the past. They will not be in a position to contribute as in other years. More

and more, museums must look to tax monies, foundation aid and to the general public for support.

In order to assure ourselves of this increased public revenue, we must sell ourselves more ingeniously to our citizens that they may regard us with increased favor and enthusiasm. Thus they will be willing to render help through membership and donations. These problems will demand the best thought and creative ideas of not only our directors and staff, but of the governing boards and present membership as well. Annual benefits of various kinds designed to increase revenue for operating needs should be considered. This method has worked successfully in supporting hospitals, welfare organizations and other civic institutions. Such programs should prove beneficial not only from the monetary standpoint but also in actively interesting many new groups of citizens who in the past have not been museum conscious.

It has been often said and I believe rightly so, that this is the beginning of a new age—new values—new ideas and a new outlook on life. We must be prepared to accept these changes in the spirit of true pioneers. We must interpret our museums in the light of this changing world. By uniting our strength, intelligence and courage, we can face this new future unafraid, preparing ourselves for that new day of enlightenment which must surely follow this darkness of a world at war.

THE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE RECORDS OF WORLD WAR II

By James W. Moffitt

The importance of county historical societies lies in the fact that they serve as local centers of historical interest and their activities are a step in the direction of covering the whole field of local history more adequately.¹ One of the purposes of the county historical society is to collect objects and printed materials of interest in connection with the history of the county and state. Also it should attempt to arouse within its citizens an awareness of the heritage they enjoy. Another strong reason for county historical societies is their potential value to research. If research in state history is to prove effective there must be many depositories of printed materials on the subject and access to these made available to those interested. Each locality should have collections of manuscript or printed material on the state's history.

During the present world conflict both individuals and organizations should collect pictures, clippings, maps, war music, service records and other data which should be of great value when county and other war histories are written.² Each county historical society should act as a central agency in sponsoring this important work. Scrapbooks, letter files, folders and filing cases should be used for preserving historical items. Members of clubs and other organizations should keep records of their activities in war work and file them with the county historical society or with the State Historical Society. Interested individuals should realize that this is a part of their patriotic duty which, properly carried out, will assist in building up the public morale in this time of crisis. The county historical society collections may be kept permanently at some logical place in the county by the society such as the public library. Where facilities are not available to take care of all items collected they may be given with due credit to the State Historical Society.³

¹ See Ethyl E. Martin (compiler). *Organization, Purposes and Activities of Local Historical Societies in Iowa* (Iowa City, 1941), 7.

² Lewis Beeson, "Collecting War Records," *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* (Oklahoma City), June, 1942, pp. 174-176.

³ Additional information regarding procedure in collecting war records may be obtained by writing to James W. Moffitt, Secretary, Oklahoma Historical Society, Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

THE UNIVERSITY MUSEUM OF ZOOLOGY AND CULTURAL PROGRESS

By A. Richards

In both the old and the new worlds men have long seen the need of assembling collections of objects of nature and of art to provide convenient and easy means of educating both adults and young in the ways of men and of his environment. At first these collections were little more than interesting curios and "cabinets." But they rapidly grew into significant accumulations of materials representing and summarizing man's adventures in developing culture and they have become reservoirs where the facts of nature and the wisdom of the race unite to guide the progress of tomorrow. These are the modern museums.

The Committee on the Conservation of Cultural Resources was established by the National Resources Planning Board "to collect and disseminate information, to promote measures for the protection of books, manuscripts, records, works of art, museum objects, historic buildings, scientific and scholarly apparatus, and other cultural resources, against the hazards of war and formulate long range plans for the conservation and broadest and widest use of cultural resources." At the instance of this National Committee, State Committees have been established in almost every state. The Chairman of the State Committee for Oklahoma has suggested the desirability of making the work of a scientific museum more widely understood.

Scientific collections are of especial importance to any society because they make possible to the State a better understanding, control, conservation and utilization of its own resources. Hence civilized governments everywhere have seen the necessity of building up collections and taking measures to keep them in good condition and their possible loss becomes a matter of concern.

In war time dangers are of two sorts: those presented by actual enemy attacks, and those growing out of the nation's own emergency activities. The value of collections, scientific and otherwise, therefore needs to be especially emphasized now. The National Committee says, "War will certainly mean everywhere emergency activity with immediate demands for space, for waste paper and for haste in all things—demands which without forethought on the part of librarians, museum directors and archivists throughout the country, may well contribute an even greater peril to our cultural resources than enemy attacks." Included are "such menaces as the demand for waste paper, which may result in the indiscriminate disposal of valuable documents, the pressure for space, which may interrupt the legitimate functioning of an institution, the curtailment of budgets, and the depletion of staffs. While preservation of cultural resources cannot take precedence

over military needs, needless sacrifice of the nation's cultural inheritance should be avoided."

In American colleges and universities, there are over 500 scientific museums, most of which are related to University Departments of Geology, Minerology, Paleontology, Biology, Zoology, Entomology, Botany or Anthropology. Those which have assumed an important place in the life and culture of the institution, have been the results of sound planning on the part of the museum workers supported over long periods of time by the university administrations. In the fields of art and of the biological and geological sciences, which have a very important place in higher education, one that may not be minimized or disregarded, a large part of teaching and research requires extensive collections, without which there are bound to be gaps in the educational program. Art, historical and scientific museums, with their collections have functions quite as important as the functions of book collections. "Good college and university museums are found on the whole in the good colleges and universities. . . . To be sure not every one of the campus museum units in the United States marks a progressive institution, but the colleges and universities having these museums are as a class the top, and the institutions with no museums at all are in the class of the backward colleges."

There are many people who have little conception of the real function of a museum, and indeed many educators look upon a museum as primarily a body of material stored in such a fashion that by far the greater part of it at least is on public exhibition. There are also many people who look upon a museum as a depository for relics to be preserved as such, or for freaks whose only possible usefulness is as curiosities of nature. Collections of this kind, to be sure, have their place, but it is not as part of a collection built up by the expenditure of funds of an educational institution. The functions of a university museum are only those which grow out of the proper functions of the university itself, which are, teaching, research and dissemination and publication of new information.

Under the head of instruction as an objective of a museum, comes first the direct aid to laboratory teaching in the university. It serves as (a) an accessory teaching aid, for the students who are conducting laboratory work in elementary classes are then given visual instruction. (b) It provides the material for advanced work in such special courses as geographical distribution, parasitology and others; and (c) it also furnishes materials for beginning research students who expect to become original investigators.

¹L. V. Coleman, *College and University Museums* (1941).

The teaching function, however, includes services for people who are not enrolled in the classes of the university, and here its displays for public exhibition come into use. These exhibits are open to everyone, and it is a matter of gratification to know that although no provisions are made for handling the public except as guests of the University who come to see what is available here, the number of visitors from outside the institution is a surprisingly large one. Museums also arrange conducted trips and lectures for groups of students, school children and other interested parties. It is possible within the limits of the time available on the part of the staff to take care of groups in this way if they have made arrangements in advance of the time they wish to come. A third type of extramural instruction is provided in the loan of materials for study to schools and other groups whenever no loss to the collection will result.

Under the head of research by specialists the museum strives to build up collections which will be useful for the advancement of science. The study of these collections constitutes one form of scientific research in the proper sense. Provision must be made for the publication of reports on natural resources of the areas concerned. At the University of Oklahoma, this function is shared by the Biological Survey, which cooperates in building up the collections and also utilizes them for research. As long as the Biological Survey is able to publish its occasional papers, the Museum of Zoology here will rarely need to issue any other publications.

A university museum must become an authority for its own locality. It has the duty of securing exhaustive collections from its own natural areas and illustrative examples of materials from other areas. Of course our natural area here extends over the entire State of Oklahoma as well as some adjacent regions.

In order to secure material for building up the collections, the museum must carry on field trips, collect data and make studies that are preliminary to the final investigations. Its materials include not only specimens, but data on the collections, maps, pictures and books bearing upon the localities under study. In addition, zoological studies must be correlated with botanical, geological and anthropological, if we are to achieve any substantial view of the area.

It is seen, therefore, that the primary function of a campus museum is not to provide exhibitions for the benefit of the public, although this function may wisely be included if facilities and funds make it possible. It must, nevertheless, be a subordinate function for a college museum, whose real business is related to teaching and to research. Effective teaching almost universally requires that the student have materials close at hand which he may study and therefore the university museum is above all a work place for students. Recent tendency has been towards the

development of scientific laboratories with extensive museum facilities housed in the same building, (except in institutions too large for one building to accommodate both) and to this trend the development of the University of Oklahoma Museum of Zoology has conformed.

The collections of the University of Oklahoma Museum of Zoology include the following: more than 900 mounted birds and 1300 bird skins; 3700 bird eggs; 2000 lots of shells; 1000 skins of small mammals; more than 5000 arachnids and 6400 crayfish, as well as smaller numbers of specimens of other groups of animals. Much of the material owned by the Museum is representative of the fauna of Oklahoma. The Carroll collection of eggs, birds and shells was purchased in 1912. The museum participated in the Sykes Alaskan Expedition of 1921, which added 30 specimens of big game animals and a valuable series of Alaskan mammal and bird skins. In 1922 F. B. Isley presented his collection of Oklahoma mussels which contains animals from most of the streams of the State. There are more than 50,000 insects representing some 3000 species. To house only these collections which are preserved in alcohol, the equivalent of a two foot shelf over a quarter of a mile in length is required.

Collections are augmented annually from various sources, but especially through the field efforts of the Biological Survey, which although meagerly and irregularly supported, has been responsible for the gathering of much valuable data, along with large numbers of specimens from the entire state. By this means, there are now in the collections some 100,000 Oklahoma fishes (133 species), and over 20,000 reptiles and amphibians of the State.

The study collections of fish, amphibians, reptiles, birds, mammals, and insects are housed in the sub-basement of the Biological Sciences Building in quarters especially designed for them, and the exhibit series occupies the east end of the top floor. The exhibit series contains not only mounted birds, etc., but several large ecological groups of Alaskan large mammals, of which the mountain sheep group is especially notable. In addition to these, important displays have been arranged in the corridors of the building, and are available for the day-to-day teaching program of the laboratories adjacent to them. Permanent cases are being installed as rapidly as possible, and when these are completed the exhibits in the main floor hall will comprise what is known as the synoptic collection, by which is meant one so arranged and displayed as to present a synopsis of the animal kingdom. The exhibits are arranged progressively along the walls of the corridor, beginning with those representing the simplest animal groups and passing step by step to the other groups in the order of their increasing complexity. Thus a synoptic collection really represents a panorama of the animal kingdom in which the animals of each of its great divisions are arranged together in a single exhibit unit. The

chief purpose of these displays is to provide illustrative material for students in elementary courses, a permanently installed reference collection. Of course they are also available to the public.

All of these collections have specially designed lighting devices which make them useful at all times. In some of the exhibit cases, fluorescent lighting has been installed, but in others, because of the present difficulty in getting adequate fluorescent installations, lumiline tubes have been used.

The corridors of the second floor contain an extensive exhibit of various types of zoological models. There are many forms of animals too small to be seen with the naked eye, of which models can be made to show the structures clearly and adequately. The embryos of many forms also cannot well be observed without the aid of magnification, and therefore, models are available to make clear their structure. The series ranges from much enlarged models of protozoa, of cells in division, of developing eggs and embryos and larvae, on up to models of dissected adults such as the clam, starfish, crayfish, frog, etc. While many models have been purchased from supply houses in the years of the development of the laboratory and of the museum, many have also been made here as originals because there were no commercial models available to represent the structures which it was desired to show. The collection of models alone is conservatively valued at \$3000.00.

The Department of Zoology owns an extensive collection of microscopic slides of embryos. It is a good working collection, but by no means large as compared with the embryological collection of some of the great eastern institutions. These embryological slides are the basis for the models which have been made here in the laboratory. The microscopic slide collection also contains many slides not included in the embryological series, for they show either the adults or the organs of adults in such a way as to bring out the details of their finer structure.

In addition to the collections already listed, the museum possesses an osteological collection, that is, a collection of the bones of animals. Of all the collections owned here, this is perhaps the least developed because of the time and labor necessary to prepare skeletons properly for study and to keep them in good condition.

The value of a museum collection is an intangible kind of thing. Its actual monetary value represents only a very small part of its real value. The cost of specimens depends upon the difficulty of obtaining them. Of course many common specimens can be obtained easily and in quantity, but if one is to attempt to build a collection that is a representative of a given area even as small as one state, he must know that he has examples of at least most, if not all, of the species that occur there, and this means that collecting trips must be made repeatedly at different seasons of the year and under varying conditions of rainfall and

temperature. If the cost of the expeditions that must be sent out in order to obtain a collection that even approaches completion, is prorated over the entire collection, even the commonplace forms appreciate very much in value. Of course, the rarer a specimen is, the greater its value.

In addition to costs of obtaining them, each specimen must be carefully and expertly cared for. Insects must be preserved and mounted. Skins of mammals and birds must be prepared and poisoned properly so that they may be of lasting value. Reptiles, amphibians, fishes and many other forms, especially invertebrates, are preserved in alcohol for study. The degree of skill required on the part of the preparators differs, for some of the operations are simple and can be easily performed by those who have only a minimum of training in this work. On the other hand, the preparation of complicated exhibits is very costly of time and labor as well as materials, and requires the services of people who are well informed, and well trained, and these services in their turn must be expensive. An exhibit museum is always much more costly than a study collection in proportion to the number of specimens in it.

For all specimens complete data regarding the source, character of the country from which it was obtained and a full and accurate classification are necessary before the collection has real value. Thus even a collection of small fish which can be obtained in numbers by seining begins to assume considerable value by the time it is ready for final disposition upon the museum shelves. Even this does not include all the cost, for storing, maintaining and proper operation also require expenditures. Specimens which are not properly recorded, cared for and made available for study are like books in a library which no one can find. That which is not available is lost, and that for which proper records have not been kept has little value. To build a scientific museum is thus a matter requiring a great deal of technical skill.

It has been pointed out that one of the chief functions of the University Museum is research. Of the types of research, the first has to do with the classification of the animals living in the region. The study of classification, or taxonomy, is a necessary first step, which must be taken before one can understand or utilize animals for either scientific or economic purposes, or control them so that valuable ones may not suffer from the depredations of harmful ones. The first requisite of scientific work of all kinds is a knowledge of the materials which are to be used in the work, in this case the types of animals, and for that purpose the museum conducts research upon the classification of its animals. There could be no basis at all for the economic utilization and control of animals and plants if classification were not a first step.

A second type of research deals with the relationship of different groups of animals to each other. Through the ages the

animal kingdom has become extremely diverse with the result that in many cases the origins of animal groups are obscure. Museum studies throw light upon these problems. Connected with these are others related to variations within a given group of animals. The study of variation not only clarifies the origins of forms of uncertain relationship, but it has often been of economic value for many variants of previously existing species have been found which have become the progenitors of valuable breeds of domesticated animals and plants. This study also illuminates the great biological problem of adaptation. Large numbers of specimens are necessary for any study of variation.

Museum collections provide material for the investigation of stomach contents and food habits of many animals. Through a knowledge of food habits, animals which are harmful economically are indicated for control, and measures can be devised which will often limit their spread. The growing complexity of civilized life demands more and more the elimination of economic waste. Predatory animals must be discouraged, and useful ones protected. The collections of the University Museum of Zoology have already been used for this purpose to a considerable extent, and in a similar way they offer materials for the study of parasites. One of the important phases of the study of parasitology deals with the extent of infestations and through a study of the life history of the parasite it becomes possible to adopt measures to stop its spread and make possible its control.

Of the dangers to which museums are commonly subjected, the most constant and the most serious is that of the insect pests. Although specimens are carefully poisoned at the time they are prepared, it is a matter of constant vigilance to see that infestation does not occur. The museum pests will eat all sorts of organic material, including bones, horns, wood and paper, but animal products such as skins and their derivatives including wool, fur, hair, and feathers, are particularly liable to their depredations.

In modern buildings which have been constructed in recent years out of fire-proof materials, and with electric wiring properly installed as is now done, the chief dangers of destruction for museum collections have been eliminated. For some types of exhibits, control of temperature and humidity becomes an important factor also, and the newer installations take care of these matters.

In the planning of the Biological Sciences laboratory at the University, these points were kept in mind. Of course, the plans were developed for peace time use. In time of war new dangers unanticipated in the designing of the building create new problems which are exceedingly difficult to solve. Seven years ago when the building was erected, it never occurred to anyone that there could possibly be any danger of enemy attacks in this region. The roof of the building is not entirely fireproof, and bombs, depending upon their size, could easily crash through the reinforced

concrete floors, although these would resist smaller missiles. It must be admitted that the building of the Max Westheimer Naval Air Base and the Naval Mechanics School on the north and south of Norman, respectively, create new hazards. Norman has become a military objective, and the university could be subject to attack, lying between these two naval units as it does.

There is also another danger from our own airplanes which often fly over the campus at no great height. The building is one of the taller ones on the campus, and if an airplane should suffer accident while flying low and crash, it is easily possible that damage both from collision and fire might result. Against this sort of danger we have no protective measures. Against the danger from poisonous gases in a bombing attack, it would not be difficult to protect the lower parts of the building. Sand bags could very easily close the ventilating openings of the sub-base-ment, into which heavy gases naturally would sink, but the collections housed there are of such a nature that they would not be subject to much damage except in the case of an extremely severe attack.

In civilized nations everywhere the monuments to the past and the accumulations which display the riches of nature have always been highly regarded previous to the present world conflagration. Now every effort must be directed to the successful prosecution of the war efforts, but we must look also to the peace to come and to the continued development of the arts and sciences of civilization to the end that there will thus be created a nobler world than that of the past. Institutions which have played their parts in the achievements of whatever is estimable in our present lives must be preserved for their future contributions. Of these the museums stand in a high place; they are like light houses which mark the courses toward safer future havens.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF TULSA'S PETROLEUM LIBRARY

By Bradford A. Osborne

In 1923, a small group of technical engineers and petroleum technologists who had been in the habit of meeting in Mrs. Baldwin's Tea Room in the Elks' Building, Tulsa, formed an organization which they called the Technical Club of Oklahoma. The first project of the club was to create a Technical Library for the use of members and others. In cooperation with the Board of Directors of the Tulsa Public Library a room on the third floor of the main library building, at Third Street and Cheyenne Avenue, was designated a Technical Department and members of the Technical Club donated approximately five hundred volumes as a nucleus collection. The library then engaged the services of a young woman graduate of the University of Colorado and Columbia University, Miss Florence Lundell, to operate the new department. Miss Lundell, with keen interest and enthusiasm, set to work building up the small petroleum book stock of 150 volumes and the collection grew rapidly in size and usefulness.

Located in the midst of one of the greatest oil producing areas in the world, the library, of course, did not neglect the field of geology in building up its collection of books. In 1925, a group of Tulsans, headed by J. H. Gardner, raised the sum of \$2500 to purchase the 3000-volume geological library of Dr. Edward M. Shepard and presented it to the library. The addition of this collection made it necessary to move the Technical Department to larger quarters on the ground floor of the main building where it has remained to date.

Today, the Technical Department, manned by a staff of six, has over 12,000 volumes on petroleum and other technical subjects on its shelves. Virtually every book on petroleum in the English language is to be found here. In the last few years, it has been the policy of the Library to acquire everything on petroleum in or out of print and in any language. The collection includes books about petroleum written for children; a book of verse about oil; biographies of oil men such as Drake, Rockefeller, and Sir Henry Deterding, and novels like Upton Sinclair's *Oil!* and Alice Hobart's *Oil for the Lamps of China*. Such books are appropriate here since they serve as research material for writers.

Among volumes of historical importance is a copy of Abraham Gesner's *A Practical Treatise on Coal, Petroleum and other Distilled Oils*, dated 1861—less than two years after Drake's discovery. Other early and rare items are William Wright's *The Oil Regions of Pennsylvania; Showing Where Petroleum Is Found, How It Is Obtained and at What Cost*, 1865; Edmund Morris' *Derrick and Drill; or an Insight into the Discovery, Development and Present Conditions, and Future Prospects of Petroleum . . .*,

1865; and the Rev. S. J. M. Eaton's *Petroleum; a History of the Oil Region of Venango County, Pennsylvania . . .*, 1866.

Interesting items in the biographical collection include George W. Brown's *Old Times in Oildom*, 1911, and John W. Steele's *Coal Oil Johnny; Story of His Career as Told by Himself*, 1902.

The Technical Department has several hundred old photographs of early oil fields and equipment which have been borrowed from time to time by publishers to illustrate articles.

The government document section includes virtually all of the serial publications of the U. S. Geological Survey; the United States Bureau of Mines, and many of the bulletins of the State geological surveys. Early in 1941 the Tulsa Geological Society purchased a nearly complete set of Canadian Geological Survey publications and gave this valuable collection to the Library.

About 300 technical magazines are received regularly and of these one fourth pertain to geology or petroleum. Since technical changes and innovations in the petroleum industry occur so rapidly magazine articles rather than books must be relied upon to furnish information about new developments. Consequently, from the time the Department was established in 1923, a subject index to magazine articles on petroleum and geology has been maintained. This card file, now containing some 80,000 entries is undoubtedly the largest one of its kind in the world. It is, of course, very useful for compiling comprehensive and up-to-date bibliographies on technical phases of the industry. Acid treatment of wells, air and gas lift, core analysis, emulsions, flooding, and repressuring have been the subjects of some of the bibliographies. The Technical Department has received requests for these lists from oil men all over the United States, from Russia, the Near East, and South America. At every International Petroleum Exposition, held biennially in Tulsa since 1923, the Department has taken part by exhibiting petroleum books, magazines and bibliographies. At the last Exposition 5000 bibliographies were handed out to interested visitors.

Library microfilm and photocopying facilities, available since early this year, have permitted oil companies and research men here and in other cities to acquire at a nominal cost, copies of articles in rare and out-of-print petroleum publications to be found in this Library.

The Department also maintains a large collection of circulating books on science and industrial arts and is particularly strong on aviation since in recent years Tulsa has become an important aviation center. However, as long as oil flows from the ground of Oklahoma, petroleum and geology will be the major subjects of this Department and this Library will continue to serve the petroleum industry with what is believed to be the most complete collection of petroleum literature in the world.

A SELECTED READING LIST¹

By J. S. Clark

- Alford, Thomas Wildcat. *Civilization* (Florence Drake, editor). University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1936.
- Allen, C. M. *The Sequoyah Convention*. Harlow Publishing Company, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, 1925.
- Alley, John. *City Beginnings in Oklahoma Territory*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1939.
- Ball, Max W. *This Fascinating Oil Business*. Bobbs-Merrill Company, Indianapolis and New York, 1940.
- Barnard, Evan G. *A Rider of the Cherokee Strip* (Edward Everett Dale, editor). Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston and New York, 1936.
- Bass, Althea. *Cherokee Messenger*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1936.
- Brookings Institution. *Organization and Administration of Oklahoma*. Harlow Publishing Company, Oklahoma City, 1935.
- Buchanan, James Shannon, and Dale, Edward Everett. *A History of Oklahoma*. Row, Peterson and Company, New York, 1935.
- Buck, Solon J. *The Settlement of Oklahoma*. A reprint from Volume XV, Part II, of the transactions of the Wisconsin Academy of Science, Arts and Letters, Madison, Wisconsin, 1907.
- Canton, Frank M. *Frontier Trails* (Edward Everett Dale, editor). Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston and New York, 1930.
- Collings, Ellsworth, and England, Alma Miller. *The 101 Ranch*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1937.
- Dale, Edward Everett. *The Range Cattle Industry*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1930.
- *Cow Country*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1942.
-, and Litton, Gaston, editors. *Cherokee Cavaliers*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1939.
-, and Rader, Jesse L., editors. *Readings in Oklahoma History*. Row, Peterson, and Company, New York, 1930.
- Debo, Angie. *And Still the Waters Run*. Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey, 1940.
- *The Rise and Fall of the Choctaw Republic*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1934.
- *The Road to Disappearance*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1941.

¹ This list is not designed as an exhaustive or scholarly bibliography, but as a guide to the general reader seeking further information about Oklahoma. Three titles have been added since this list appeared in *Oklahoma: A Guide to the Sooner State*, University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1941. It is hoped that county historical society officers and others will find this brief bibliography helpful.

- Ferguson, Mrs. Tom B. *They Carried the Torch*. Burton Publishing Company, Kansas City, 1937.
- Foreman, Carolyn Thomas. *Oklahoma Imprints*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1936 .
- Foreman, Grant. *Down the Texas Road*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1936.
- *Fort Gibson*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1936.
- *Marcy and the Gold Seekers*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1939.
- *Sequoyah*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1938.
- *The Five Civilized Tribes*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1934.
-, editor. *Adventure on Red River*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1937.
- *Indians and Pioneers*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1936.
- *Advancing the Frontier*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1933.
- *Indian Removal*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1932.
- *A History of Oklahoma*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1942.
- Gittinger, Roy. *The Formation of the State of Oklahoma*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1939.
- Glasscock, C. B. *Then Came Oil*. Bobbs-Merrill Company, Indianapolis and New York, 1938.
- Gould, Charles N. *Oklahoma Place Names*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1933.
- Hill, Luther B. *A History of the State of Oklahoma*. The Lewis Publishing Company, Chicago and New York, 1908.
- Hitchcock, Ethan Allen. *A Traveler in Indian Territory* (Grant Foreman, editor). The Torch Press, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1930.
- Irving, Washington. *A Tour on the Prairies* (George C. Wells and Joseph B. Thoburn, editors). Harlow Publishing Company, Oklahoma City, 1926.
- Lewis, Anna. *Along the Arkansas*. The Southwest Press, Dallas, Texas, 1932.
- Marable, Mary Hays, and Boylan, Elaine. *A Handbook of Oklahoma Writers*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1939.
- Mathews, John Joseph. *Wah'Kon-Tah*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1932.
- Morrison, William Brown. *Military Posts and Camps in Oklahoma*. Harlow Publishing Company, Oklahoma City, 1936.

- Nye, W. S. *Carbine and Lance*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1937.
- Oklahoma Historical Society. *Chronicles of Oklahoma*. Oklahoma City, 1921 ———.
- Oklahoma Writers' Program. *Oklahoma: A Guide to the Sooner State* (The American Guide Series). University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1941.
- . *Tulsa: A Guide to the Oil Capital*. Mid-West Printing Company; Tulsa, Oklahoma, 1938.
- Rainey, George. *The Cherokee Strip*. The Co-Operative Publishing Company, Guthrie, Oklahoma, 1933.
- . *No Man's Land*. Enid, Oklahoma, 1937.
- Ridings, Sam P. *The Chisholm Trail*. Co-Operative Publishing Company, Guthrie, Oklahoma, 1936.
- Rister, Carl Coke. *Southern Plainsmen*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1938.
- Ryan, Frederick Lynne. *A History of Labor Legislation in Oklahoma*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1932.
- . *The Rehabilitation of Oklahoma Coal Mining Communities*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1935.
- Sears, Paul B. *Deserts on the March*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1935.
- Seeger, John H. *Early Days Among the Cheyenne and Arapahoe Indians* (Stanley Vestal, editor). University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1934.
- Snider, Luther Crocker. *Geography of Oklahoma*. Oklahoma Geological Survey, Norman, Oklahoma, 1917.
- Starr, Emmet. *History of the Cherokee Indians*. The Warden Company, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, 1921.
- Stewart, Dora Ann. *Government and Development of Oklahoma Territory*. Harlow Publishing Company, Oklahoma City, 1933.
- Thoburn, Joseph B., and Wright, Muriel H. *Oklahoma: A History of the State and Its People*, vols. I-IV. Lewis Historical Publishing Company, New York, 1929.
- Wardell, Morris L. *A Political History of the Cherokee Nation*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1938.
- Weaver, Findley. *Oklahoma's Deficit*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1940.
- Weidman, Samuel. *The Miami-Picher Zinc-Lead District*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1932.
- Wright, Muriel H. *Our Oklahoma*. Co-Operative Publishing Company, Guthrie, Oklahoma, 1939.

NOTES ON INDIAN HISTORY

Edited by James W. Moffitt

It is a real pleasure to make acknowledgments to the following: Grant Foreman, Director of Historical Research, Oklahoma Historical Society; Floyd C. Shoemaker, Secretary, State Historical Society of Missouri; Clark Wissler, Director, the American Museum of Natural History; Frederic H. Douglas, Curator of Indian Art, the Denver Art Museum; Angie Debo, Marshall, Oklahoma; Robert Sparks Walker, Chattanooga, Tennessee; Savoie Lottinville, Manager, University of Oklahoma Press; John R. Swanton, Ethnologist, Smithsonian Institution; Kenneth C. Kaufman, Chairman, Department of Modern Languages, University of Oklahoma; Frank G. Speck, Professor of Anthropology, University of Pennsylvania; Berlin B. Chapman, Professor of Oklahoma History, Oklahoma Agricultural and Mechanical College, Stillwater; John E. Briggs, Editor, the State Historical Society of Iowa; L. R. Hafen, Executive Director, the State Historical Society of Colorado; Kirke Mechem, Secretary, Kansas State Historical Society; Arthur J. Larsen, Superintendent, State Historical Society of Minnesota; Henry C. Shetrone, Director, the Archaeological and Historical Society of Ohio; F. W. Hodge, Director, Southwest Museum; Alfred Powers, Editor, *Oregon Historical Quarterly*; Alice L. Marriott, Specialist in Indian Arts and Crafts, United States Department of the Interior, Indian Arts and Crafts Board, Ft. Sill Indian School; M. L. Wardell, Professor of History, University of Oklahoma; Gaston L. Litton, Assistant Archivist, the National Archives; Arthur C. Parker, Director, Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences; A. J. Wall, Director, New York Historical Society; Donald A. Cadzow, Executive Secretary, Pennsylvania Historical Commission; Watt Marchman, Executive Secretary, the Florida Historical Society; W. D. McCain, Director, Mississippi Department of Archives and History.

Our readers will be interested in the following articles which throw light on certain phases of Indian history: "Early Marriages among the Kaw Indians," *The Kansas Historical Quarterly* (May, 1942); "Notable Closing Speech at Historic Council made by Silver Brooch," Wichita (Evening) *Eagle* (November 7, 1941); Records of the Proceedings at a Council . . . Called with the Indian Chiefs in the Fall of 1864 on the Banks of the Little Arkansas," *ibid.* (November 10, 1941); "Something about Eucheas, Friends of the Wichitas, and Their Persistence," *ibid.* (January 5, 1942); "Feature of the Treaty with the Cheyennes and Arapahoes Made Here Seventy-Six Years Ago Last Fall," *ibid.* (January 30, 1942); "Romantical Tales of the Nez Perces," by Grace Butterfield, *Oregon Historical Quarterly* (June, 1942); "Joseph's Grave," by M. Stubblefield, *ibid.*; "A Comanche Prisoner in 1841," by Colonel Wilson T. Davidson, *The South-*

western Historical Quarterly (April, 1942); "Chickasaw and Earlier Indian Cultures of Northeast Mississippi," by Jesse D. Jennings, *Journal of Mississippi History* (July, 1941); "Research Projects on Florida Subjects," by Watt Marchman, *The Florida Historical Quarterly* (April, 1942); "Indian and French of the Inland Empire," by W. Freeman Galpin, *Americana* (1941, no. 4); "Arkansas and Its Early Inhabitants," by Norman W. Caldwell, *Arkansas Historical Quarterly* (March, 1942); "The Northwest Indians and the British Preceding the War of 1812," by Cecil K. Byrd, *Indiana Magazine of History* (March, 1942); "Missionary Endeavors of the Presbyterian Church among the Blackfeet Indians in the 1850's," Compiled by Guy S. Klett, *Journal of the Department of History of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A.* (December, 1941); "Survey of a Hopewell-Like Site Near St. Louis," by Lenord W. Blake, *Missouri Archaeologist* (March, 1942); Petroglyphs and Pictographs in Missouri," by Eugene H. Diesing and Frank Magre, *ibid.*; "Archaeological Field Work at the University of Missouri," by John Mack, *ibid.*; "Sacajawea," by Louise Hartley, *National Historical Magazine* (April, 1942); "Peter John DeSmet, 1840," by W. L. Davis, *Pacific Northwest Quarterly* (April, 1942); "Illinois Indians on the Lower Mississippi," by Stanley Faye, *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society* (March, 1942); "Tribal Names, Part 3," by Fred-eric H. Douglas, *Denver Art Museum Leaflet 101* (December, 1941); "Colonel Benjamin Hawkins—North Carolinian Benefactor of the Southern Indians," Parts I and II, M. B. Pound, *The North Carolina Historical Review* (January and April, 1942); "Indian Terms for the Cradle and the Cradle Board," by Victor F. Lotrich, *The Colorado Magazine* (May, 1941).

The Changing Indian, edited by Oliver La Farge, is the twenty-third book in the University of Oklahoma Press series on the *Civilization of the American Indian*. Other volumes in this series are as follows: *Forgotten Frontiers*, edited and annotated by Alfred Barnaby Thomas; *Indian Removal*, by Grant Foreman; *Wah'Kon-Tah*, by John Joseph Mathews; *Advancing the Frontier*, by Grant Foreman; *Early Days Among the Cheyenne and Arapahoe Indians*, by John H. Seger, edited by Stanley Vestal; *The Rise and Fall of the Choctaw Republic*, by Angie Debo; *New Sources of Indian History*, by Stanley Vestal; *The Five Civilized Tribes*, by Grant Foreman; *After Coronado*, edited by Alfred Barnaby Thomas; *Naskapi*, by Frank G. Speck; *Pratt: The Red Man's Moses*, by Elaine Goodale Eastman; *Cherokee Messenger*, by Althea Bass; *Civilization*, as told to Florence Drake by Thomas Wilcat Alford; *Indians and Pioneers*, by Grant Foreman; *Red Cloud's Folk*, by George E. Hyde; *Sequoyah*, by Grant Foreman; *A Political History of the Cherokee Nation*, by Morris L. Wardell; *McGillivray of the Creeks*, by John Walton Caughey; *Cherokee Cavaliers*, by Edward Everett Dale and Gaston Litton; *Elias Boudinot, Cherokee and His America*, by Ralph Henry

Gabriel; *The Cheyenne Way*, by K. N. Llewellyn and E. Adamson Hoebel; *The Road to Disappearance*, by Angie Debo.

"Some Traits of the Dakota Language" are discussed by Franz Boas of Columbia University in a recent volume on *Race, Language and Culture* (New York, 1940). "A few features of the language of the Dakota Indians which seem to have a wider linguistic interest" are selected for elaboration by the author. In a chapter dealing with "Romance Folk-lore among American Indians," Professor Boas declares that a "variety of French material has become part of Indian lore."

Carrie A. Lyford is the author of an interesting study of the *Quill and Beadwork of the Western Sioux*, which has been published by the education division of the United States Office of Indian Affairs as number I of an *Indian Handcrafts* series (1940. 116 p.). Among the subjects considered are the types of articles decorated by the Sioux, such as clothing and tipis; methods used in preparing and dressing skins; the techniques, materials, and stitches used in quill and in bead work; and the "development of Sioux designs." A list of "museums in which choice collections of Indian arts and crafts can be found" is included. Numerous illustrations and diagrams add to the value of the booklet.

An important collection of "Drawings by George Catlin," which the New York Historical Society acquired from the artist in 1870, is described by M. Maxson Holloway in the society's *Quarterly Bulletin* for January. Although the collection consists of "220 original pencil and ink drawings of North American Indians," the writer has failed to find it "recorded in any published book or bibliography on Catlin." A special exhibit of Catlin's work was placed on display by the society in December and January. In addition to items from its own collection, twenty-one paintings owned by the America Museum of Natural History were displayed.¹

The Trail of Death—Letters of Benjamin Marie Petit, edited by Irving McKee, has recently been issued by the Indiana Historical Society as No. 1 of volume XIV of its *Publications*. Father Petit describes the removal of the Potawatomi Indians from Indiana to Kansas in 1838. The original papers and letters of Father Petit are preserved in the library of Notre Dame University.²

Having taken much interest in Oregon history since 1931, doing much historical research work, in which I have written thousands of letters throughout the United States, and read many armloads of books, and exhausted many libraries of colleges and universities, newspapers and magazines—during this historical research work I located the true original grave of old Chief Joseph. This was some

¹ *Minnesota History* (St. Paul), XXIII (June, 1942), 181.

² *Museum Echoes* (Columbus), XV (January, 1942), 8.

two or three miles from where J. H. Horner, Secretary of the Wallowa County Historical Society, and historian thereof, claimed to have found the grave, as he stated to me in his own words in his letters to me . . . during the year 1931:

I found the grave of old Chief Joseph on the point near Lostine between the Lostine River and the main Wallowa rivers, on 40 acres of land owned by Americous McAlexander. I removed old Chief Joseph's remains therefrom and reburied them at the foot of Wallowa Lake . . .

My said Joseph's grave was below the said forks of the said rivers and above the town of Wallowa, on the opposite side of Wallowa River from Wallowa town, and two or three hundred yards north of northeast of where the old A. C. Smith mountain road was located at this point just before this first wagon road into Wallowa crossed the Wallowa River below the said forks thereof. My said Joseph's grave was on a little hill there, on land owned by Jim Masterson, the nearest that I can come at it. My eyewitnesses . . . are three pioneer lawyers — A. C. Smith, great friend of young Chief Joseph and his Nez Perces; John S. Hodgins, former law partner with A. C. Smith at Enterprise; and J. D. Slater, pioneer lawyer of La Grande, to whom Mr. Smith showed my said grave of old Chief Joseph in April 1875. All three of these pioneer lawyers and personal friends have departed this life, but I have their written signed letters today as touching my said location of old Chief Joseph's grave.³

Mr. and Mrs. M. R. Harrington have added to the Charles Avery Amsden Memorial Collection of the Southwest Museum, Los Angeles, a number of unusual Indian baskets, mainly from Eastern tribes whose products are rarely seen in Western museums. Among them are specimens from the Abenaki, the Alibamu, the Kickapoo, the now extinct Matinecock of Long Island, the Missisauga or Eastern Ojibwa, the Potawatomi, and the Seneca; and, rarest of all, two baskets from the Yara Indians of eastern Cuba. From Western tribes there is a Makah basket in the unusual lattice-twined weave, and a Modoc specimen purchased from the tribesmen in Oklahoma who for years were compelled to live as exiles, far from their original home in the lava-bed region of northern California. Outside of basketry the Harrington gift includes a painting on skin of the Chiricahua Apache "devil dance" made by no less a person than Chief Naiche, right-hand man of the famous Geronimo, and some unusually fine carved gourd bowls from Indians of Central America. Especially the gift of Mrs. Harrington is a series of silver brooches made and used by the Seneca Iroquois Indians of New York State long before the Navaho ever dreamed of making silver ornaments. Up to the end of the 19th century the gala dress of Seneca women was often

³ M. Stubblefield, "Joseph's Grave," *Oregon Historical Quarterly* (Portland), June, 1942, p. 169.

decorated with hundreds of these dainty brooches in varying patterns, many of them made by native silversmiths, others manufactured especially for the Indian trade by whites and purchased by the Seneca.⁴

The following editorial appearing in *The Daily Oklahoman* on August 12, 1942, will be of interest to our readers:

How many of us Oklahomans realize that the Indian wars of our own prairies were the kindergarten in which many a Civil war veteran learned the rudiments of his trade? Not until *Carbine and Lance* had come from the competent pen of Colonel Nye did we realize the important part the Indian wars played in training the men of the old army for the strenuous tasks they soon would be performing on the battlefields of the Confederacy.⁵ The battle of Rush Springs between federal cavalry and the Comanches was fought on Oct. 1, 1858, and in that minor battle of the border at least five officers served who afterwards became generals in the Confederate army. The cavalymen who fought at Rush Springs were commanded by Major Van Dorn, who less than four years later was in command of 20,000 southern troops in Arkansas. It was Van Dorn who delayed the capture of Vicksburg the greater part of a year by destroying Grant's supply depot at Holly Springs. Two of Van Dorn's subordinate officers at Rush Springs were Kirby Smith and Fitzhugh Lee both of whom became major generals in the southern armies. Incidentally, Lee carried in his body to the day of his death an arrow head he received in fighting the Comanches. One of Van Dorn's captains at Rush Springs was N. G. Evans. Less than three years later it was Evans who commanded the Confederate brigade that held the left flank of the army until sufficient reinforcements to save the army could be brought up from Manassas. And it was Evans who commanded the southern forces at Ball's Bluff. Assisting Van Dorn at Rush Springs was a company of Tonkawa Indian scouts commanded by "Sul" Ross of Texas. Ross was desperately wounded in the Rush Springs fighting and barely escaped being scalped by a Comanche warrior. But he survived both the Comanche and Civil wars and acquitted himself well as Governor of Texas. His last public service was rendered as President of the Texas A. and M. college at College Station. With few exceptions the officers who served in those early Indian wars afterwards entered the armies of the Confederacy. But with almost no exceptions the officers who

⁴ The Masterkey (Los Angeles), July, 1942, p. 139.

⁵ See W. S. Nye, *Carbine and Lance: The Story of Old Fort Sill* (University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, 1942; *Chronicles of Oklahoma* (Oklahoma City), XV, 226-227.



GEORGE HUNT

fought the Indians in the years following Appomattox were veterans of the union armies such as Sherman, Sheridan, Custer and Grierson.

The late Professor J. H. Caldwell was for 30 years a student and teacher of Oklahoma history. Last year he located at Fayetteville, Arkansas the Alfred M. Wilson papers, a collection of great value to the history of Oklahoma. The Cherokee Commission was the most important commission in the History of the lands of Oklahoma Territory.⁶ The only member to serve throughout the life of the commission was Alfred M. Wilson of Arkansas, appointed March 30, 1889. The papers are in the possession of Allan Wilson, 516 West Maple Street, Fayetteville, Arkansas. The collection of papers has not been separated or classified.

Robert Sparks Walker, Chattanooga, Tennessee, writes under date of April 29, 1942, as follows:

May I ask if you know whatever became of Miss Oleta Littleheart, Sulphur, Oklahoma? In 1909, she wrote a book, *The Lure of the Indian Country*, published by A. Abbott, Sulphur, Oklahoma, and sent me a copy for review when I was editor of the *Southern Fruit Grower*.⁷

George Hunt, Indian historian and one of the outstanding leaders of the Kiowas, died April 16, 1942 at his home near Mountain View, Oklahoma. He was born somewhere in the Wichita Mountains near Lawton, sixty-three years ago, in the days before his tribe had permanent homes. He grew up at a time when life was changing rapidly for the Indians and early recognized the value of preserving the old traditions and legends of his people. Embracing Christianity early in life he was a pioneer among mission interpreters of Christian preaching to the Indians. For a number of years he had lectured in the eastern states on Baptist Indian missions. Some time ago he spent a month in Ohio and spoke to audiences in twenty-two cities in the interest of the United Missionary Budget of the Northern Baptist Convention. A deacon of the Kiowa Baptist Church of Rainy Mountain, Oklahoma, wherever he went he took occasion to thank Northern Baptists for sending missionaries to the Kiowa Indians. His tribute to the missionaries who brought the Gospel to the tribes in western Oklahoma is given here in part:

⁶ In regard to the nine persons who either served on the Cherokee Commission, or were appointed to serve, see B. B. Chapman, "How the Cherokees Acquired and Disposed of the Outlet", *Chronicles of Oklahoma* (Oklahoma City), September 1937, pp. 298; 308.

⁷ *A Handbook of Oklahoma Writers* by Mary Hays Marable and Elaine Boylan (University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, 1939) on page 227 states that Oleta Littleheart was the pseudonym of Aaron Abbott.

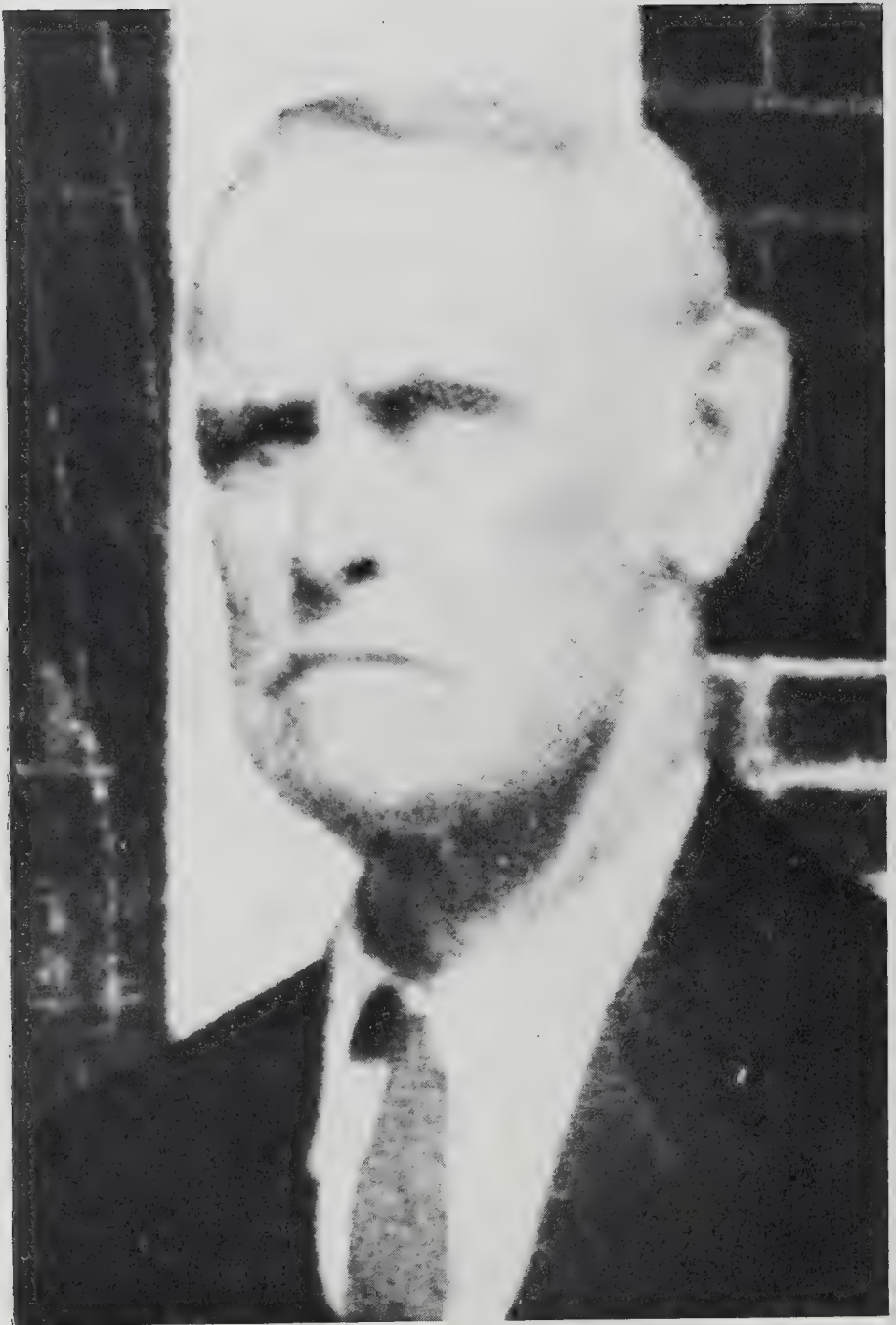
To take the gospel to the untamed tribes of Indians in the Southwest was not an easy task. They came and lived among us, ate what we ate, lived in tepees as we lived and in time the wild Indian began to realize that these missionaries had a true religion and brotherly love and we began to find happiness in Christianity.

Those early missionaries came to a difficult country, with a mountain range to climb often in blinding blizzards and unsufferable cold or blistering heat. They did not live in vain.⁸

He was also an interpreter for the Fort Sill Army Post. When the Kiowa reservation was surveyed he served as a "chain man" on the first surveying crew. Besides various compilations of his own in the field of Indian history, he collaborated with Col. W. S. Nye in writing *Carbine and Lance*.⁹

⁸ Ioleta Hunt McElhany, *How Light Came to the Kiowas* (leaflet).

⁹ *The Daily Oklahoman*, April 17, 1942.



ROYAL J. ALLEN

NECROLOGY

ROYAL J. ALLEN

1865 — 1942

Royal J. Allen, born October 5, 1865, in Collin County, Texas, about five miles north of McKinney, was the son of Malichi W. Allen and his wife, Mattie Virginia Allen. His grandfather, Jonathan Allen, was born in Virginia and came from Virginia to Arkansas and from Arkansas to Texas and engaged in the mercantile business and was a member of the legislature of Texas and an early day county judge of Collin County.

Royal J. Allen was educated in the local common schools and Academy and at the A. & M. College, College Station, Texas. He was elected as a Democrat from District No. 93 to the Convention to frame a Constitution for the state of Oklahoma, and served on the following committees: Education, Revenue and Taxation, Public Institutions and State Buildings, Primary Elections, Legislative Apportionment, Judicial Apportionment, Counties and County Boundaries, the latter of which he was chairman.

His father, during the administration of Governor James W. Throckmorton, with others, guarded the border of its northern frontier against Indian depredations, and acquired a farm near Pilot Point, Texas, and resided there at the time of his death.

Royal J. Allen, whilst a young man, was sent to Duncan by J. B. Wilson of Dallas, to look after his cattle ranch and later operated a grocery store and then was president of a bank.

His wife, Miss Nora Jeans, whom he married at Duncan, died on January 17, 1929, and was there interred.

He was a member of the Council and later Mayor of Duncan and immediately after the erection of the state he was appointed and qualified as a member of the State Board of Affairs, and designated as its chairman, and continued as such until early in January, 1911. He was a member of the Masonic Order, and a Past Grand Master.

He died at Muskogee on January 26, 1942, interment at Duncan, January 29, 1942, survivors of his family being as follows: a daughter, Mrs. Arthur H. Brown, Muskogee, and two grandsons, Fred Allen Brown and Arthur Brown, Jr., and two sisters, Mrs. Mittie A. Wiley of Denver, Colorado, and Mrs. L. A. Scott of McKinney, Texas.

In addition to the offices and places of trust hereinbefore enumerated, for years he was tag agent at Duncan and held other official places under appointment of the governors of the state.

He was devoted to his wife and children and a loyal and patriotic citizen, and a faithful public servant.

R. L. Williams.

Durant, Oklahoma

EMMETT LEE RODMAN

1873 — 1939

Emmett Lee Rodman, born in Marshall County, Mississippi, Feb. 12, 1873, and died on May 17, 1939, and interred in Nichol's Chapel Cemetery at Altus, Ark., was the son of William DeKalb Rodman, who was born in Chester County, S. C., on Sept. 29, 1841, and died at Van Buren, Ark., on May 28, 1919, and his wife, Nancy Evelyn (Cumpton) Rodman, born in Marshall County, Miss., on June 24, 1852 and died at Altus, Ark., on Oct. 6, 1916, where they were interred.

His paternal grandfather, John Rodman, was born in Chester County, S. C., on April 8, 1801, and grandmother, Sarah (Kell) Rodman, on Jan.

21, 1802, and died in 1875. His maternal grandmother, Martha Caroline Moseley, born in Georgia May 20, 1829, was married to Perry Cumpton in 1847, who was born in Lawrence County, S. C., on Nov. 20, 1819, and died at Altus, Ark., on March 26, 1908, where interred. His paternal great-grandfather, Alexander Kell, was born in Chester County, S. C., in 1770, and his paternal great grandfather, John Kell, was born in Ireland in 1736 and died in Chester County on Nov. 2, 1819.

His father and mother were married at Barton, Marshall County, Miss., on Oct. 5, 1871, and to this union came the following children, to-wit, Emmett Lee Rodman; Willie Rodman, born Feb. 27, 1875, died Nov. 15, 1877; Dovie Rodman, born Jan. 25, 1878, died May 25, 1884; Evan Rodman, born May 26, 1880, died Aug. 20, 1924; Ewell Rodman, born May 25, 1882, died Feb. 25, 1883; Bertha Rodman, born July 28, 1886, died Nov. 25, 1940.

He matriculated at Central Collegiate Institute at Altus, Arkansas in January, 1887, the name of which during that year was changed to Hendrix College, and continued there as a student until it was removed to and re-located at Conway, Ark., and then he continued at Hiram & Lydia College, which succeeded Hendrix College, at Altus, Ark., from which he graduated on June 8, 1893. On March 5, 1894 he matriculated at the Arkansas Industrial University at Fayetteville, which later became the University of Arkansas, and continued there until Nov. 9, 1895, when he began teaching at Center Cross, and later at Stone Hill, and then as principal of the Altus schools on Sept. 7, 1896. He received an A. B. degree from the University at Fayetteville, Arkansas. He remained as principal at Altus until 1901 and on Sept. 2, 1901, he became superintendent of the Public Schools at Poteau, Choctaw Nation, Indian Territory, where he remained in such capacity until September, 1912, and then became superintendent of the schools at Antlers, Oklahoma, where he remained in such capacity until his death on May 17, 1939.

He received from the governors of Oklahoma recognition by appointment as a member of the State Textbook Commission on June 20, 1929, and at time of his death having been so appointed was member of the Oklahoma State Board of Education.

He became a member of the Kappa Sigma Fraternity on Aug. 11, 1894, and of Knights of Pythias, Lodge No. 96, Altus, Ark., on May 6, 1897, and Denning Lodge No. 146, I. O. O. F. on April 22, 1897; and a Master Mason in Central Lodge No. 389, Altus, Ark., in May, 1898, and of Queen Esther Lodge, Order of Eastern Star at Altus, Ark., and continued as such until his death and was also a member of the Presbyterian Church, and an Elder, and superintendent of its Sunday School at Antlers, and affiliated with the Democratic party.

His father at the beginning of the Civil War in 1861 was a student at Erskine College, then at Donald Station, now at Due West, S. C., and returned to his home in Mississippi and enlisted Sept. 19, 1861 at Iuka, Miss., with the following service record: Private and 1st sergeant, Capt. Geo. M. Moseley's Company (Walker's Reserves), which became Co. A, 1st (Johnston's) Regt., Miss. Infantry, C. S. A. Muster roll for July and August, 1864 shows him present, with notation: "On extra duty as Sgt. Major from 13th June to 9th August, and as Adjutant since that time," and promoted to Sgt. Major of regiment Aug. 8, 1864, and muster roll of the Field and Staff of regiment for Aug. 31, 1864 to Feb. 28, 1865, last on file, shows him present, and that he was captured Feb. 16, 1862 at surrender of Fort Donelson, and imprisoned at Camp Morton, in Indiana, and received near Vicksburg, Miss., Sept. 11, 1862, by the Confederate Agent for Exchange, and again captured July 9, 1863 at Port Hudson, La., and paroled on July 12, 1863, and that W. D. Rodman, Captain, Co. C, 22nd Regt., Miss. Inf., C. S. A., paroled at Greensboro, North Carolina,



E. L. RODMAN



LEWIS MILTON POE

May 1, 1865, in accordance with terms of military convention entered into on April 26, 1865, and was a gallant Confederate soldier.

Emmett Lee Rodman's record in Indian Territory and Oklahoma as a teacher and educator and citizen, from its beginning on Sept. 2, 1901 until his death on May 17, 1939, was creditable and outstanding.

R.L.Williams.

LEWIS MILTON POE

1863 — 1941

Judge Lewis Milton Poe was born at Russellville, Arkansas, August 29, 1863, the son of Elijah Holley Poe and Eliza (Green) Poe, and died at Tulsa, Oklahoma, March 8, 1941.

Judge Poe was married to Lou Lane at Dallas, Arkansas, June 28, 1885, and of that marriage the following children were born: Myrtle Poe, a daughter; Roy Robert Poe; Elijah Holley Poe; Lewis Lane Poe; Lewis Milton Poe, Jr., and John Hunter Poe, sons. The widow and all children survive him.

Judge Poe was admitted to the practice of law at Dallas, Arkansas, in 1885, and continued in practice there until he moved to Pawnee, Oklahoma, at the opening of the Cherokee Outlet in September, 1893. He was a delegate to the National Democratic convention at St. Louis, Missouri, in 1904. On his moving to Pawnee he and Harry Campbell entered a law partnership under the name of Poe & Campbell, for the practice of law, which partnership continued at Pawnee and Tulsa until Judge Poe, on the erection of the state, was elected on September 17, 1907, first District Judge in the 21st Judicial District, including the County of Tulsa, and assumed office on the admission of the State into the Union on November 16, 1907. The 21st Judicial District at that time was composed of Osage, Payne, Pawnee and Tulsa counties, Judge Poe being the only Judge in the District as then constituted.

Judge Poe was always active in civic and political affairs and projects looking to the general welfare of the community, and was largely instrumental in preparing all papers and notices looking to the incorporation of Tulsa as an incorporated town and headed the committee that went to Muskogee and appeared before the United States Court and procured the decree incorporating the town in 1898.

He was elected and served as the third Mayor of Tulsa and represented Tulsa County in the Fifteenth Legislature of the State of Oklahoma.

Shortly after coming to Tulsa he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and was thereafter continuously active in its affairs, serving as Sunday School superintendent, Trustee, and in other official capacities. He was a charter member of Tulsa Lodge No. 71 A. F. & A. M. of Tulsa, and served as Worshipful Master of the Lodge.

Judge Poe, after serving two terms as District Judge, retired from the bench, resuming the practice of law, which he continued until the time of his death; interment at Rose Hill Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma. From the time he came to Tulsa he enjoyed an extensive and lucrative practice until he was elected District Judge, and after retiring from the bench his practice was extensive and profitable.

Judge Poe, in both his private and professional capacities, was a man of the highest character, life morally clean and steadfastly maintaining the finest and highest traditions of his profession. As District Judge he so conducted his court that there was never any suggestion of irregularity of any kind. He conducted his court with ability and the highest sense of judicial conduct and ethics. He was fair and unbiased in all

decisions, never influenced by friendship, animosity, bias or pressure of any kind. A good man and fine citizen, a devoted husband and father, who proved his faith by his works, is gone from our association, and will be so remembered.

Harry Campbell.

Tulsa, Oklahoma

PERRY C. BOLGER

1867 — 1936

Perry C. Bolger, born November 4, 1867 in Columbia County, Arkansas, was the son of Hiram P. Bolger and his wife, Sarah E. (Mathews) Bolger, natives respectively of South Carolina and Georgia.

His grandfather, John Bolger, Sr., born in London, England about 1760, landed at Charleston, South Carolina about 1774, where he received his education and became a physician and a Baptist preacher and located at Abbeville, South Carolina, where his oldest son, John Bolger, Jr., was born on March 3, 1798, who married Sarah Nobles on March 23, 1821. To this union came fourteen children, the tenth of whom was Hiram P. Bolger, born February 19, 1837 in Talbot County, Georgia, who in 1855 settled in Columbia County, Arkansas. Whilst residing near Pocahontas, Arkansas on May 8, 1861, he joined the Columbia Guards, 6th Ark. Inf., Confederate States of America, according to Confederate records in the United States War Department, and at Little Rock on May 29, 1861 completed his enlistment and was mustered into service on July 26, 1861. Muster roll from February 28 to April 30, 1862 as to him shows "discharged—wounded, Shiloh" and "paid May 19, 1862." After remaining in a hospital for a long period he was discharged as disabled and returned home and later again rejoined his command and served until the close of hostilities.

In 1867 he was married to Sarah Mathews, daughter of Dr. James P. Mathews and his wife, Mary Keith Mathews, at Sharman, Arkansas. To this union came four children, Perry C., born on November 4, 1867, and died November 26, 1936, interment at Poteau, Okla. The other children, Annie, Willie and Hiram P. Jr., died in infancy.

Perry C. Bolger's father, Hiram P. Bolger, died May 3, 1904, interment in Magnolia (Arkansas) cemetery on May 4, 1904.

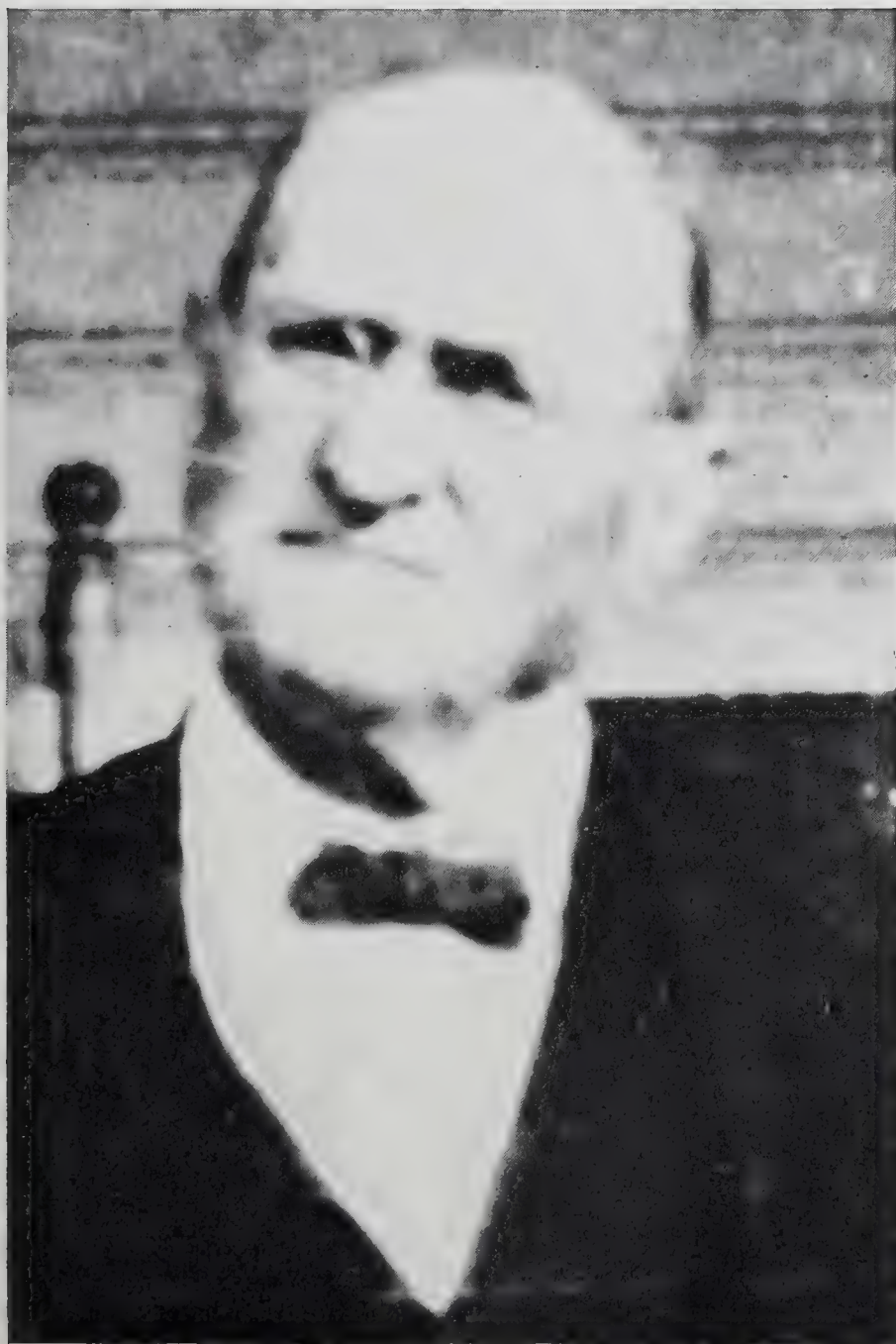
Dr. James P. Mathews settled in what is now southwestern Columbia County, Arkansas in 1847 and engaged not only in the practice of medicine and surgery but also in business as a merchant and planter. During the Civil war he was captain of Co. H, 11th Ark. Regt., Confederate States of America, which was organized under his leadership.¹

He was born January 8, 1818 in Georgia and died in Arkansas December 20, 1876, interment in cemetery at Magnolia, Arkansas.

Sarah E. Mathews, his (Perry C. Bolger's) mother, was born at Sharman, Arkansas December 8, 1842 and died at Poteau, then Indian Territory, March 15, 1907, interment in Magnolia (Arkansas) Cemetery.

On June 27, 1913 he was united in marriage with Mary Stalcup, who survives him. He attended the common schools until he was enabled to teach the primary courses, for six years being so engaged. With his savings, he entered Washington & Lee University at Lexington, Va., and after having finished the junior law course, returned to Arkansas and was admitted to the Bar and entered the law office of Wood & Henderson of Hot Springs, Arkansas, where he continued his work and law

¹ Letter from J. A. Reeves, Camden, Arkansas, May 9, 1904.



PERRY C. BOLGER

studies for two years. Then after engaging in teaching in Arkansas for two years he came to Indian Territory and was admitted to the Bar of the Central District of Indian Territory and began practice at Cameron on August 30, 1905.

In 1897 he was appointed Referee in Bankruptcy and Probate Commissioner at Cameron in said court, which positions he held until the erection of the state on November 16, 1907. When the federal territorial court by act of Congress was moved from Cameron to Poteau in 1900, in September of that year Perry C. Bolger removed his residence and office to Poteau and continued there until his death.

He was designated in the ordinance providing for the election that was held on September 17, 1907 as to the ratification of the Constitution for the state of Oklahoma and election of county, township, and state officers, as Clerk of the proposed county of LeFlore, so that said election should be held in said proposed county according to the laws of Oklahoma Territory, which were being extended over the state of Oklahoma. He was also the first member of the State Democratic Central Committee from said county. At the general election in 1910 he was elected to the office of county judge and re-elected in 1912 and in 1914, holding the office for three consecutive terms.

For a number of years he was United States Commissioner for the Eastern District of Oklahoma for the Commissioners' Division at Poteau and mayor of the city of Poteau and one of the organizers and directors and president of the Central National Bank at Poteau.

Descended on both sides from pioneer stock, such as had been active in establishing the fundamentals of the republic and maintaining good government, a member of the Baptist Church and an active teacher in its Sunday Schools and faithful to all the relations of home, he was always found on the side of law and order and good government.

R.L.Williams.

JOHN HENRY DILL

1868 — 1942

John Henry Dill was a man of many parts. Born and reared on a farm, he was a self-made man, a farmer, a banker, a lawyer and a public officer. He was also a pioneer. Early in life leaving his home land in an old settled state he went to a far country, the Indian Territory, where the Indian laws and customs still prevailed. At times he was visionary and an idealist but his great wealth of good sense aided him in keeping his feet on the ground. His courage, energy, willingness to work brought him success.

Mr. Dill was born in Transylvania County, North Carolina, May 24, 1868. When a small child his family moved to Inman, Spartanburg County, South Carolina and here on a farm his boyhood days were spent. He was the son of James E. Dill, a farmer and merchant, and Mary Reid Dill. His mother died when he was small and his father married again. His father joined the Confederate Army when seventeen years of age, in which his grandfather, Elijah Dill, and two great uncles, Edward Dill and John Dill, were soldiers. His grandfather served with distinction in the 22nd South Carolina Regiment and of which his great uncle, Edward, was Chaplain. Elijah Dill was the name of his great grandfather, an Englishman who owner a sailing ship, landed on the Jersey shore, settled in Delaware and was a soldier on the American side in the War of 1812.

When eighteen years of age, Mr. Dill left home, walking some thirty miles from Inman to Greenville, South Carolina, where he took the train

for Atlanta, Georgia. Hearing a railroad was being constructed near Cedartown, Georgia, he went there and was employed for a year as water boy. He saved his money and at the end of the year bought a ticket for Ft. Smith, Arkansas, where he secured a position as helper putting in bridges and culverts for the Frisco Railroad. A year later we find him on a farm at Redlands, Indian Territory where he proved that he could pick more cotton than any one in the country. Roy Toombs of Muskogee says he and Dill picked cotton together; that Dill picked over four hundred pounds of cotton a day and when the landlord doubted it, Dill proved it by picking more than four hundred pounds the next day. Under the landlord's eyes, Dill picked more than sixty-two pounds in one hour. Dill was not afraid of work.

In 1889 he landed in Muskogee and worked at selling sewing machines. He learned to talk the Creek language which gave him better approach to the Indians in his work. C. W. Turner, a pioneer merchant and cattle man, operating the Turner Hardware Company and other vast interests then engaged Dill to handle his collections in the country. On these collection trips, Dill frequently spent as much as a week at a time at the home of Isparhecher, Chief of the Creek or Muskogee Nation, who lived on a large plantation west of Okmulgee, Indian Territory. This Indian Chief promoted the Green Peach War, the main battle of which was fought near Okmulgee in a peach orchard while the peaches were green. Hence, the war gets the name, "Green Peach War." Dill knew the Indians, could talk their language and was a valuable man to Mr. Turner in his far flung enterprises. Dill saved his money, loaned it out at interest and so prospered that at last he decided to go into business for himself. Having just collected a note for \$750.00 from Perry Murphy, he rented a store room eleven feet wide in Muskogee, put in fixtures and opened a bank. The day he opened the bank, Captain F. B. Severs, a wealthy merchant and cattle man of Muskogee, asked Dill to handle his paper, his drafts and bank account. That day Captain Severs shipped 1896 cattle to Kansas City, Missouri, many car loads, and placed the drafts with Dill for collection. The account of Captain Severs and the energy of Mr. Dill set the bank on its feet. The second day Mrs. N. F. Hancock, a pioneer resident of Muskogee, opened her account with the bank and became the bank's second customer. Some years later, Dill sold his interest in the bank which afterwards became what is now the Commercial National Bank in Muskogee. In 1899, the year of the big fire in Muskogee, Dill was in the real estate business and he was the first to set up a tent for his office, a picture of which was carried in the newspapers. He showed he still had faith in the burned city.

He next became interested in Texas farm land and invested heavily in several hundred acres of land near Maybank, Texas, which land he cleared and improved with Mexican labor. While in Maybank, Texas, he divided his time between his farms and the bank of that town, of which he was part owner. The flood water and boll weevil destroyed the value of his farms and in 1906 he returned to Muskogee to live. With Albert P. McKellop, a prominent citizen of the Creek Nation, and others, he organized in 1906 the Alamo Savings Bank at Muskogee. Fred E. Turner erected a building on Broadway to house the bank that was known as the Alamo Building, the building being patterned after the historical Alamo in Texas. After two years he sold his interest in the Alamo Savings Bank and went again into the real estate business in Muskogee.

In the year 1914, he moved to Ashland, Oregon where he operated a fruit ranch, was secretary and treasurer of a farm loan bank, president of the Fruit Association and Police Judge. In 1923 he returned

to Muskogee, was admitted to practice law in 1924 by the Supreme Court of Oklahoma and from that time until his death, was in the general practice of law in the City of Muskogee with honor and distinction to himself and the bar. In 1938 he was Judge of the Municipal Court of the City of Muskogee.

As a boy he went to the common schools at Inman, South Carolina. In 1893 he attended school in Lebanon, Ohio. In the fall of 1899 he went to Washington, D. C., and entered Columbian University, now George Washington University, where he remained for about a year. He was forced to return to Muskogee as the treaty with the Creek Indians had been ratified and he was needed in improving his town property in order to hold it under the terms of the new treaty. In 1893 he joined the Baptist Church. He went most of the time to the Methodist Church with his wife.

On August 3, 1898, he married Margaret Cook, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John B. Cook, a prominent aristocratic family of Wagoner, Indian Territory, who had lately moved from Columbus, Kentucky to the Indian Country. Of this marriage there were no children. Mrs. Dill is a lady with fine personality, intelligence, and much charm. Their married life was a happy one and reminds the writer of the story in Genesis of Isaac and Rebekah: "And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her; and Isaac was comforted * * *."

Mr. Dill died April 13, 1942 at Muskogee and was buried in the cemetery at Wagoner, Oklahoma. His widow, Mrs. Margaret Dill, survives him.

At all times and in all places that he lived his friends and associates had faith in him and trusted him. He was a man of high intelligence and honor. In his private life, he was sober, clean and his conduct was well ordered. He was a man who had a multitude of strong friendships and many spoke well and none spoke ill of him.

His equipment for his duties was of a high order. In his conception of professional efforts, he was an idealist. That must be the bed rock. He realized intensely the duty of service which the bar owes to the community and the duty which the lawyer owes to his profession. These were his prime motives. To these two beliefs, he added energy, courage and character.

I never knew a man who loved the law and his books more than Mr. Dill. He believed the practice of law was in fact a time honored institution and in his day the most honored among men. He believed our profession of law in its highest walks afforded the most noble employment in which any man could engage and that a man could be of better service to his country as a member of the bar than anywhere else. To be a priest and possibly a high priest in the temple of justice, to serve at her altar, aid in her administration, to maintain and defend the inalienable rights of life, liberty, property and the pursuit of happiness, upon which the safety of society depends, to aid the oppressed, to defend the innocent, to maintain constitutional rights against all violation, whether by the executive, by the legislature, by the resistless power of the press, or worst of all, by the ruthless rapacity of an unbridled majority,—all this seemed to him to furnish a field worthy of any man's ambition.

William B. Moore.

Muskogee, Oklahoma.

CLINTON ALEXANDER GALBRAITH

1860 — 1923

Clinton Alexander Galbraith, born in Hartsville, Ind., March 6, 1860, was the son of S. Joseph William and Catherine Elizabeth (McAllister) Galbraith, who had four sons and three daughters, to-wit, Dr. Thomas Sharp Galbraith, who died in Seymour, Ind., where he was a physician and surgeon for about 30 years with an interim of two years spent as superintendent of the Indiana Hospital for the Insane at Indianapolis; James Galbraith, who died in Indianapolis; Garrett Galbraith, who died whilst a young man at the family home in Hartsville; Mary, who married George H. Boyd, and died at Hope, Ind.; Susan, who married W. H. Wrightsman; and Louisa, who married A. F. Duke, and died at Forney, Texas.

His father was twice married, his second wife being Mattie Townsley, and to this marriage came five children: Maggie, Lydia, Vinnie, and Nelle, and Harry Galbraith, who survives and resides at Terrell, Texas.

Clinton Alexander Galbraith attended and graduated in June, 1883, from Hartsville College at Hartsville, Ind., a United Brethren institution, moved to Huntington, Ind., in 1897, succeeded by Huntington College.

He matriculated in the University of Michigan Law School, Ann Arbor, on September 26, 1883, and gave his home address as Hartsville, Ind. After the close of that college year he went to Texas and began the practice of law at Terrell, Texas, associated with J. O. Terrell, and in 1888 removed to Fort Worth where for less than a year he engaged in the practice of law when on April 22, 1889 he made the run, entering on the first train from the south (on the Santa Fe), locating in Oklahoma City on a lot at the northwest corner of Third Street and Broadway.

He was married at Terrell on December 22, 1886 to Miss Nova Harmon, with no children. His wife survived him, and passed away in 1941; interment by his side in cemetery at Oklahoma City.

Clinton Alexander Galbraith was in 1889 president of the first democratic club (Cleveland) in Oklahoma City and was still president of the Cleveland democratic club in 1892. He was appointed by Governor W. C. Renfrow as attorney general and served from early in 1893 to like time in 1897. In April, 1898 he went to the Hawaiian Islands and located at Hilo. He was a member of the Masonic Lodge, the Consistory, Scottish Rite, Commandery, Knights Templar, India Temple, Ancient Arabic Order, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and the Order of the Eastern Star, and bore the distinction of having founded the first chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star outside of the United States, at Hilo, Hawaiian Islands. He was a member of the Eighty-Niners Club, Oklahoma Bar Association, Oklahoma City Club, and the Oklahoma City Country Club. His Alma Mater, Huntington College, successor of Hartsville College, in July, 1919, conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws.

After his removal to the Hawaiian Islands he was appointed and served as associate justice of the Hawaiian Supreme Court, and after then resided in Honolulu four years, 1900-1904, inclusive, his decisions being reported in volumes 13-16, inclusive.

After his term as associate justice on the Hawaiian court expired in 1906 he returned to Oklahoma and located at Ada where he engaged in the practice of law under the firm name of Galbraith & McKeown, until the junior member of the firm was elected as a representative in the lower house of the United States Congress, when he continued the practice alone until September 10, 1913, when he was appointed member of the Oklahoma Supreme Court Commission and served in such capacity until the Commission expired under Act of Legislature of Oklahoma, March 21, 1917, serving from January, 1915 as Chairman of Division 2. His opinions were reported beginning with the thirty-ninth volume of Oklahoma Reports.



CLINTON ALEXANDER GALBRAITH



STOCKTON SUMMERFIELD FEARS

Throughout his life he was an active Democrat. His father and family in Indiana were followers and supporters of Hendricks, Turpie, Jos. E. McDonald, Voorhees, and other leaders. At the time of his death he was an assistant attorney general and had been since the early part of 1922, and died on Sunday, May 27, 1923.¹ Interment in Oklahoma City.

A fine citizen with a long and creditable public career passed from life's activities.

R. L. Williams.

STOCKTON SUMMERFIELD FEARS

1839 — 1902

When Stockton Summerfield Fears passed away, at the age of 63, and was recognized as one of the first citizens of the old Indian Territory. The legal fraternity held him in high esteem because of his knowledge of the law and his background of scholarly attainments.

He was as often called "Judge" as Colonel as a typical southern gentleman. He was born in the South and lived in the South all of his life. He was a gentle, kindly man, gracious and considerate, just, broad minded to those with whom he came in contact. Throughout his career as a lawyer, during which he engaged in many strenuous battles, he retained the admiration and friendship of his opponents at the bar because he always fought fair and with meticulous regard for the strictest ethics. He was noted for his wit—had the gift of repartee, but bitterness of speech and invective were not in his vocabulary.

The opening of the United States Court at Muskogee in April, 1889, with Judge James M. Shackelford on the bench, beckoned to Colonel Fears who, at the time, was practicing law in Grayson County, Texas. Colonel Fears had moved from Atlanta, Georgia, to Sherman, Texas, in 1872 and lived there with his family for twelve years, during which time he served three terms as Mayor of that city. He moved to Denison, Texas, in 1884 where he remained until his removal to Muskogee in 1889. He presented the first case, a civil suit, in the newly established court at Muskogee, with the late Judge N. B. Maxey as his opponent, and won. Colonel Fears was in active practice up to the time of his death, and his reputation as a lawyer extended beyond the borders of the Indian Territory to Arkansas, Texas and throughout the southwest.

Stockton Summerfield Fears was born on a farm near Atlanta, Georgia, on January 4, 1839. His forbears were of sturdy pioneer stock. He received his education at Bethany College, West Virginia, graduating about the time of the outbreak of the Civil War. He joined the Confederate Army, May 20, 1861, raising the first company from Jonesboro, Georgia, Company "E," 10th Regiment Georgia Infantry, of which he became the Captain. He served under General Lee in Virginia and participated in many of the historic battles of that war. He was wounded and sick in a hospital at Richmond, Virginia, in 1863, at which time he was in command as Colonel of his regiment. He was relieved of his command by reason of disability, but rejoined the army again May 2, 1864, as Captain of Company "I," 2nd Regiment of Georgia Reserves, and served to the end of the war.

Despite conspicuous service as an officer in the Confederate Army, Colonel Fears rarely talked about the war. Even his children knew very little about his army record. His service, as given above, was obtained from the War Department in Washington and the Historical record of the State of Georgia.

¹ *Daily Oklahoman*, Monday, May 28, 1923; Thoburn & Wright (1929) *History of Oklahoma*, Vol IV, p. 555.

At the close of the Civil War, Colonel Fears returned to Atlanta where he practiced law with Judge Mile M. Tidwell, a distinguished criminal lawyer of that period. In 1866 he married Mattie Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Tidwell, the union being blessed with a family of six children; three boys and three girls, all of whom are living as this is written (1941), except Walter T., the first born, who was a well known lawyer and for a time United States commissioner and who died at his home in Eufaula, Oklahoma, about fifteen years ago, the other children being: William Summerfield Fears, farmer, living at Nowata, Oklahoma; Leonard Augustus Fears, long a resident of Leonard, Oklahoma; Sarah Ruby, wife of George R. Cullen of Tulsa, Oklahoma; Millie May, wife of William Adair Porter, son of the late General Pleasant Porter, living on a farm near Bixby, Oklahoma; Mattie, wife of Judge Thomas W. Leahy, lawyer, Muskogee, Oklahoma. The mother of this fine family died September 13, 1884. Colonel Fears, in 1895, married Mrs. Anna M. Bruce of Ft. Smith, Arkansas, who survived him for a number of years.

Judge Fears died on April 8, 1902, at his home in Muskogee where he lies buried and where his grave is suitably marked.

—George R. Cullen.

Tulsa, Oklahoma

DR. O. N. WINDLE

1882 — 1942

Dr. O. N. Windle, pioneer Sayre physician, died following a heart attack January 3, 1942. He came to Sayre in 1908 and began the practice of medicine with Dr. H. K. Speed. He had continued his practice here since that time except for the months he spent at his home in Florida. He was a member of the Beckham County Medical Association and also the American Medical Association. Dr. Windle was a charter member of the Sayre Rotary club and was a member of the Masonic lodge and Shriner Indian Temple. During the administration of the late Gov. J. B. A. Robertson, he served on the state medical board of examiners. Dr. Windle had been a member of the Christian church for twenty-two years.

He was born in Ripley, West Virginia, on November 3, 1882. He attended the American Medical school at Baltimore, Maryland, and did post-graduate work in New York City.

On September 6, 1906, Dr. Windle was married to Miss Mattie Coble and to this couple was born one daughter, Mrs. Eloise Windle Dugger. In 1927 Dr. Windle was again married to Miss Clyde Rice.

Survivors of Dr. Windle include Mrs. Windle, two daughters, Mrs. Ross Dugger, Laura Ann, and one son, Robert H., and one grandson, Ross Windle Dugger. Other survivors include his mother, Mrs. Marian Windle, Ripley, West Virginia, one sister, Mrs. Elsie Rhodes of Ripley, two brothers, Walter of Ripley and Howard Windle of Dayton, Ohio.

Funeral services were conducted the following Monday at the First Christian Church, Sayre, with the Reverend Carl Belcher, Pastor, officiating. He was interred in the mausoleum of the Rose Hill Cemetery at Oklahoma City.

Mrs. J. M. Danner.

Sayre, Oklahoma



DR. O. N. WINDLE

HISTORICAL NEWS AND COMMENTS

The attention of our readers is called to the following articles: "Western Life and Western Books," by J. Christian Ray, *Missouri Historical Review* (July, 1942); "The James Boys and Missouri Politics," by William A. Settle, Jr., *ibid.*; "Missouri — Heir of Southern Tradition and Individuality," by Floyd C. Shoemaker, *ibid.*; "Lost Channels," by Sue Hetherington, *ibid.*; "Chronicle of Western Books Published in 1941," by Alfred Powers, *Oregon Historical Quarterly* (March, 1942); "The Middle Western Farm Novel," by John T. Flanagan, *Minnesota History* (June, 1942); "The Minnesota War History Committee," by Lewis Beeson, *ibid.*; "A Bibliography of Western Farm Novels," compiled by John T. Flanagan, *ibid.*; "Jacques Clamorgan, Colonial Promoter of the Northern Border of New Spain," by A. P. Nasatir, *New Mexico Historical Review* (April, 1942); "The Confederate Territory of Arizona, from Official Sources," F. S. Donnell, *ibid.*; "General Riley's Experiment in Employing Oxen Early in Army Transport Here," by Victor Murdock, *The Wichita Evening Eagle* (November 27, 1941); "Regional History as a Social Studies Enterprise," by Helen T. Nisbet, *The British Columbia Historical Quarterly* (April, 1942); "Writing and Research in Southern History," by Fletcher Melvin Green, *The Proceedings of the South Carolina Historical Association* (1942); "America's First Geographer," by Mabel A. Brown, *Old-Time New England* (January, 1942).

Our readers will welcome the March and June, 1942, issues of the *Tennessee Historical Quarterly* which have been issued by the recently revived Tennessee Historical Society and the Tennessee Historical Commission.

Missouri becomes preeminent as a Western Americana center through the recent acquisition of the J. Christian Bay Collection of Western Americana by the State Historical Society of Missouri. Dr. Bay, librarian of the world-famous John Crerar library in Chicago, began building up the collection more than forty years ago which today in coverage and completeness is one of the rarest of its kind in existence. J. Christian Bay came to this country fifty years ago from Denmark. His first American home was in St. Louis, Missouri, where he found hospitality and was given work immediately under William Trelease in the Missouri botanical garden. His deep interest in the pioneer spirit of western America dated from early childhood when he thrilled to the stories his father told of an 18-year adventure in pioneer America. A few years after his arrival here, he began to collect rare and select items in western American literature. In time his library became a unified collection of historical information on the great "Middle Border" — that central western area which covers Missouri, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois,

Michigan, Wisconsin, Kentucky, Tennessee, Minnesota, Iowa, Nebraska, and Kansas. The life of these middle border states is in the 2902 rare historical volumes, manuscripts, maps, and other select items which the State Historical Society has recently acquired from Dr. Bay. Many of the items are extremely rare. Other copies of some will probably never again be available. The collection is now housed in a separate room especially designed and furnished by the Society in keeping with the rare collection itself.¹

War has brought one of the greatest of bibliographical tools to the Wisconsin Historical Society "for the duration." The catalogue of the American Imprints Survey with some fifteen million slips lists title pages of books printed in this country before 1876 together with the libraries in which the books are found today. This enormous catalogue belongs to the Library of Congress, but Washington at present is not regarded as a safe depository for such irreplaceable material. The librarians and bibliographers of the nation are invited to make use of it, either in person or by correspondence.²

The Committee on Conservation of Cultural Resources was established in March, 1941, by the National Resources Planning Board with the immediate purpose of collecting and disseminating information and promoting measures for the protection of cultural resources. At the request of President Roosevelt, it has also undertaken to prepare plans for the protection of material of cultural, scientific or historic importance. Permanent responsibilities include the planning of long-range programs for the broadest and wisest use of the nation's cultural facilities. The committee is composed of the Librarian and Chief Assistant Librarian of Congress, the Archivist of the United States, the Executive Officer of the National Archives, the Director of the National Gallery of Art, the Associate Director of the United States National Museum, the Commissioner of Public Buildings, the Supervisor of Historic Sites of the National Park Service, the Director of the American Association of Museums, the Executive Secretary of the American Library Association, the Director of the American Council of Learned Societies, and Representatives of the Committee on Passive Protection against Bombing, the American Institute of Architects, the War Department, and the Office of Civilian Defense.

Since the outbreak of war, the committee has materially expanded its activities. A small executive committee has been set up under the chairmanship of Collas G. Harris, Executive Officer of the National Archives, and Dan Lacy, formerly Assistant National Director of the Historical Records Survey, has been made full-time

¹ *Missouri Historical Review* (Jefferson City), XXXVI (July, 1942), 493-4.

² *The Wisconsin Magazine of History* (Madison), XXV (June, 1942), 387.

Secretary of the committee. State committees on conservation of cultural resources have been established in every state to co-operate with the national committee in the execution of its program.³

The members of the Oklahoma Committee are as follows: Chairman, James W. Moffitt, Secretary, Oklahoma Historical Society, Historical Building, Oklahoma City; Secretary, Ralph Hudson, Librarian, Oklahoma State Library, Oklahoma City; Henry G. Bennett, President, Oklahoma Agricultural and Mechanical College, Stillwater; Mrs. J. R. Dale, Secretary, Oklahoma Library Commission, Oklahoma City; Elizabeth H. Hunt, Librarian, Tulsa University, Tulsa; Oscar B. Jacobson, Director, Museum of Art, University of Oklahoma, Norman; Eugene Kingman, Director, Philbrook Art Museum, Tulsa; Edmon Low, Librarian, Oklahoma Agricultural and Mechanical College, Stillwater; Jesse Lee Rader, Librarian, Oklahoma University Library, Norman; A. Richards, Director, Museum of Zoology, University of Oklahoma, Norman; Nan Sheets, Director, Oklahoma Art Center, Oklahoma City; T. C. Carter, Professor of Biology, Northwestern State College, Alva; Gordon M. Harrel, Professor of History, East Central State College, Ada; Father Gregory Gerrer, Director, Museum and Art Gallery, St. Gregory's College, Shawnee.

According to Sister Anne Marie Scott, C. D. P., Okmulgee, the first novel written about the Run of 1889 was *An Oklahoma Romance* by Helen Candee, who in her book brings before the reader all the complications resulting from a land contest.⁴

Honorable Linwood O. Neal, State Banking Commissioner, has presented the Library of the Society a study entitled *The History and Development of State Bank Supervision in Oklahoma*.⁵

Two of the three Knopf fellowships for 1942 go to workers in the field of history: Miss Angie Debo of Marshall, Oklahoma, is to complete her story of a typical Oklahoma town from its settlement through present times.⁶

An official history of the University of Oklahoma, commissioned by the University for publication on the institution's fiftieth anniversary, will be published in September by the University Press. The book was written by Roy Gittinger, Dean of Admissions of the

³ *The American Archivist* (Menasha, Wisconsin), April, 1942, pp. 124-125.

⁴ See *Oklahoma History in Fiction* by Sister Anne Marie Scott, C. D. P. (Master of Arts thesis, Catholic University of America, June, 1940). The author has presented the Library of the Society a copy of her thesis.

⁵ A thesis submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements of the Graduate School of Banking conducted by the American Bankers Association at Rutgers University, June, 1942.

⁶ *The American Historical Review* (Richmond), July, 1942, p. 971.

University, who has been connected with the University in various capacities since 1902. He is thoroughly familiar with the institution's history and with the personalities who have played an important part in its development.⁷

The names of the officers of the Ladies Auxiliary to the Veterans of Foreign Wars, Department of Oklahoma, for 1942-1943, have been sent in by Mrs. O. Frank Leitner, Okarche, as follows: National Executive Member, Mrs. O. Frank Leitner; President, Mrs. Glen Wood; Senior Vice-President, Mrs. Dwight Billings; Junior Vice-President, Mrs. Ben Lowe; Secretary, Miss Maybelle White; Treasurer, Miss Nellie Rockenfield; Conductress, Mrs. John Dittmer; Chaplain, Mrs. Clarence Darby; Guard, Mrs. Evie Pooler; Patriotic Instructor, Mrs. Lulu Dewine; Historian, Mrs. Anna M. Cullings; Musician, Mrs. Paul Berry; Chief-of-Staff, Mrs. Grace Ryan.

According to Edward Daniel Hicks, an interested member of the Oklahoma Historical Society, one of the first Americans to give his life for his country in World War I was Tony Pritchett, of Tahlequah, a Cherokee and great grandson of Sequoyah who discovered the Cherokee syllabury or alphabet.⁸

The following members of the Oklahoma Historical Society are actively serving in the armed forces of our country in this time of crisis: Major General William S. Key, Commanding Officer, 45th Division; Lt. Col. Ross H. Routh, Finance Officer, 45th Division; Charles R. Taylor, Field Artillery, 45th Division; Col. Charles A. Holden, 70th Field Artillery, Brigade Headquarters; Lt. Col. Wilbur S. Nye; Capt. Krit Logsdon, United States Army Air Force; Lieut. Harold Tacker, United States Navy. Information regarding the war record of members of the Society will be welcomed for publication in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*. Such data should include the rank, assignment, address and other notations and should be sent in for all of our members who are in the armed services of the United States.

On July 23, 1942, the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society elected three honorary life members: Mrs. Margaret Wright Kerr, the mother of Robert S. Kerr, the outstanding pioneer mother of a native born Governor nominee; George E. Tinker, another outstanding pioneer, the father of Oklahoma born Major General Clarence E. Tinker, hero of the Pacific Midway battle;

⁷ *University of Oklahoma Bulletin* (Norman), July 20, 1942.

⁸ See Munroe D'Antignac, "Descendants of First Georgians Take Warpath," *The Georgia Magazine* (Macon), February 22, 1942.

Father Gregory Gerrer, O. S. B., noted artist and Curator of the Museum and Art Gallery at St. Gregory's College, Shawnee.⁹

The following have assisted in building up the membership of the Oklahoma Historical Society in recent months: Robert L. Williams, Harry Campbell, Thomas A. Edwards, Grant Foreman, H. L. Muldrow, Edward Everett Dale, J. B. Milam, Mrs. John R. Williams, James W. Moffitt, Mrs. J. M. Danner, Mrs. C. M. Winn, R. L. Lunsford, C. N. Gould, Leonard Savage, Clarence Robinson, Mrs. Ella Adell Putnam Davis, Mrs. Annie R. Cubage, Mrs. J. F. Messenbaugh, Mrs. Mabel Fuller Hammerly, Joe Looney, R. L. Redwine, Ben Hatcher, Luther Bohanon, M. E. Hammett, Katherine M. Tidd, James D. Cosgrove, D. R. Pike, Fred Clinton and Mrs. Howard Searcy.

Mrs. Annie R. Cubage reports the following recent gifts to the museum of the Oklahoma Historical Society: the portrait of Robert L. Owen, one of Oklahoma's first United States Senators, painted by the well known artist, Boris Gordon; the portrait of Mrs. Narcissa C. Owen painted by herself and presented by Robert L. Owen; the portrait of Sequoyah painted by Mrs. Narcissa Owen and also presented by her son. These portraits have been hung in the west gallery. The Owen portrait was presented at a dinner in Washington, May 9, 1942, with Hon. Paul A. Walker, President of the Oklahoma State Society of Washington City, presiding. Addresses were made by both Owen and Thomas P. Gore, senatorial colleagues at statehood. The portraits were later presented to the Oklahoma Historical Society at the meeting of the Board of Directors on July 23, 1942, with Judge R. L. Williams the President, presiding.¹⁰ Other accessions include: Indian ball clubs presented by P. H. Bennett; Spanish American War Collection, including stamps; the Peter Perkins Pitchlynn Collection, consisting of two early model shot guns, three pistols, one crude pair of brass knuckles and one pair of scissors belonging to this early day Choctaw leader, presented by Lester Hargrett, Washington City; the Spiro Collection from the Temple Mound near Spiro, consisting of 334 archaeological specimens of prehistoric Indians and 46 photographs pertaining to this excavation; a painting of the Temple Mound by Frances Neal; an old model letter press and an old letter press book presented by Mrs. Jasper Sipes; a Nicaraguan war medal bestowed upon General J. C. Jamison, presented by his daughter, Anne Jamison Crow, Rogers, Arkansas; a flag painted by E. H. Geyer and used by him in the Cherokee Outlet "Run" in 1893, presented by Mrs. Bertha G. Beck; a Cherokee hymn book, presented by the Reverend Hobert D. Rag-

⁹ For other items of interest please turn to the "Minutes," pages 311-313.

¹⁰ See the "Minutes," page 312.

land; a working model of the standard or cable tool rig, the type used in drilling the first oil wells in Oklahoma, presented by C. H. Roberts; a large photograph of Frank Frantz, last Territorial Governor, presented by Frank Frantz Camp, number 31 and Frank Frantz Auxiliary, number 24, United Spanish War Veterans; a photograph of Wood Kirk, presented by Mrs. Harry D. Coffman, Hope, Arkansas; a photograph of Alva J. Niles, Brigadier General, Retired, presented by Alva J. Niles; a photograph of General Charles F. Barrett; a collection of relics and pictures of the ill-fated Fort Smith and Western Railroad Company which was abandoned several years ago, presented by J. B. Fink; a "glossy" print of a photograph of a group including Robert L. Owen, Mrs. Dorothea Owen Hamilton, Boris Gordon and Paul A. Walker; a "glossy" print of a photograph of a group including Elmer Thomas, Ross Rizley, Wilburn Cartwright, Paul A. Walker, Victor Wickersham, Mrs. Paul Thurston Powell, Josh Lee, Jed Johnson, Will Rogers and Wesley Disney; a "glossy" print of a photograph of a group including Boris B. Gordon, Robert L. Owen and Mrs. Dorothea Owen Hamilton; a "glossy" print of a photograph of a group including Wesley E. Disney, Wilburn Cartwright, Victor Wickersham, Paul A. Walker, Mrs. Emmaline Samuel, Elmer Thomas and others; a photostat of a photograph of the Oklahoma Congressional Delegation including Robert L. Owen, T. P. Gore and Paul A. Walker.

Mrs. Rella Watts Looney reports as follows for the Indian Archives Division of the Society. On May 21, 1942, there was brought to the Historical Society from Tahlequah, Oklahoma, by truck, a total of 1,891 bound volumes which had belonged to the Library of the Executive Department of the Cherokee Nation and had been in the custody of the Carnegie Library at Tahlequah since June 28, 1913. These books were placed in this division under the Act of March 27, 1937 (*Public No. 133*). It was necessary to assort these books according to States or Federal Departments then to make an inventory of them for A. M. Landman, Superintendent, Five Civilized Tribes Agency, at Muskogee; the Librarian of the Carnegie Library, Tahlequah, and J. B. Milam, Chief of the Cherokee Indians and a member of the Board of Directors. It was through Mr. Milam's efforts and position that we were able to secure these volumes. On June 2, 1942, John B. Meserve of Tulsa, Oklahoma, presented to the Society all the papers accumulated by him during the years he has been writing the articles about the Indian Chiefs which have appeared in *The Chronicles* from time to time, together with the file case in which they were filed.

Mrs. J. F. Messenbaugh states that a number of editors and publishers have visited the Newspaper Department during the past quarter. Research has also been carried on in the following sub-

jects: "Cimarron Territory"; "the Last of the Medicine Men"; "Belle Starr"; "An Anthology of the Works of Bishop Francis C. Kelley"; "Oklahoma Political History"; "the Chickasaw Nation, 1865-1890"; "the History of the Criminal Syndicalism Law in Oklahoma, 1919-1940"; "the History of the Theater in Oklahoma"; "Lynchings in Oklahoma"; "Spencer Academy"; "Early Chickasha History." A number of other persons have consulted the newspaper files for mention of their births to use in securing delayed birth certificates.

Mrs. Edith Mitchell reports the gift to the library of the *Proceedings of the Anti-Horse Thief Association for the Indian Territory Division, 1903-1920*; the *Oklahoma Division, 1907*; the *East Oklahoma Division, 1922-1930*; the *Western Oklahoma Division, 1909-1930*, presented by W. W. Graves, St. Paul, Kansas. Other accessions include: *Oklahoma after Fifty Years*, 4 volumes, presented by Charles F. Barrett; *Autobiography of the Reverend Eugene Bononcini*, presented by W. W. Graves; Committee Reports: Propositions, Oklahoma Constitutional Convention, presented by Fred Tracy; *Transcript of the Brewer-Elliott Oil and Gas Company vs. the United States*, presented by Eugene P. Ledbetter; Gerard Schultz, *Early History of the Northern Ozarks*; sound recording of the inauguration of Governor E. W. Marland, presented by Ohland Morton; typewritten copy of an addition to the *Wills of Westmoreland County, Virginia*, by Augusta B. Fothergill, presented by Mrs. Hazel Lloyd; *Transcript of Records of the Seminole Nation vs. the United States, United States Supreme Court*, Numbers 348, 830, the J. C. Denton Papers, the W. V. McClure Papers, the Porter Neill McCallum Papers, presented by Robert L. Williams. Other gifts were the following: *Oklahoma Bar Association Journal, 1940-1941*; Charles J. Kappler, *Laws and Treaties*, volume V; *Oklahoma State Medical Association Journal, 1941*; Charles M. McFatrige, *The McFatrige Clan from Ireland*; William C. Holley, *The Plantation, South, 1934-1937*; broadcast transcriptions, presented by Paul A. Walker; *Oklahoma in Fiction* (typescript), by Sister Anne Marie Scott, C. D. P., presented by the author; *The History and Development of State Bank Supervision in Oklahoma* (typescript), by Linwood O. Neal, presented by the author.

The newspaper publishers of Oklahoma, the Southern Historical Association, historical societies and other learned institutions are rendering valuable services to the Oklahoma Historical Society through their willingness to exchange their publications with *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*. These publications are being carefully catalogued and preserved for students. The society wishes to express its thanks to donors for recent gifts of books, manuscripts, pictures, artifacts, back numbers of *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, and other historical material.

Dr. B. B. Chapman submits the following letter written at Fort Sill in 1906 by William H. Taft, Secretary of War. Taft said. "Sill is the greatest military reservation we have." Careful research does not reveal that the letter has heretofore been printed.¹¹

The original letter is typed, corrected in four places by the pen of the author, and signed. Taft's plan was to postpone the sale of lands in the Big Pasture and in the wood reserve, and save those lands in order that they might be used in carrying out any provision Congress might make for exchange of lands to eliminate claims to lands proposed to be added to the military reservation. His plan was abortive, and not many weeks later the Big Pasture and the wood reserve were opened as scheduled. Theodore Roosevelt at that time was President of the United States.

Fort Sill, Oklahoma, Nov. 12, 1906.

Hon. Thomas Ryan,
First Assistant Secretary of the Interior,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Secretary Ryan:

I am anxious to complete the military reservation of Fort Sill, and include in it the Wichita Forest Reservation, or/and the additions which were proposed in a letter sent you from the War Department and signed I think by General Bell. Your report to the President was that under Executive Order the matter could not be accomplished because of restricting provisions of the law. What I wish to do is to postpone the opening of the Big Pasture and the wood reservation until I can get some additional legislation which will enable me to carry out the plan, and I write to you to ask you to have somebody in your office prepare a short act which would give us the needed authority. This is most important, because Sill is the greatest military reservation we have, and if we let it go now it will take millions of dollars to give us as good a place as Sill would afford. I shall be in Washington on the 17th, and shall telephone you to see whether any progress has been made. I am sure the President will cooperate with me, and I doubt if it would be difficult to get the provisions through Congress quickly which would enable us to carry out this plan. If you will give your personal attention to this, I shall be greatly obliged.

Very sincerely yours,
(Signed)
Wm. H. Taft

¹¹ The original letter is in the National Archives, Interior Department, Gen. Land Office, 3425 Land and Railroad Division, 1906.

On page 190 of the June number of *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* there is a reference to the Marlows, in which Dr. Montgomery is quoted as saying that they were not outlaws.¹²

The following taken from a report of the Supreme Court of the United States indicates that while they were men of desperate courage, and may have been rather "sudden and quick in quarrel," they were not outlaws in the true sense of the word. The quotation is from *Logan vs. The United States*, 144 U. S. 263, 36 L. ed. 429. The quotation is from page 433 of the *Lawyers Edition*.

The Court said:

The Government introduced evidence tending to prove the following facts:

Shortly before October term, 1888, of the District Court of the United States for the Northern District of Texas, held at Graham, the four Marlows named in the indictment, and one Boone Marlow, (the five being brothers), were arrested on warrants issued by a commissioner of the Circuit Court of the United States on complaints charging them with larceny in the Indian Territory, within the exclusive jurisdiction of the United States; and at that term they were indicted for that offense, and enlarged on bail, and went to live on a farm in Young County, about twelve miles from Graham, known as the Denson farm.

Afterwards on December 17, 1888, the Sheriff of the county and his deputy, Collier, went to the farm to arrest Boone Marlow on a capias from a Court of the State to answer a charge of murder. Without showing their warrant, Collier fired a pistol at him, and he fired at Collier, and, missing him, killed the sheriff. The killing of the sheriff caused great excitement in Young County, and much resentment on the part of his friends against the Marlows. Boone Marlow escaped and did not appear again. The four other Marlows were put in the county jail by the citizens, and surrendered by their bail, and were again committed to the jail by Edward W. Johnson, a deputy United States marshal, under writs of commitment from the Commissioner directing him to do so, to answer the indictment for larceny.

On the night of January 17, 1889, a body of men, armed and partly disguised entered the jail, surrounded the steel cage in which the four Marlows were confined, and attempted to enter it; but being resisted by the Marlows, and one of the mob knocked down and injured, they finally withdrew without doing any actual violence to the prisoners.

On January 19, 1889, after dark, Johnson, the deputy marshal undertook to remove the Marlows, with Burkhardt and Clift, imprisoned under like commitments, to the jail of an ad-

¹² Statement of Malcolm E. Rosser, Muskogee.

joining county. The six prisoners, shackled together, two and two, (Alfred with Charles, Epp with George, and Burkhardt with Clift), by irons riveted around one leg of each and connected by a chain, were placed in a hack driven by Martin, who was county attorney. Johnson, the defendant Wallace, and two other men, all armed, followed in another hack; and the defendant Wagoner, and another man, also armed, accompanied them in a buggy. When the three vehicles in close order had gone along the highway about two miles from Graham, they were attacked near a run called Dry Creek, by a large body of men, armed and disguised, who opened fire upon the prisoners. Martin and the guards were in league with the attacking party. The four Marlows, in spite of their shackles, immediately dropped out of the hack, and wrested firearms from the guards or from their assailants, with which they defended themselves, killed two of the mob, wounded others and finally put the rest to flight. Johnson was wounded and he and all of the guards also fled. Alfred Marlow and Epp Marlow were killed. The other two Marlows were severely wounded, but succeeded in freeing themselves from their brother's dead bodies, took possession of the hack in which they had come and together with Burkhardt and Clift made their way to a neighboring village, and thence to the Denson farm.

On the following day Collier, the new sheriff of the county, (One of the defendants in the case who died before the trial), went to the Denson farm with a large body of men whom he had collected for the purpose of recapturing the two surviving Marlows. He was met there by the sheriff of a neighboring county, whose aid he had summoned, but who declined on learning the facts of the case, to interfere in the matter. The Marlows refused to give themselves up to anyone except the United States marshal or one Morton, his deputy; but Collier with a body of men, kept guard near the house for some days, until the arrival of Morton, who against some remonstrance on the part of Collier, took the Marlows into his custody and removed them to Dallas. They were afterwards tried and acquitted on the charges against them."

This excerpt from the cold pages of a law report does indicate that the Marlows were fighters. They may have been lawbreakers but their conduct in surrendering themselves, first to the local officers and after the attempts to mob them to the United States marshal indicates that they were not outlaws, and that they were willing to submit themselves for trial when assured of protection. Their subsequent history is unknown to the writer, but it is believed that someone familiar with their subsequent history could furnish an interesting story.

No other case is known where men, in the custody of officers in league with the mobs, imprisoned in one case, and fettered in the other, were able by their own exertions and courage to twice drive off the mobs attacking them.

It is interesting to know that several members of the mob including some of the officers were indicted in the federal court for attacking these men while in the custody of the marshal, and the quotation above is from an opinion of the Supreme Court in a case of one of the mob who had been convicted in the federal court.

In the paragraphs which follow will be found some helpful suggestions:

The purpose of a historical society is to preserve the customs, habits, physical equipment and forgotten lore of years ago. History is full of the recent discovery of buried cities, beds of ancient fossil animals and ancient culture recently discovered. Even Minnesota and Hennepin County have had their ghost towns, ancient forts, Mound Builders, Indian battle fields and pioneer mills, bridges and roads. It has been the aim of The Hennepin County Historical Society to search out and reclaim as much of the past as is possible.¹³

One strong reason for county historical societies in Oklahoma is their potential value to research. If research in the history of Oklahoma is to prove effective there must be many depositories of printed materials on the subject and access to these made available to those interested. Each locality may have available for loan to local organizations manuscripts or printed material on the state's history which could not be made available otherwise.

One of the important undertakings of the genealogical department of the Western Reserve Historical Society Library in Cleveland has been the copying of gravestone inscriptions in cemeteries in the Western Reserve. The information found on gravestones often reveals genealogical data obtainable nowhere else. Since the recording of vital statistics at court houses during the pioneer period in the Western Reserve was often neglected, dates found on tombstones are very often the only source for such information.¹⁴

The Committee on Pioneer Cemeteries and Churches of the Indiana Historical Society has 134 committee members covering nearly every county in the State. The Committee does not have any money of its own and does not ask for any, but the Society in appreciation of the good work done last year, paid for printing and postage this year. The names on the graves came from 209 cemeteries in twenty-

¹³ *Hennepin County History: a Quarterly Bulletin Issued by the Hennepin County Historical Society* (St. Louis Park, Minn.), X (1942), 1.

¹⁴ *Summit County Historical Bulletin* (Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio), II (1942), 34.

three counties. It will require several years to complete this work but the committee is not discouraged. The consciousness that they are doing something to rescue thousands of pioneers from oblivion adds to the interest in doing the work.¹⁵

The Oklahoma Historical Society wishes to encourage its members and others who are interested in preserving sites and tombstones of many neglected graveyards which are scattered over the state. The Society asks the co-operation of historical students and other persons in taking care of neglected graveyards and also in listing the names and inscriptions which remain on headstones in these old cemeteries. A record of a number of these people would be of great historical interest.

The Summit County (Ohio) Historical Bureau is organizing a vertical file of data about Summit County's part in the present war effort. Newspaper clippings, pamphlets, folders, catalogues, forms and blanks, programs, advertisements, letters, photographs, posters and similar material which in any way record or reflect the county's part in the present struggle are filed. In years to come this collection will be a most valuable part of the material available for reference at the Summit County Historical Bureau. Individuals representing different sections of Akron and Summit County are being contacted to ask their cooperation in building up this collection. The collection of material about Summit County's part in World War II is filed under these headings: Community's part in World War II: General Articles; Civilian Defense; Air-Raid Precautions; Black-Outs; Civilian Defense — Women's Part; Red Cross; War Stamps and Bonds Sale; Defense Housing — Housing Shortage — Fair Rent — Rent Ceilings; Akron's Part in Aviation Progress; Men in Service; Draftees, lists of; Akron Executives Called to Washington; U S O, Work of; Victory Book Campaign; War Chest; Morale; Economic Disruption; Aliens; Tire Rationing; Sugar Rationing; Salvage Campaigns; Goodyear Tire Repair Training for Army Men; Defense Training Classes; Public Schools; Peace Plans. These files will be subdivided as the material accumulates.¹⁶

Following the first World War, Ohio created a commission to provide for the collection, care and preservation of records and other historical material relating to Ohio in the war. A similar situation is now being faced and steps are being taken, on the suggestion of the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society, to provide the necessary organization for the preservation of the records of the present war that pertain to Ohio. All this information and data will become more valuable as time passes. This offers an

¹⁵ *Indiana History Bulletin* (Indianapolis), XIX, 70-71.

¹⁶ *Summit County Historical Bulletin* (Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio), July, 1942.

excellent opportunity for local and county historical societies to be of service to their immediate localities and to the State and the Nation. They can initiate a program for the preservation of local material in their own libraries or the local public libraries and decide what material is of sufficient interest to be preserved in the library of the State Historical Society. One important service for the local group is the compilation and preservation of scrap-books containing newspaper material dealing with local matters. Posters, cartoons, publicity material and many other items will be collected and preserved. All these will have value for historical purposes.¹⁷

Professor Gordon M. Harrel, East Central State College, Ada, President of the Pontotoc County Historical Society and an interested member of the Oklahoma Historical Society, writes under date of July 20, 1942:

We have a committee appointed in our county historical society which is working on a project to collect and make a complete record of all persons in the armed forces from Pontotoc County. We think it will be a worthwhile project.

L. E. Wilt, President of the Bradford County, Pennsylvania Historical Society, writes as follows:

Our Society is endeavoring to comply with the suggestions of the various State Historical Societies about keeping current local history. We have scrap books of all local newspaper clippings in regard to selective service, Red Cross, War Bonds, and all the other civilian activities.

We have been for some time engaged in making a card index of all Bradford County Soldiers of all wars from Revolution on down. Cards to contain—county in which the veteran lived, date of birth and death, date of enlistment and discharge, military record, items of interest, and place of burial. Now we are making up cards for men now in the Armed Forces, and then keeping them up-to-date as to training in the various camps, promotions, etc. This index is very useful to the various civic organizations.¹⁸

Under date of August 9, 1942, Miss Mabelle A. White, 1718 South Rockford Avenue, Tulsa, Oklahoma, Secretary of the Ladies Auxiliary to the Veterans of Foreign Wars, Department of Oklahoma, writes that Mrs. O. Frank Leitner, Okarche, Past Department President of the Ladies Auxiliary to the Veterans of Foreign Wars, Department of Oklahoma, has been appointed Permanent Chairman of the State Committee of the Auxiliary to compile a history of every Oklahoma boy who is lost on foreign soil or hostile waters during World War II. All auxiliaries in the State are requested to

¹⁷ *Museum Echoes* (Columbus, Ohio), January, 1942, p. 2.

¹⁸ *Herodotus* (Rochester), June 22, 1942, p. 6.

aid in gathering material from their localities. This data will be arranged alphabetically and mounted as soon as it can be assembled so that it can be presented to the Oklahoma Historical Society, at Oklahoma City, after the close of the present war.

Specifically, the objective of research in American agricultural history is the careful delineation of the historical background of each and every community, subregion, and region in rural United States. Just as the soil scientists have provided data basic to a comprehensive soil map of the entire country, so the agricultural historians must develop a many dimensional social and economic historical map of rural America. To achieve something approximating a map of this kind, they must collect sources of historical information, analyze the pertinent data embodied therein, and present their findings in written form for use in relation to current problems. If the historians provide these analyses of the economic and social factors which have operated in any given community or region to produce the present situation, the economists and other scientists who are charged with drafting and executing plans for more rational utilization of the natural and human resources of the area can proceed with more comprehension and therefore with more likelihood of success. Finally, but not least in importance, the agricultural historians must give cognizance to the over-all patterns of culture and action into which their subjects fall. The *Land Policy Review* for January 1940 includes a short article with the intriguing title "78 Farmers Make a Map." The initial paragraph is as follows: "Seventy-eight farmers of Parks County, Indiana, have been drawing a map of their county. They started with memories of what it used to be. They took stock of their problems, resources, and opportunities. They 'wanted to find out where they are before they attempt to determine where they are going.' And they are winding up with a new experience in democratic processes and with conclusions that startle even themselves: That problems of tax delinquency, relief, erosion, declining fertility, and faulty management are linked with their finding that of 280,000 acres in this above-average Indiana county only 112,000 acres should remain in cropland use." Here is the kind of agricultural history that is demonstrably utilitarian, and it is a definite challenge to research workers in the field. In addition to aiding a democratic process, there is another reason for emphasizing such efforts. Those who have worked on the more comprehensive phases of agricultural history have long since realized that good agricultural history is unobtainable without good local history. Certainly it is a valuable and useful experience to write individually or collectively the history of one's own community. Good local histories can be prepared by school children.¹⁹

¹⁹ Adaptation of Everett E. Edwards' "Agricultural History and the Department of Agriculture," *Agricultural History* (Washington), XVI (July, 1942).

Our readers will be interested in the following letter dated August 21, 1942, from Lewis A. Robertson, Woodward, to Judge R. L. Williams, Durant, President of the Oklahoma Historical Society:

Mrs. Robertson has asked that I answer yours of the 7th of July. Governor William Cary Renfrow was president of the First National Bank of Norman when Grover Cleveland, President of the United States, appointed him Governor of Oklahoma Territory. He served from May 1893 to May 1897. Prior to this time he was a delegate to the first Territorial Convention of Oklahoma Territory, 1889, and suggested the name of Cleveland County and Norman as county seat, which was adopted. He was born at Smithville, North Carolina, March 15, 1845, served in the Confederate states infantry 50th North Carolina Volunteers, Co. "C," Orderly Sergeant: See North Carolina roster of soldiers. He moved to Arkansas in 1865 thence to Oklahoma in 1889; married October 17, 1875, at Judson, Arkansas, to Virginia Belle York, who was born in Milton, Pikes County, Illinois, on May 17, 1857, died Santa Anna, Texas, October 24, 1914, buried Russellville, Arkansas. Governor William Cary Renfrow died in Bentonville, Arkansas, and was buried in Russellville, Arkansas. Died January 30, 1922.

Children of Governor and Mrs. William Carey Renfrow: Claudia Renfrow born in Russellville, Arkansas, July 15, 1876, died November 30, 1876, buried Russellville.

William Thomas Renfrow born February 12, 1878, died January 12, 1879, buried Russellville.

Nellie May Renfrow born July 17, 1882, married Lewis A. Robertson at Eureka Springs, Arkansas, July 24, 1905, resides at Woodward, Oklahoma.

Charley Renfrow born July 2, 1887, died July 3, 1887, buried Russellville.

Governor William Cary Renfrow's father, Perry Van Renfrow, was born in Wilson County, North Carolina, October 15, 1809, died January 15, 1895, buried Russellville, Arkansas.

Governor William Cary Renfrow's mother, Lucinda Hawkins Renfrow (nee Atkinson), was born in Johnson County, North Carolina, July 11, 1811, died in Jackson County, Arkansas, April 19, 1870. Body moved to Russellville, Arkansas, in 1940.

Governor Renfrow was a member of the Presbyterian Church, an Odd Fellow and also a Mason.²⁰

²⁰ This data came in after the article on "The Governors of Oklahoma Territory," by John B. Meserve, had been set up. This information was furnished by Lewis A. Robertson for his wife Nellie May Renfrow Robertson.

Oklahomans should be aware of the splendid heritage which they enjoy. During the present crisis all should show their appreciation of this heritage by contributing of their time, money and services to the winning of the present world war. Many are offering their lives in the armed forces of our country although all cannot do so. One of the timely activities which can be carried on by those who remain at home is the collection of records of World War II and of those engaged therein. Oklahomans both as organizations and as individuals should collect pictures, clippings, maps, war music, service records of those in the armed forces and other data which should be of great value when world war histories are written. All should realize that this is a part of their patriotic duty which, properly carried out, will assist in building up the public morale in this time of crisis. The various organizations in the State should act as agencies in sponsoring this important work. Scrapbooks, letter files, folders and filing cases should be utilized for preserving historical items. Members of clubs, lodges, churches, patriotic societies and county historical societies should keep records of their activities in war work. Where facilities are not available for taking care of items collected they may be given with due credit to the State Historical Society, Historical Building, Oklahoma City.

MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE BOARD
OF DIRECTORS OF THE
OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

July 23, 1942

The regular quarterly meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society was held in the Historical building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, July 23, 1942, with Judge Robert L. Williams, President, presiding.

The Secretary called the roll which showed the following members present: Judge Robert L. Williams, Judge Thomas H. Doyle, Mrs. Jessie R. Moore, Gen. Charles F. Barrett, Mr. Jim Biggerstaff, Hon. George L. Bowman, Judge Robert A. Hefner, Mrs. Frank Korn, Hon. J. B. Milam, Mr. H. L. Muldrow, Judge Baxter Taylor, Mrs. John R. Williams and James W. Moffitt, the Secretary.

The Secretary presented the minutes of the Board meeting held January 29, 1942 and of the Special Called meeting of the Board held February 23, 1942, and upon motion, duly seconded, the reading was dispensed with except as same may later at a subsequent meeting be called up for special consideration.

The President presented the following resolution in regard to the Indian Archives and other such records:

As authorized by Section 7, Chapter 24, Article 16, *Oklahoma Session Laws of 1935*: "Certified copies of all records, papers, and other documents including excerpts and parts of any newspaper, or file and papers in the archives held by said Society in trust for the United States Government and otherwise; provided that when any such certificates are made for the United States Government or any of its officers (to be) used in evidence in behalf of the United States Government or any of its agencies (then) such certificate shall be made without fee or charge, and the same as to the State of Oklahoma and its agents, but in all other instances fees for such certificate and work shall be paid by the parties applying therefor in such amount as allowed by law to the Secretary of State for such certification, and when such fee is not fixed by law it shall be a reasonable charge and shall be such fee as allowed by law (of the United States) to be charged by the Clerk of the United States District Court for such attestation and certification and searches, etc. made therefor by said Clerk; and all such fees and charges so made and received shall be paid into the depository of the State Treasurer to be held for the use as provided in said section."

Judge Robert A. Hefner moved that this resolution be adopted. Motion was seconded and carried.

Mr. H. L. Muldrow, chairman of the Membership Committee, made a verbal report and recommended that the teachers in all State Educational Colleges, including University and Junior Colleges, and members of Fraternal Organizations, Bar, Medical, Dental, and all such associations, be circularized to arouse an interest in the Historical Society, and moved that not exceeding \$150.00 of the private funds of the Society be set aside for this purpose. Hon. J. B. Milam seconded the motion which carried.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle moved that Mrs. Margaret Wright Kerr, pioneer mother of a native born Governor nominee, be elected to honorary life membership in the Society and also George E. Tinker, father of native born Major General Clarence L. Tinker, outstanding hero of the Pacific Midway Battle, be elected to honorary life membership in the Society. Motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

The President presented the following paper for adoption:

Moved and seconded for adoption:

Account of the contributions made by H. M. Johnson, president, and R. A. Vose, vice-president, of the First National Bank and Trust Company of Oklahoma City, and of E. A. Walker of the Tradesmens National Bank, and J. A. Campbell of

the Fidelity National Bank and of Dan W. Hogan of the City National Bank, and Ned Holman of the Liberty National Bank, all of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, Fred Holman of the First National Bank of Guthrie, Oklahoma, Ewing Halsell of Vinita, J. Garfield Buell of Tulsa, J. B. Milam, principal Chief of the Cherokee Nation, of Chelsea, Judge O. H. P. Brewer of Muskogee, J. Fred Darby of the Commercial National Bank of Muskogee, Hubert L. Bolen, Earl Pruet, R. M. Rainey and Streeter Flynn and Ancel Earp of Oklahoma City, and the First National Bank and Trust Company of Muskogee (oldest national bank in Oklahoma and organized by Robert L. Owen in 1890), The Oklahoma State Society of Washington, D. C. and The Phillips Foundation, we have acquired a fine portrait of Senator Robert L. Owen in an elegant bronze frame which we appreciate very much and thank each one of these supporters therefor. Adopted unanimously on motion." Senator Owen presented to the Society a beautiful portrait of his mother, Narcissa C. Owen, and also of Sequoyah, both of which were placed in a like beautiful bronze frame.

Judge Robert A. Hefner moved that the portrait of Senator Robert L. Owen be thankfully accepted, and all parties and agencies thanked therefor. Gen. Charles F. Barrett seconded the motion which carried unanimously.

Hon. George L. Bowman moved that the portraits of Mrs. Narcissa C. Owen and Sequoyah be thankfully accepted. Judge Baxter Taylor seconded the motion which carried unanimously.

On recommendation of the President, Mrs. Frank Korn moved that Father Gregory Gerrer, O. S. B., be elected to honorary life membership in the Society. Motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

The President read the report of the Art, Museum and House Committees, and then a portion of an Oklahoma Supreme Court decision (Kay County Free Fair Association vs. Martin, 122 Pac. 2d-303) in regard to liability of such organizations.

Mrs. Jessie R. Moore moved that we return the Woodruff collection and pictures, and that the Secretary be directed to notify Mr. Leonard Woodruff, the original owner, and the referee in bankruptcy, Geo. F. Clark of McAlester, Oklahoma, and also the trustee in bankruptcy in such action. Motion was seconded and carried.

Mrs. Frank Korn moved that notices be sent to all persons (except the D.A.R.) having property in the museum as loans that do not have any historical significance for Oklahoma, requesting them to remove them from the building. Motion was seconded and carried.

Hon. J. B. Milam, member of the committee on the Sequoyah Home, gave a verbal report, mentioning especially the interest taken and exemplified as to the Home by the Lions Club of Sallisaw.

Judge Baxter Taylor discussed the tentative proposal as to the donation of busts of the Ex-Governors of Oklahoma, made by Dr. J. B. Jenkins, and it was moved that a committee be appointed to investigate and report to the Board, which was seconded and carried. Judge Taylor was so appointed.

Mr. Jim Biggerstaff moved that a pamphlet be printed setting forth the exhibits of the Society, and that a committee of not more than three be appointed as to the matter and make a report at the next meeting of the Board. Motion was seconded and carried.

The Chair appointed Mr. Jim Biggerstaff, Judge Baxter Taylor and Judge Robert A. Hefner on this committee.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle on his request was excused as to the remainder of the meeting, and on motion and second, unanimously carried, he was thanked for being present.

Mrs. A. W. White, President of the 89ers Association, with Mrs. W. M. Bottoms and Mrs. Edith Barrows Russell, discussed with the Board as to exhibit of the 89ers Association.

The President requested that a written report relative thereto be filed with the Secretary for future consideration.

The mending of the File of Travis F. Hensley El Reno papers (donated by his son, Claude Hensley) by Mrs. Gail Johnson was discussed, and authorization given for her employment to mend same within available fund.

Hon. J. B. Milam moved that the matter be left in the hands of the President and Secretary. Motion was seconded and carried.

Judge Baxter Taylor moved that this Board tender thanks to Judge Robert L. Williams for securing the painting of Senator Robert L. Owen, and of his mother and of Sequoyah. The motion was seconded and Judge Baxter Taylor put the motion which was unanimously carried.

The Secretary read the list of applicants for membership.

Life: Wm. C. Gillespie, Tulsa and Mrs. Hoyetta North White, Oklahoma City.

Annual: Mrs. L. S. Cannon, Ponca City; Ben W. Carter, Durant; Alice Frances Cline, Durant; John Tilghman Cline, Durant; Mrs. O. J. Cook, Oklahoma City; G. E. Davison, Arnett; Mrs. Eloise W. Dugger, Sayre; Mrs. Andrew Durfey, Tulsa; Esther C. Finerty, Detroit, Michigan; Mrs. Samuel Fournay, Oklahoma City; Mrs. W. E. Foltz, Fort Gibson; Dr. S. H. Gapp, Bethlehem, Penna.; Byron Hoffman, Miami; Mrs. John Kinder, Manitou; Dr. Abraham E. Knepler, Bridgeport, Conn.; Ed McDonald, Kansas City, Mo.; Charles B. Rogers, Tulsa; Mrs. Cleo Dawson Smith, Lexington, Ky.; Maurice M. Thomas, Oklahoma City; Vern E. Thompson, Joplin, Mo.; Mrs. Maryetta Van Arsdale, Oklahoma City and Mrs. J. C. Weaver, Oklahoma City.

Mr. Jim Biggerstaff moved that each be elected and received as members of the Society in the class as indicated in the list, which motion having been seconded was unanimously carried.

The President transmitted to the Society the Transcript in the United States appellate courts of the record of "Brewer-Elliott Oil & Gas Co. v. United States," donation of Eugene P. Ledbetter, son of the late W. A. Ledbetter who was a member of the Board of Directors for many years.

The President also presented to the Society transcript of the Records of the Seminole Nation vs. United States, No. 348 and No. 830, United States Supreme Court.

The Rev. J. T. Peery diary was discussed and Judge Robert A. Hefner moved that the President be authorized to have copy of this diary made for the Society at expense of its private fund. Motion was seconded and carried.

The President presented the J. C. Denton papers and the W. V. McClure papers for the archives of the Society.

Mrs. Jessie R. Moore presented the George Hunt papers for consideration of the publication committee.

Upon motion of Hon. George L. Bowman the meeting stood adjourned subject to call.

Robert L. Williams, President.

James W. Moffitt, Secretary.

CONTRIBUTORS OF ARTICLES

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS, Durant, Oklahoma, President of the Oklahoma Historical Society, has contributed biographical articles to *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* in the past.

JOHN BARTLETT MESERVE, Tulsa, Oklahoma, has also previously contributed biographical articles to *The Chronicles*.

In this number of *The Chronicles* BASIL A. HAYES, M.D., Oklahoma City, continues his account of the late LeRoy Long, M.D.

CAROLYN THOMAS FOREMAN, Muskogee, Oklahoma, is the author of *Oklahoma Imprints* and of biographical articles which have appeared in *The Chronicles*.

DR. BERLIN B. CHAPMAN is Professor of Oklahoma History at the Oklahoma Agricultural and Mechanical College, Stillwater, and has contributed articles for *The Kansas Historical Quarterly* and *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

L. HUBBARD SHATTUCK is Director of the Chicago Historical Society, Chicago, Illinois.

DR. A. RICHARDS is the Director of the University of Oklahoma Museum of Zoology, Norman.

BRADFORD A. OSBORNE is head of the Technical Department, Tulsa Public Library, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

DR. J. S. CLARK, Oklahoma City, is a contributor to *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

H. R. ANTLE, Sulphur, Oklahoma, has written articles for *The Oklahoma Prehistorian* and *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

EXCERPTS FROM CONSTITUTION OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

For information of members and others, see following excerpts from the Constitution of the Oklahoma Historical Society:

Section 1. The officers of this Society shall be a president, two vice-presidents, a secretary, a treasurer and a board of twenty-five directors; the Governor shall be an ex-officio member of the Board of Directors.

Section 2. Five members of the Board of Directors to serve for a term of five years, or until their successors shall have been elected and qualified, shall be elected annually by ballot from members of the Society of the following manner: Between the first and tenth of January of each year the secretary and the treasurer shall prepare and have printed, at the expense of the Society, ballots containing under appropriate heading the names of the five directors whose terms will expire during that year, unless otherwise directed in writing by such directors, and also all names of such other members of the Society as may be petitioned thereto in writing to be filed with the secretary by the first day of each year by twenty-five of its members who at said time are entitled to vote on such matter. Such ballot shall be by the secretary duly mailed to the address of each member of the Society, who shall cross out or mark out all names on such ballot except such as he or she may desire to vote for, not to exceed five, and write his or her name on such ballot on the opposite side and then duly mail same to the secretary of the Oklahoma Historical Society at Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Provided, that any member duly qualified to vote may vote for any member of said Society, who is qualified to vote, by writing the name of such member on the ballot but in such manner as not to vote for more than five directors. On the fourth Tuesday in January, or as soon thereafter as practical, the President, a Vice-President, Secretary, and Treasurer shall meet and open said ballots, counting same and retaining the envelopes and ballots in a safe place until the next regular quarterly meeting of said Board of Directors, when said ballots, together with the envelopes and the result of said canvass shall be delivered with proper certificate to said board and said board of directors at said meeting, or an adjourned session thereof, shall declare the five receiving the highest vote as elected directors of said Society. (As amended January 29, 1931.)

THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The Oklahoma Historical Society was organized by a group of Oklahoma Territory newspaper men interested in the history of Oklahoma who assembled in Kingfisher, May 26, 1893. From the beginning the organization has experienced a steady growth.

The major objective of the Society involves the promotion of interest and research in Oklahoma history, the collection and preservation of the state's historical records, pictures, and relics. The Society also seeks to foster the study and teaching of the history of Oklahoma.

The Chronicles of Oklahoma, published quarterly by the Society, is distributed free to its members. Each issue contains scholarly articles as well as those of popular interest, together with book reviews, historical notes, etc.

Membership in the Oklahoma Historical Society is open to everyone interested. The quarterly is designed for college and university professors, for those engaged in research in Oklahoma and Indian history, for high school history teachers, for others interested in the state's history and for librarians. The annual dues are \$1 and includes a subscription to *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*. A free sample copy will be sent upon request. Life membership may be secured upon the payment of \$25. All dues and correspondence relating thereto should be sent direct to the Secretary of the Society, Oklahoma Historical Society Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.



JASPER SIPES

The Chronicles of Oklahoma

Volume XX

December, 1942

Number 4

JASPER SIPES

1860-1941

By Robert L. Williams

Jasper Sipes, son of Lawson J. Sipes and his wife, Lucinda Sipes, nee Wright, was born in Batavia, Jefferson County, Iowa on June 30, 1860. When he was a little more than a year old, the father with his family moved from this point to Virginia City, Montana, traveling overland in a covered wagon, a part of the way being in company with Jim Bridger, the noted guide and Indian fighter. The father engaged in mining and later in ranching; the son, whilst not attending the local schools, worked with the father, except during the Nez Perce Indian uprising when he joined volunteers in defense of the settlers.

From Montana Jasper Sipes came to Western Kansas and became interested in farm lands and wheat raising in McPherson and Pratt Counties, and used a timber claim right in Stanton County, Kansas. He then came to Oklahoma Territory, and in the run on April 22, 1889 exercised a homestead right, selecting same in Oklahoma County about five miles east of Oklahoma City, now a part of what is known as the "Crutch Farm" and owned by him at the time of his death. With the opening he maintained his residence on said homestead during the period necessary to secure title thereto. At the same time he carried on an established business in Oklahoma City, traveling thereto practically daily from his residence.

In Kansas for some time he had been engaged in school and church equipment and furniture business, which he reestablished and expanded in Oklahoma City. In 1915 he organized a wholesale outlet for distribution of state textbooks, which he continued until 1937 when he retired, which was thereafter continued under the same corporate name though he had neither connection therewith nor interest therein.

With no school houses in which to place furniture, no school boards to purchase same, and no pupils, for a time he carried his samples for display over the territory, aiding in the organization of school boards and planning to finance school buildings and equip them with everything from desks and wall maps to heating plants. He published copies of the first school laws enacted by the Oklahoma Territorial Legislature and distributed them at his own expense and equipped the first school building erected in Oklahoma City (Emerson). His equipment was installed not only in the laboratories of the University of Oklahoma at its beginning but also in most of the other state school buildings.

He was married to Miss Anna E. Johnston of Valley Center, Kansas, April 7, 1884, who as his wife accompanied him when he came to Oklahoma Territory in 1889.

At one time he was offered the Daily Oklahoman for his Crutch farm which offer he rejected. In 1893 he began publication of the Oklahoma Territory School Herald, which was by him continued for 14 years and is now the Oklahoma Teacher, a monthly magazine.

"Good, up to date schools," he said "will induce people to move to a community having them in order that they may give to their children an education in accord with the times."

One run wasn't enough for him. To the Sac and Fox and Pottawatomie reservations in 1891, to the Cheyenne and Arapahoe in 1892, to the Cherokee Outlet (riding on the cowcatcher on the first train into Perry from the south) in 1893, to the Kiowa and Comanche lottery in 1901, he went each time, not to acquire land or a homestead but to begin preparation to organize school districts and aid in the financing of school houses and to supply school house equipment and school supplies.

He was the last surviving charter member of the Oklahoma Territory State Teachers' Association and had been a member of the Oklahoma Historical Society since 1894, when it had been organized only about a year. In 1900 he became a member of its board of directors, its vice president in 1904, serving in that capacity until he became president in June, 1906, and continuing as such until January, 1926, when he became president emeritus and so remained until the date of his death on July 12, 1941.

He became a Master Mason in Oklahoma Lodge No. 3 of Oklahoma City on July 15, 1895, now Oklahoma City Lodge No. 36, A. F. & A. M., and was not only a member but also treasurer thereof from December 21, 1903 until called to service in the lodge on High. He was a Royal Arch Mason, becoming a member of Cyrus Chapter No. 7, R. A. M. on November 26, 1920 and received the Council degrees in Alpha Council No. 18, R. & S. M. on October 27, 1922, created a Knight Templar in Oklahoma Commandery No. 3, K. T. on October 26, 1921, and a 32nd degree Scottish Rite Mason and a member of Oklahoma Consistory Scottish Rite Masons at Guthrie, Oklahoma for many years, until the time of his death, and was created a Noble of the Mystic Shrine on October 13, 1898 in India Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. of Oklahoma City, and active until his death at Oklahoma City July 12, 1941 at the age of 81 years and 12 days, the funeral being at the First Baptist Church in Oklahoma City, Dr. John R. Abernathy officiating, and a Masonic funeral service was conducted over his remains at the Mausoleum in Fairlawn Cemetery on July 15, 1941, conducted by Oklahoma City Lodge No. 36, A. F. & A. M., July 15, A. D. 1941, A. L. 5941.

As a young man in a new country he experienced many of its pleasures and hardships, aggressively active in such period, such as ranching, riding the range, and engaging in placer gold mining.

He was a member of the Board of Directors of the Western National Bank, when it was absorbed by the American-First National Bank, of Oklahoma City and becoming a director, served until retirement on account of failing health.

He was a Rotarian and attended many of the district meetings as well as an international meeting.

He served several years as president of the library board of the Carnegie library of Oklahoma City, and for more than thirty years was active in upbuilding Oklahoma City, Oklahoma Territory, and the state. He was a member of the Oklahoma City Chamber of Commerce from its original beginning.

In politics he was a Democrat and interested and active in the party and chairman of the Territorial Central Committee in 1900. At the convention which convened at El Reno in the early part of June of that year, his friends presented him as a candidate for National Committeeman and the contest resulted in two conventions. Freeman Miller of Stillwater and Ben Clardy were respectively chairman and secretary of the one supporting Jim Jacobs, and A. J. Jones of Garfield and A. W. Power of Blaine respectively chairman and secretary of the one supporting Jasper Sipes.

The former convention selected delegates as follows: C. J. Wrightsman of Pawnee, A. M. Mackey of Grant, T. L. Hill of Kay, J. C. Scruggs of Noble, H. S. Emerson of Lincoln, J. S. Burns of Woods, and D. H. Patton of Woodward, with the following alternates: L. P. Ross of Cleveland, A. W. Swope of Payne, D. R. Gravett of Osage Nation, W. P. Hickok of Washita, Robert Galbreath of Oklahoma City, and E. G. Newell of Payne.

The other convention selected the following delegates: Jasper Sipes and Allan Hall of Oklahoma City, Dan W. Peery of Canadian, W. M. Newell of Cleveland, W. S. Whittinghill of Garfield, J. W. Little of Washita, and Joseph Wisby of Logan, with the following alternates: Roger Hall of Grant, J. C. Caldwell of Custer, Paul Nesbitt of Blaine, Frank Stevens of Garfield, W. P. French of Roger Mills.

The National Convention which convened at Kansas City in the early part of July seated both delegations, the result being that the delegations as seated did not agree on a national committeeman and none was selected at that time.¹

During the early history of Oklahoma, Sipes for fourteen years was editor of the *Oklahoma School Herald*. Through this entire period, his was the only educational paper published in the territory. He caused the first fourteen volumes to be bound and donated same for the archives of the Oklahoma Historical Society,

¹ El Reno News, June 7, 1900.

which forms perhaps the only authentic educational history of Oklahoma Territory preserved during these early days. He also published many educational pamphlets and school aids and spent a part of each year in travel; some of the most interesting trips being a tour through Europe, accompanied by his family, and to Alaska and through old Mexico, visiting the principal places of interest in that republic.

He is survived by his wife of 701 NW Fourteenth Street, Oklahoma City, and two children: Dr. Glen J. Sipes of San Francisco, California and Gail J. Sipes, now Mrs. Curtis Wright, Berkeley, California. A fine citizen, and devoted husband, father, and friend has passed from us, except in appreciative memory.

GENERAL WILLIAM BABCOCK HAZEN

by

Carolyn Thomas Foreman.

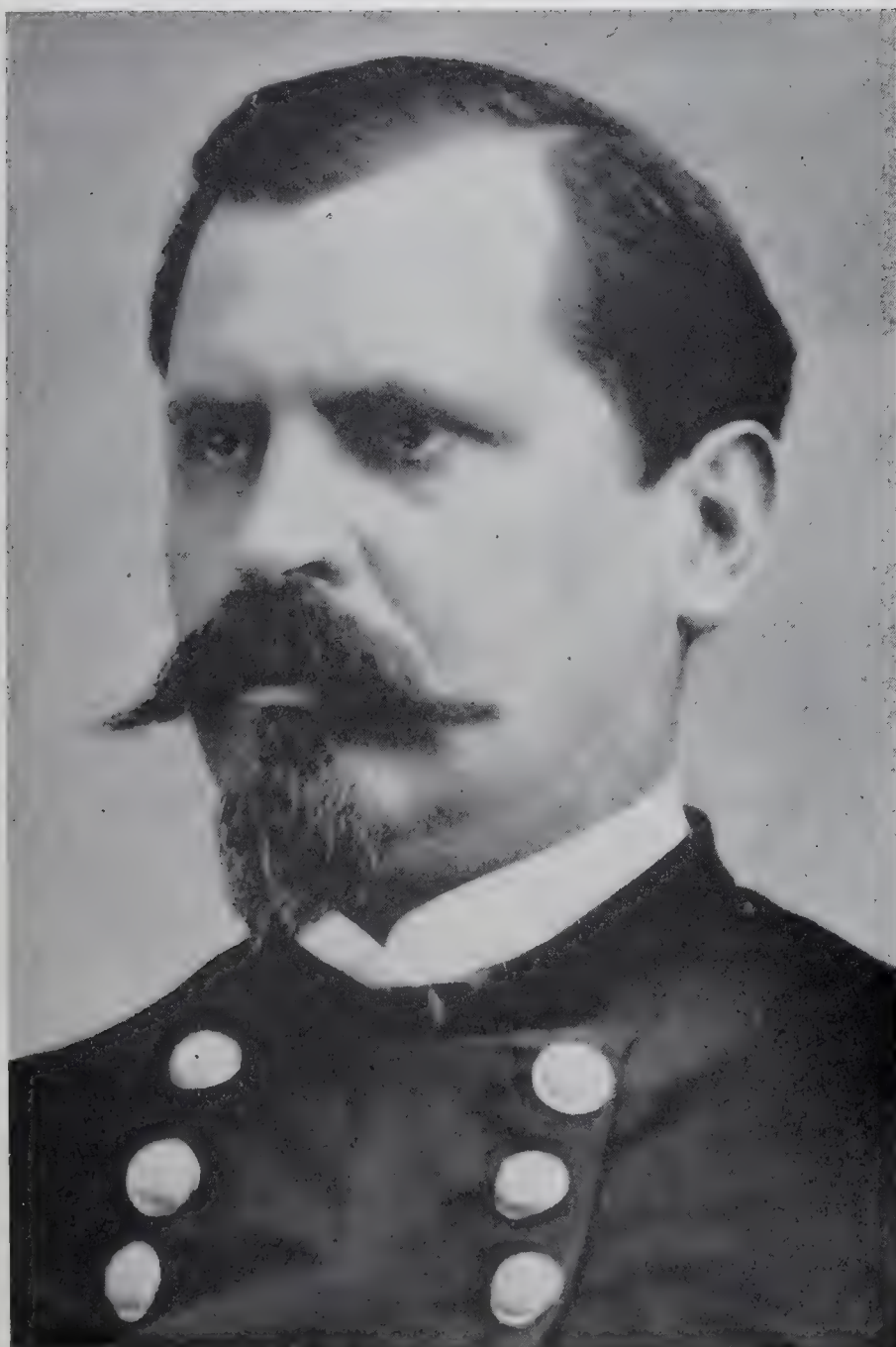
Few army officers gave more varied and valuable service to Oklahoma than William Babcock Hazen, and yet there is no marker in the state to honor his memory. This early day hero, born in West Hartford, Vermont, September 27, 1830, the son of Stillman and Sophrona Fenno Hazen, was reared in Hiram, Ohio, where he met and became the friend of James A. Garfield, then president of Hiram Eclectic Institute. At the age of twenty-one Hazen received an appointment to the Military Academy at West Point, from which he was graduated July 1, 1855, and assigned to the Fourth Infantry as a brevet second lieutenant.

The young officer was soon on his way west to duty at Fort Reading, Shasta County, California, before going to Fort Lane in southwestern Oregon, where he was engaged in skirmishes at Applegate Creek on January 3, 1856, and at Big Canyon the twelfth of February. Hazen conducted the Rogue River Indians to the Grande Ronde Reservation that same year, and also saw service at Fort Yamhill, Oregon, in 1856-1857,¹ where he was acting assistant quartermaster of the post.

Lieut. Ed. Underwood of the Fourth Infantry wrote from Fort Lane January 8, 1856, to Capt. A. J. Smith, commandant of the post: "In compliance with Post Order No. 1, dated Jan. 1, 1856, I left the post on the 2d instant, with thirty-five men of Company D, Fourth Infantry in charge of the mountain howitzer, and proceeded to a point near Star Gulch on Applegate Creek, where the Indians were reported to be strongly fortified. . . .

"I found the Indians occupying three heavy log-houses and apparently secure in their position. . . . After having selected a

¹ George W. Cullum, *Biographical Register of the Officers and Graduates of the U. S. Military Academy at West Point, N. Y.*, New York, 1868, vol. 2, pp. 413-415; *Major-General Hazen on His Post of Duty in the Great American Desert*, Reviewed by an Ex-Surveyor-General [John Osborne Sargent], New York, 1874, p. 15.



GENERAL WILLIAM BABCOCK HAZEN

Photo by U. S. Army Signal Corps

position for the howitzer I put it in charge of Lieutenant Hazen, who immediately opened fire . . ." and threw two shells through the roof of one of the houses.²

Lieutenant Hazen was relieved from this post by Lieutenant Philip H. Sheridan who was ordered to take station with a detachment of dragoons on the Grande Ronde Reservation in Yamhill County, Oregon. Sheridan departed for this station April 21 by way of Portland and Oregon City, and arrived at Hazen's camp four days later. The post was located in the Coast Range Mountains, and, as it was to be permanent, Hazen had begun buildings to shelter his command; Sheridan continued the work according to plans laid out by Hazen,³ who had left to join his regiment in Texas April 20, 1857.⁴

Hazen was on leave of absence and awaiting orders from April to December, 1857. The next year he was still on frontier duty conducting recruits to Texas, where his headquarters were at Fort Davis, in Jeff Davis County, when he was not scouting against the Apaches. Hazen, with a command of two non-commissioned officers and twenty-eight privates of the Eighth Infantry, followed a party of Apaches on a march of 220 miles over a country destitute of water and grass, and finally came upon their ranch of fifteen lodges; in the fight which ensued at Guadeloupe Mountain on June 14, 1858, one Indian was killed, one was captured, while thirty horses and mules, which the Indians had driven off from Fort Davis, were recovered.

The year 1859 was an active period for Lieutenant Hazen, as he was engaged in scouting much of the time; on May 16, with one non-commissioned officer, nine privates, a guide and four citizens of Uvalde, Texas, all well mounted, the officer left Fort Inge, over a difficult trail, in pursuit of a party of Kickapoos who had stolen some horses. On the fourth day of the scout, Hazen attacked eight or ten Indians, killing four, while the remainder were severely wounded; property of the Indians captured included seven horses. Another fight occurred with the Kickapoos on October 5, in which Hazen participated.

On October 30, 1859, with seven enlisted men and one non-commissioned officer, Hazen went in pursuit, from Fort Inge, of some Comanches who had killed two citizens near Sabinal. The trail was followed until November 3, when the soldiers discovered an Indian camp on the headwaters of the Llano. In the charge which followed four of the Comanches were killed and three others killed or wounded. Lieutenant Hazen was severely wounded; a ball passed through his left hand, fracturing the bone of his ring finger; it then entered the right side of his chest between the

² General W. B. Hazen, *A Narrative of Military Service*, Boston, 1885, Appendix, p. 429.

³ *Personal Memoirs of P. H. Sheridan*, New York, 1888, vol. 1, pp. 91-2.

⁴ Rodney Glisan, *Journal of Army Life*, San Francisco, 1874, p. 381.

fifth and sixth ribs. The courageous young officer remained on the field for four days before he was placed upon a horse, and after two days travel he arrived back at Fort Inge. The ball was not extracted and, still suffering, Hazen was sent to San Antonio and given sick leave. While in that city a public meeting was held where resolutions of approval were passed praising the officer and a sword was presented him to show the gratitude of the citizens of the state.⁵

When the Civil War started Hazen was assistant instructor of infantry tactics at the Military Academy, and he was retained there until September 18, 1861. Promotion came fast to him during that year; in April he became a first lieutenant, a captain on May 14. He recruited the Forty-first Ohio Infantry a regiment of volunteers, at Cleveland, Ohio, and became its colonel on October 29. He defended the Ohio frontier and took part in operations in Kentucky. He took command of a brigade on January 6, 1862, and served with distinction at the Battle of Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing, as it was called by the Confederates, on April 6-7, 1862; he was in the siege of Corinth April 29 to June 5 of that year. In the battle of Stone's River, October 12, 1862, he protected the left wing of the army from being turned by simultaneous assaults in front and flank. In the operations resulting in the battle of Chickamauga Hazen commanded a brigade, and at Missionary Ridge he captured eighteen pieces of artillery.

In the siege of Chattanooga General "Hazen, in command of the men manning the pontoons, floated out from Chattanooga at 3 A. M. . . .

"The most delicate part of this bold maneuver was given to General Hazen, who commanded eighteen hundred men. It was their part to float the sixty pontoons down the swift stream for nine miles, in sight of the watch fires of the Confederate picket-line that were burning at the edge of the water. Their only exertion was to steer close into the shadow of the bank opposite that occupied by the enemy. This daring undertaking was eminently successful. Hazen and his men reached Brown's Ferry at 5 A. M., and the brainy and gallant young officer led the attacking party that surprised and captured a picket holding a knob immediately above the ferry." General Hazen marched with Sherman from Atlanta to the sea, and later north through Columbia. In all, he participated in thirteen campaigns. He became a brigadier of volunteers November 29, 1862; a major general two years later.⁶

⁵ Cullum, *op. cit.*, vol. 2, pp. 413-15; Hazen, *op. cit.*, pp. 430-36. Hazen was brevetted for gallantry in the two Texas engagements.

⁶ *Dictionary of American Biography*, vol. 8, p. 478; Francis B. Heitman, *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army*, Washington, 1903, vol. 1, p. 517; *ibid.*, vol. 2, p. 24; *Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, New York, 1888, vol. 3, pp. 150-51; Adjutant General's Office, H. 282. C. B. 1866; Donn Piatt, *General George H. Thomas, A Critical Biography*, Cincinnati, 1893, pp. 374, 382, 387, 397, 416, 455.

Hazen was recommended as a brigadier general by Gen. W. S. Rosecrans in his report of the Stone River campaign. He was "specially mentioned for courage and skill in handling his troops, and for maintaining an important position" at that time; his brigade "nobly vindicated their courage."⁷ He was brevetted after the battle of Chickamauga, the battle of Chattanooga, in the capture of Atlanta, after his capture of Fort McAllister, and on March 13, 1865, he became a major general by brevet.⁸

In August, 1864, Hazen had been appointed to command the Second Division in Sherman's well-trained corps; he was divided between admiration for its fighting abilities and despair because of its intense democracy. He ordered the soldiers to abandon "their vicious and almost mutinous habit, if rations were late of calling "Hard-tack," to general officers" who chanced to ride near them. He tried in vain to teach the men to have their hair cut so that they would not look like frontier Leather Stockings.⁹

General Sherman had made a complete investigation of the City of Savannah by December 12 and his way to the shore was barred only by Fort McAllister. The men of Hazen's division were the first to reach the Savannah River, from where they could see the smoke of the Federal gunboats and transports which were bringing much-needed supplies of food. But between the troops and the provisions were the earthworks of Fort McAllister, so it was necessary to capture that point before the lean and hungry men could be fed. General Sherman asked Hazen: "Can your boys take those works?" The answer was that they were obliged to do so.¹⁰

Gen. O. O. Howard, after consulting with Sherman, directed General Hazen's second division of the Fifteenth Corps to cross the Ogeechee River by the King's Bridge, and march rapidly down the south bank of the stream against Fort McAllister; Sherman calculated that the place was strong on the sea side, but weak on the land side.

Hazen's advance, under Col. Wells S. Jones, arrived at a point only half a mile from the fort early in the afternoon, but it was five o'clock before the force was sufficiently large to make an assault. General Sherman and General Howard rode down the north side of the river to watch the fight; as the sun began to sink with no sign of an attack, Sherman signalled impatiently for Hazen to hurry; the General replied that he was about prepared, and his troops moved from the woods, "the lines dressed as on parade, with colors flying" bore down on the fort, which was

⁷ *War of the Rebellion Official Records*, Series I, vol XX, Part 1, Reports, Washington, 1887, pp. 198, 202, 265.

⁸ Heitman, *op. cit.*, vol 1, p. 517; *Harper's Encyclopaedia of United States History*, New York, 1902, vol. 4, p. 368.

⁹ Lloyd Lewis, *Sherman Fighting Prophet*, New York, 1932, pp. 347-48.

¹⁰ Robert S. Lanier (ed.), *The Photographic History of the Civil War*, New York, 1911, vol. 1, p. 80.

strongly fortified with palisades, abatis and ditches; streams and marshes covered its flanks. The Federals were immediately enveloped in dense clouds of smoke from the guns in the fort, but in a short time the parapets were blue with Hazen's men. In fifteen minutes the fight was over, the garrison captured and the Stars and Stripes were unfurled on December 13, 1864.¹¹

General Hazen reported the capture of twenty-four pieces of ordnance, with their equipment, forty tons of ammunition, with the small arms of the command, and a month's supply of food.¹² In the grand review of the Federal army in Washington on May 24, 1865, General Hazen marched at the head of the Fifteenth Corps of the Army of the Tennessee.¹³

In 1865 conditions on the Great Plains had become so disturbed by the turbulent state of the Indians that congress sent a committee to make an investigation; as a result a "piece commission" was selected to visit all of the western tribes to make new treaties and distribute food supplies and blankets among them. Gen. William T. Sherman was provided, by an act of Congress, with ample funds to be used for the Indians. The Great Plains area was divided by Sherman into two districts, with Brigadier General W. S. Harney in charge of the northern portion, and Brevet Brigadier General Hazen of the southern. These officers were furnished with liberal sums to carry on the work.¹⁴

The Indians in the southwestern part of Indian Territory made frequent raids into Texas to steal horses and mules, and they sometimes committed shocking depredations; this was especially the case of the Kiowas and Comanches, "who were probably the worst Indians east of the Rocky Mountains."¹⁵

According to Hazen's record he was stationed in Washington for a time after the Civil War, organized a regiment at Jefferson Barracks, and on July 28, 1866, became colonel of the Thirty-eighth Infantry.

Under orders from General Sherman the newly appointed Indian superintendent attended the Medicine Lodge peace commission. He was directed to use his influence to bring about the removal of the plains Indians to the area which became Oklahoma. Sheridan and Hazen prevailed upon the Kiowas, Apaches and a small band of Comanches at Medicine Lodge to go to Fort Cobb, where they would be away from danger in case of difficulties with

¹¹ B. H. Liddell Hart, *Sherman: Soldier, Realist, American*, New York, 1929, p. 343; W. Fletcher Johnson, *Life of Wm. Tecumseh Sherman*, Chicago, 1891, p. 390; *The Photographic History of the Civil War*, vol. 3, p. 231.

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 235-36.

¹³ *Dictionary of American Biography*.

¹⁴ Carl Coke Rister, *Border Captives the Traffic in Prisoners by Southern Plains Indians, 1835-1875*, Norman, 1940, pp. 135-36.

¹⁵ Lawrie Tatum, *Our Red Brothers and the Peace Policy of President Ulysses S. Grant*, Philadelphia, 1899, p. 25.

the soldiers. There were no troops to escort General Hazen when he was ready to leave for Fort Cobb and it was necessary for him to make a long journey by way of Forts Gibson and Arbuckle. He reached Fort Cobb November 8, 1868, where he found 1700 Indians congregated. There were also present two troops of the Tenth Cavalry under Lieut. J. T. Lee. Hazen faced a tremendous problem in feeding these Indians as well as others who began to arrive.¹⁶

The sympathetic attitude of General Hazen, and his understanding of their affairs, drew the Indians to him. Some of the older chiefs had become interested in the plans he explained that the government was making for their safety. "Relations between the Indians and Whites would not have been so strained if the other soldier chiefs understood the red men as well as did most of the agents the Great White Father had sent out to deal with them such as Hazen, Leavenworth, Wynkoop."¹⁷

Pursuant to the treaty of 1866, two commissioners were appointed on July 21, 1869, to make a list of the Creeks who had remained loyal to the United States government during the Civil War; these men were General Hazen and Capt. Francis Almon Field,¹⁸ who also made an inventory of property lost by them and valued it for the commissioner of Indian affairs. The Indians had presented a claim for \$5,000,000 worth of property, but the award of the army officers amounted to \$1,800,000 in round numbers. This sum was never challenged and was never debated; the award was approved by the commissioner of Indian affairs, and on September 5, 1870, the Secretary of the Interior concurred to the extent of \$100,000.¹⁹

On October 1, 1868, from the Wichita Agency, Indian Agent Henry Shanklin wrote to Col. L. N. Robinson, superintendent of Indian affairs at the Creek Agency, that he was anxiously awaiting the arrival of General Hazen, as he hoped to prevail upon him

¹⁶ Grant Foreman, *A History of Oklahoma*, Norman, 1942, p. 159; Capt. W. S. Nye, *Carbine and Lance, the Story of Old Fort Sill*, Norman, 1937, pp. 71-2.

¹⁷ Charles J. Brill, *Conquest of the Southern Plains*, Oklahoma City, 1938, pp. 133-34, 188, 190-91.

¹⁸ Francis Almon Field, who was born in Ohio, served as a private and first sergeant in the Eighth Infantry from 1859 to May, 1862, when he was appointed a second lieutenant in the Eleventh Infantry; the next year he was advanced a grade, and on December 5, 1863, became regimental adjutant; he reached his captaincy in 1868. Captain Field was brevetted for gallant and meritorious service at the Battle of Gettysburg and was honorably discharged, at his own request, October 1, 1870. He died August 4, 1900.

¹⁹ Senate Document No. 420, Fifty-seventh Congress, First session; Angie Debo, *The Road to Disappearance*, Norman, 1941, 189. After thirty-seven years, in a message to the National Council, in extraordinary session, on May 19, 1903, Pleasant Porter, Principal Chief of the Muskogee Nation, addressed the Honorable House of Kings and Warriors regarding the fulfilling of treaty stipulations with the various Indian tribes and calling attention to an appropriation of \$600,000 to pay the Loyal Creek claims.

to include the Wichitas in the order issued by General Sherman relative to feeding wild Indians, and thus prevent much suffering. Shanklin said that it was unfortunate for the Wichitas that the former agent of the Kiowas and Comanches had located his charges in the immediate neighborhood of the Wichita village, bringing into their midst four or five thousand of the "very worst plains Indians—some of whom had never before visited an Agency. . . ." They almost ruined the crops of corn and beans planted by the Wichitas, broke down fences, and turned herds of ponies into their fields. He recommended that the government affiliate them with a more advanced tribe.²⁰

Gov. Samuel J. Crawford of Kansas considered the work of the Peace Commission in trying to induce the Indians to return to their reservations in the Indian Territory was a failure. The redskins "wanted more scalps, horses, mules, and other valuables . . . and having been supplied with arms, ammunition, provisions, clothing and war paint by the Government and the Indian traders, they were now ready for the Warpath."²¹

General Hazen discovered that the Indians had been trifling with him when they appeared at Fort Cobb in full dress and ready for an autumn campaign. He notified General Sheridan, who telegraphed Governor Crawford from Fort Hays on October 8, 1868: "Gen. Hazen has informed me that the friendly overtures which were made to the Kiowas and Comanches at Larned on the nineteenth and twentieth of September, 1868, have failed to secure peace with them, or removal to their reservations; and I am authorized to muster in one regiment of cavalry from your State for a period of six months. . ." Governor Crawford, who had been expecting this development, stated that people who were familiar with the character and habits of the wild tribes knew that the young Comanches and Kiowas had been with the Cheyennes, Arapahoes, and Apaches on the war path ever since they had drawn their arms and ammunition from the government in August.

"General Hazen should have known it, but he was good-natured, easy victim for the treacherous Indians." Within three days after the Indians received their arms at Larned they were on the Smoky Hill and along the Kansas Pacific Railroad robbing, murdering and scalping the white people. On the fourteenth of August they attacked settlements in the Saline, Solomon and Republican valleys, leaving a trail of blood and smoking ruins. Hazen should have been convinced that they could not be trusted, but he still had faith in them. After two months of fighting, the red savages ran out of ammunition and returned to Fort Larned with the scalps of their victims hanging to their belts. They asked for "more ammunition with which to *kill game* for food while *en route*

²⁰ Oklahoma Historical Society, Indian Archives. Kiowa agent's reports.

²¹ Samuel J. Crawford, *Kansas in the Sixties*, Chicago, 1911, p. 317.

to their reservations.” Again they were supplied, and again they were on the war-path. Hence General Hazen’s dispatch to Sheridan.²²

Crawford resigned as governor on November 4, 1868, and the same day became colonel of the Nineteenth Kansas Cavalry; the regiment left Topeka for Camp Supply the next day, and crossed the Arkansas River on November 14. “It was a bold dash into the wilderness with a regiment of one thousand officers and men, at the approach of winter.” Part of the regiment was left in a camp on the Cimarron River, while the remainder pushed on, arriving at Supply on November 26.²³

People in the East were incensed when the report of the peace commission became public, and a meeting was held at Cooper Institute in New York on July 14, 1868, to protest the corruption in Indian affairs. General Hazen, from his post at Fort Cobb, on November 10, 1868, wrote to Peter Cooper, who was deeply interested in the improvement of the condition of the red men. Hazen related that there were eight or ten thousand Kiowas, Comanches, and other wild tribes gathering around him in order for him to feed and settle them on reservations, “where the evils so loudly condemned in the East could no longer exist, and where they would be self-supporting from the cultivation of the soil.” He urged Cooper to delegate a member of the New York Indian Commission to spend the winter as his guest, where he could study the condition of the Indians at first hand. He also begged that missionaries, house-builders, farmers and cattle-raisers be sent to help the Indians fit themselves for the life the government desired them to adopt.²⁴

Vincent Colyer was chosen by the Indian Commission to accept General Hazen’s invitation; he served without salary, and the commission subscribed the necessary funds to defray his expenses. General Grant issued an order for his escort and transportation, and he departed on his journey in the middle of February, 1869. Colyer traveled by way of Fort Leavenworth and while in Kansas was greeted with some “very loud curses” by a Kansas official as an “Indian peace commissioner.” He arrived at the Wichita Agency, Indian Territory, on March 29, 1869, having traveled from Fort Arbuckle, which he described as “the most desolate and by far the most interesting of any I had traveled over. The wild character of the scenery, so barren, and, in a large part, so entirely uninhabited; the quality of game, wild ducks, geese, plover, quail, prairie chickens, swans, antelope, deer, &c., constantly in sight, made it particularly exciting.

²² *Ibid.*, pp. 318-19.

²³ *Ibid.*, pp. 20-23. For a thrilling account of the march of the Nineteenth Kansas Cavalry see *Transactions of the Kansas State Historical Society*, Topeka, 1900, vol. 6, pp. 38-40.

²⁴ Foreman, *op. cit.*, p. 162.

"The wolves were very bold, being frequently within musket range and surrounding our lonely camp at night with their watchful cries. . . . General Hazen kindly prepared a tent, with fireplace, bed, &c., for my comfort, and Major General Grierson, who commands the military of this department, (General Hazen's duties being really only those of Indian agent, &c.), received me, as did all the other army officers, most cordially."

Colyer described the many uncivilized and warlike Cheyennes, Arapahoes, Kiowas, Comanches, Apaches, and affiliated bands who were encamped about his tent; some of the women and men were half naked; others wore blankets and buffalo robes and carried revolvers, carbines or bows and arrows. Almost all were mounted on ponies and appeared awkward when dismounted. Colyer thought them the finest riders in the world, and when they rode, garbed in bright blankets, they presented a most picturesque sight. The children were bright and intelligent looking.

While General Hazen and Colyer were at dinner, three members of the Cheyenne tribe appeared at the officer's tent door; they were the first to arrive since the attack of General Custer at Washita. General Hazen was delighted to see them and they proved to be the advance party of a band of six hundred to arrive in a day or two. These men were over six feet tall, wiry and tough in build, grave and dignified in manner.

The Indian chiefs, Little Big-Mouth, Roman Nose, Old Storm and Yellow Bear, arrived on April 5, 1869, with six hundred of their Arapahoes, who were prepared to go to their new reservation north of the Cimarron River. Colyer, at the suggestion of Hazen, talked with the principal chief, Roman Nose; he told the Indian that the president would favor all efforts to civilize the Indians and asked if the Arapahoes would like to learn to read and write, plow fields, plant corn, and live in cabins. The chief replied that his people desired to follow the face of the white man and learn his ways; they would welcome teachers and treat them as brothers.

General Hazen, Col. Albert Gallatin Boone and Colyer visited the farms of the agency, selected a place for the mission school and set the plows to work. The farms occupied a beautiful plateau of about 200 acres of rich bottom land, surrounded by Cache Creek and one of its branches. On April 7 Colyer visited the agency of the affiliated bands; these people numbered about 700 and were the remnants of the important Wichitas, Kechies, Caddoes, Wacoos, among others. Their agency was twenty-two miles north of Camp Wichita in the beautiful and fertile Eureka Valley. The party was made up of General Hazen, Colonel Boone, Jones as interpreter, Colyer and Captain Gray, and the night was passed in the ambulance of the General.

The Indians arrived in small groups; they were gay in bright colors and shining ornaments and all were mounted. After the tribes had all arrived the goods were given to them in separate lots, the transaction being witnessed by Captain Gray, as was required by law, to vouch for the correctness of the issue; Philip McCusky, the interpreter, informed General Hazen that the chiefs wished to speak with him and Mr. Colyer, and they asked Hazen to make the first talk.

The General informed them that the goods he had brought were not part of their regular annuity, but were given to them because they were peaceful and industrious. He had brought plows and garden seed for them, employed farmers to teach them, and said he would continue to keep watch over their interests. After speeches by Agent Boone and Colyer, Good Buffalo, chief of the Wacoes, said he was glad to see their faces, that the Great Spirit had made the white man wiser than the Indian and told him to guide the red people and show them the way; the land about them had belonged to their fathers; the bones of his people were in the ground where the post was built. The chief of the Caddoes called attention to their poverty to Colyer, who promised to report the matter to the Great Father at Washington.

After the talk the squaws distributed the goods to the other women and children who sat in a circle. When the white men left the agency they went to the Wichita village; the eastern visitor was intrigued by the fine grass houses, neat fences, well cultivated fields and melon patches.²⁵

Hazen faced the stupendous task of settling the Comanches, Kiowas, Caddoes and Wichitas, as well as the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, lately driven from their homes far in the west, and training them to an entirely new way of life; in this he showed himself a great executive, and Oklahoma reached a state of civilization years sooner than it would have without his peace efforts.

On the North Fork of the Canadian River was the newly built Camp Supply, and in the autumn of 1868 several columns of troops advanced from Fort Lyon, Colorado, from New Mexico, and from Fort Hays, Kansas; from the last named place the Fifth Cavalry was led by Major General George A. Custer. The peaceful and friendly Kiowas had congregated at Fort Cobb, by order of Hazen, for rations and also for protection from hostile Indians, whom the officer had commanded to stay away; Black Kettle, however, went to Fort Cobb towards the end of November, but Hazen would not receive him and he was ordered from the post. Hazen prevented Custer from destroying the friendly Kiowa and the latter officer was most critical of the peace policies of Indian agents in his book, *Life on the Plains*; he did not spare Hazen, who is-

²⁵ Report commissioner Indian affairs, 1869, pp. 70, 81-86.

sued a pamphlet containing a statement in defense of his record while a special Indian agent.²⁶

From Fort Cobb, December 16, 1868, General Hazen wrote: "To the Officer Commanding Troops in the Field: Indians have just brought in word that our troops have reached the Washita some twenty miles above here. I send this to say that all camps this side of the point reported to have been reached are friendly, and have not been on the warpath this season. If this reaches you, it would be well to communicate with Satanta or Black Eagle, chiefs of the Kiowas, near where you are, who will readily inform you of the position of the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, also of my camp."²⁷

Calling Fort Cobb "a hell of a place," General Sheridan ordered Colonel Grierson to make a reconnaissance of a camp he had occupied at Medicine Bluff, as he wished a full report on it as a site to replace Fort Cobb and Fort Arbuckle. Grierson's party consisted of Colonel Hazen, Col. James W. Forsyth, Capt. John Walter Clous of the Thirty-eighth Infantry, Lieut. Samuel Lippincott Woodward, Adjutant of the Tenth Cavalry, and Mr. De B. Randolph Keim, a newspaper man. They left Cobb December 28, 1868, with an escort of forty men of the Tenth Cavalry, and rode down the north bank of the Washita; they crossed the river and the next day arrived at Medicine Bluff with Mount Scott eight miles away.

A week later Hazen and Maj. Meredith Helm Kidd of the Tenth, with Keim, Philip McCusker an interpreter, and a Comanche Indian guide, set out to explore the Wichita Mountains and to make an ascent of Mount Scott; they had an exciting time, as they lost their horses and were compelled to return to camp in a pouring rain. The horses were found by the guide the next morning. The prominent peaks of the Wichitas were used by the Indians for signalling. While the party was on the top of the mountain Hazen and Keim set fire to the dry grass and cedar branches they gathered, and in a short time the entire summit was ablaze, to the great alarm of the savages for miles.

In February, Hazen, Lieut. Col. Joseph Crain Audenried, aide de camp to General Sherman, and Keim set out with an Indian guide, an orderly and a camping outfit for an elk hunt. They made camp near Mount Sheridan, which they ascended.²⁸

In January, 1869, General Hazen removed his agency to the new post called "Camp Washita," which had been selected by Col. Benjamin H. Grierson. The name of the garrison was changed

²⁶ W. B. Hazen, *Some Corrections of "Life on the Plains,"* St. Paul, Minn., 1874; Forty-first Congress, Second Session, House Executive Document No. 240, "Difficulties with Indian Tribes," pp. 146-49; *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, December, 1925, p. 295ff; Frederick L. Paxon, *History of the American Frontier*, Boston, 1924, p. 507.

²⁷ Brill, *op. cit.*, pp. 199, 201-03.

²⁸ De B. Randolph Keim, *Sheridan's Troopers on the Borders: A Winter Campaign on the Plains*, Philadelphia, 1885, pp. 231-32, 257-58.

in July to Fort Sill. On March 15, 1869, Hazen was transferred to the Sixth Infantry as colonel of that regiment. From "Headquarters Southern Indian District Medicine Bluff Creek, Indian Territory," on March 31, 1869, Hazen advertised for proposals to furnish supplies for the Comanche, Kiowa, Apache, Arapahoe, Cheyenne, Caddo, Wichita, and affiliated bands of Indians for six months, commencing June 1, 1869. Bids were to be received at his post until May 10, when they would be opened and the contracts awarded.

"The following are about the amounts that will be required daily, viz: 10,000 pounds of Beef, 5,000 pounds of Flour, Corn Meal, or Corn, 200 pounds Brown Sugar, 100 pounds of Coffee, 100 pounds Salt, 100 pounds Soap."²⁹ By previous agreement with the Indians General Hazen issued an order April 12, 1869, from Camp Wichita that farmers of the different tribes were to have one-fourth instead of one-tenth of the crops they raised.³⁰ From Camp Wichita, June 20, 1869, Colonel Hazen notified Gen. J. D. Cox, Secretary of the Interior, that he had issued bids for furnishing Indian food, but had awarded contracts only for beef, "which I get for 2 89/100 c pr. lb. while to C. S. pays 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ c."

Lawrie Tatum was living on a farm in Iowa when he read of his appointment as agent for the Kiowas, Comanches, Wichitas and affiliated bands, all located in the southwestern section of Indian Territory. He was soon notified of his appointment officially and directed to meet General Hazen at Junction City, Kansas, on May 20, 1869, in order for the officer to escort him to his agency. He took with him his friend James G. Southwick, who was to serve in some capacity at the agency. In the then small village of Junction City these two good friends met General Hazen, who conveyed them in his ambulance, drawn by four mules, in a southerly direction for about 350 miles; they slept in a tent, and Tatum wrote that they did not see a house from Junction City to where Wichita is now located; there they saw several grass lodges that had been built by the Wichitas during the Civil War, and two or three stockade houses. No other buildings were seen until the party reached Fort Sill. General Hazen had ordered the construction for the agency of an adobe house three or four miles from the fort.

The General had several small tracts plowed and employed a man to show the Indians how to plant and cultivate the crops. The women drove stakes in the ground around the plowed areas and tied small poles to them with pieces of bark in an attempt to keep their ponies from the corn, melons and pumpkins, but the "squaw fences" were too frail to last until the corn was gathered and the ponies had to be watched to keep them out of the fields.

²⁹ Hall of Records, Fort Myer, Va. Proposals appeared in *Daily Washington Chronicle*.

³⁰ Oklahoma Historical Society, Indian archives, Wichita-Farmers. Orders No. 10.

Agent Tatum assumed charge of the agency July 1, 1869; there were 2,500 Comanches, 1,900 Kiowas, 500 Apaches and 1,200 of the Wichita and affiliated bands. General Hazen had two hundred acres in the Washita valley plowed for the use of thirty Delaware Indians in Tatum's agency.³¹

While the Quaker, Thomas C. Battey, was teaching among the Kiowas he was informed by Stumbling Bear, a chief of that tribe, that he had killed and scalped five men, and Kicking Bird seven, while General Hazen was their agent.³²

From Fort Scott, Kansas, on August 21, 1869, General Hazen wrote Agent Tatum: "I now have military command of the country occupied by the Indians of your Agency, and will be glad to give you aid in farthering your work. I had believed that it might be necessary to remove certain persons out of the Indian country from a disposition I have expected to see manifested of opposition to the new Indian policy. I wish you would write me freely in case you observe causes of irritation that can and ought to be abated. Be pleased to write me . . . what has been authorized by Commissioner Parker . . . as I have some money to apply for the benefit of your people when it is best known how to do so."³³

General Hazen was on special service in the Indian Territory with the Sixth Infantry and as superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Southern Superintendency until September 2, 1869; he commanded the District of Lower Arkansas to December 9, 1869.

Hazen wrote from New York City, April 2, 1870, to the Rev. Enoch Hoag, superintendent of Indian Affairs, at Lawrence, Kansas, that the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, on February 26, had asked him to take preliminary steps to establish a permanent reservation for the Wichitas and affiliated bands. He had directed Lieutenant Jocelyn, who assisted him in Indian work, to go to Fort Sill to confer with Agent Tatum and try to learn the wishes of the Indians; to see where best to locate the reservation, reporting fully to him.

In a consultation upon the subject of the Wichitas with Commissioner Parker, he had promised Hazen to appoint for them a sub-agent and furnish them with about \$5,000 a quarter. General Hazen thought if that sum were judiciously applied it would soon set the tribe in a way to manage alone. Hoag was asked to name a suitable person for sub-agent from among the Friends—a practical and conscientious man who would be free to manage his trust in the way that seemed best to him, because he was not to be bound by treaty stipulations; his salary would be about \$1200.00 a year.³⁴ In April, 1870, Hazen was reported in Baxter *en route*

³¹ Tatum, *op. cit.*, pp. 25-7, 55.

³² Thomas C. Battey, *The Life and Adventures of a Quaker Among the Indians*, Boston, 1875, p. 100.

³³ Oklahoma Historical Society, Indian archives, Kiowa-Military Relations.

³⁴ Hazen gave his address for the time being as Garrettsville, Ohio. Oklahoma Historical Society, Indian Archives, Kiowa-Wichita Indians.

to Fort Gibson. "His Department, that of the Lower Arkansas, has broken up, and he appointed Superintendent of various Indian tribes in the nation . . . his policy of treating them has been generally successful."³⁵ Hazen had sent his final report to General Sherman from Camp Wichita on June 30, 1869.³⁶

On August 29, 1870, General Hazen was granted leave of absence for the purpose of going abroad as military observer with the German army during the Franco-Prussian War. General Sheridan, in his *Personal Memoirs*, wrote, on September 22, 1870: "We arrived at Versailles about 7 o'clock that evening and settled ourselves in the Hotel Reservoir . . . This American circle was enlarged a few days later by the arrival of Gen. Wm. B. Hazen, of our army, Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside and Mr. Paul Forbes." At Brussels, September 22, 1870, Hazen was given permission to join the German armies by Lord Chancellor Count Bismarck.³⁷ Hazen's leave expired January 20, 1871, and he took command at Fort Gibson ten days later.³⁸

Several railroads were racing to be the first to construct a line across the northern boundary of Indian Territory in a southern direction, and Levi Parsons, president of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway Company telegraphed the Secretary of the Interior on June 8, 1870, that his line had arrived at the border with a completed road two days previously; General Hazen and Enoch Hoag were appointed commissioners to investigate this claim, found it to be true and so reported to Secretary Cox on June 13, since no other road was nearer than sixteen miles of the line.³⁹ On June 21, 1871, Hazen, then colonel of the Sixth Infantry and commandant at Fort Gibson, wrote to Fort Leavenworth in regard to straightening the road from his post to Fort Sill. "The main points were to improve the road between this point and Fort Davis, a point about six miles from here, where the railroad company intended to establish their depot."⁴⁰

The coming of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway brought hordes of gamblers, whiskey sellers and thieves to the Indian Territory, and at the time when the road reached Gibson Station and troops were most needed, General Pope ordered Fort Gibson abandoned; on September 25, 1871, the four companies of the Sixth Infantry left the post for Fort Hays, and General Hazen formally evacuated the fort five days later.⁴¹

³⁵ *The Commonwealth*, Topeka, April 30, 1870, p. 2, col. 3, from *Baxter Sentinel*.

³⁶ Report commissioner Indian affairs, 1869, pp. 388-96.

³⁷ B't Maj.-Gen'l W. B. Hazen, U.S.A. Colonel Sixth Infantry, *The School and the Army in Germany and France, with a Diary of Siege Life at Versailles*, New York, 1872, pp. lv, 9. The introduction of this work was dated Fort Hays, Kans.

³⁸ Adjutant General's Office, "Old Records Division," Fort Gibson Letter Book 21, p. 119; *Dictionary of American Biography*.

³⁹ Foreman, *op. cit.*, p. 176.

⁴⁰ AGO. ORD. Fort Gibson Letter Book 21, p. 119.

⁴¹ Foreman, *op. cit.*, p. 181.

General Hazen married Miss Mildred McLean, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Washington McLean of Cincinnati, and sister of John R. McLean, editor of the *Cincinnati Enquirer*. Miss McLean had been educated by governesses and at the Ursulin Convent; she was very accomplished, speaking French, German and Italian. The Hazens occupied the large stone headquarters house at Fort Gibson, and the arrival of the bride caused quite a sensation in the frontier village. Accounts of persons living there at the time say Mrs. Hazen was accompanied by a French maid to care for her and her ten trunks of finery. She is said to have been the most stylish woman who ever lived at that post. She mingled freely with the women of Fort Gibson and was popular. She was a fine horse woman and frequently went on hunts for deer and turkey; at times she even hunted bear and buffalo.⁴²

Hazen was in command of Fort Gibson from January 30, to September 30, 1871. *The Cherokee Advocate*, October 14, 1871, contains a letter dated Fort Gibson, September 30, 1871, from Brevet Major General Hazen (Colonel Sixth Infantry) to the citizens of the Indian Territory, in which he says: "It is now three years since I came among you, first at Fort Cobb, clothed with almost regal power, to do such things as seemed best calculated for the good of your wild brethren located there. I was recalled in less than a year, after inaugurating plans, which if permitted to carry out, would have forever settled the differences which still result in the death of many innocent people, much pillage, and a constant condition of war in northern Texas.

"I was then made your Superintendent, but without any power to act in your behalf. I have made your welfare one of my main subjects of thought for sixteen years, the most of which has been spent among your people from Oregon to Texas, and not without arriving at convictions upon all the main points connected with your welfare.

"In parting I have only to say, 'accept the inevitable,' and lose no time in securing your full rights in the soil of your country. These lands were given for a valuable consideration of broad and rich acres surrendered by you in Tennessee, North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, and Florida. But so long as they are held in common, they are liable to become the rich prey of the various wealthy corporations, through a well intentioned but misinformed National Congress.

"You should then seek at once to give individual rights in the soil which will be inviolable, and sell the remaining land for your own advantage, else the powerful rail road corporations uninvited by you, will possess themselves of these rights.

⁴² *Muskogee Daily Phoenix* (Muskogee, Oklahoma), January 21, 1917, p. 1-B, col. 5.

"There is no evasion of this 'inevitable,' it is controlled by unrelenting nature, the same that has peopled and made productive the countries of the east.

"It is not the work of your leaders but when they tell you of what I am now telling you, they only say what their superior foresight has enabled them to clearly see.

"Neither is it the work of parties and Congress, but laws of nature that control us all. So when you speak of assassination and violence, you speak wickedly and ignorantly.

"For a hundred years you have been associated with the white man, and should know by this time that his ways, and not yours control the land, and the quicker you adopt his ways, and assimilate your system to his, the better for you, and in no other way have you a hope of long and prosperous life.

"The wild men of the western plains yet require a closer surveillance and must learn the lessons you have already learned. There is no city or community in the world however civilized but require its jail and police and a system for wild men dispensing with both, cannot succeed. Their real need is the sternest force associated with the best humanity, which will ensure unyielding justice, the same hand dealing chastisement to the vicious that confers benefits upon the deserving."

General Hazen addressed a note to Elias Boudinot, editor of the *Advocate*, saying he would be grateful if he would publish his letter and regretting that he had not met him during his sojourn in the Indian Territory. Boudinot printed the communication under the heading:

"ONE MORE WARNING.

"The following letter to the Indians of this Territory is worth careful attention, coming as it does from an intelligent officer high in the favor of the Government, and one who has made Indian matters his study. So far as the allotment of our lands is concerned we are not one whit more interested than any other citizen and do not care a 'chaw of tobacco' for any personal advantage accruing to us beyond what will be shared by all alike. We are fully aware that it is the class who are most opposed to the measure who would be most benefitted by it. While we deplore their indifference we look forward to the time not far distant when our opinions and advice on the subject will be justified by events. But it is useless to talk. The warning of Gen. Hazen a repetition of that of others no less anxious than he that the Indians should do what they can in time to save themselves. — The situation is clearly and candidly described, and the advice founded on it is evidently prompted by no possible motive except an impulse of good feeling and perhaps pity.

"Lest any one should indulge in unworthy suspicions in regard to the origin of the letter, we print the note which accompanied it."

At the end of Hazen's letter Boudinot inserted a "Remark.—We deny that after a division there could or should be any 'remainder.'"

Hazen was next reported from his station at Fort Hays on Big Creek, Kansas, in April, 1872. In 1874 he was in command of Fort Buford, North Dakota, near the mouth of the Yellowstone River.

General Hazen wrote an article for the *North American Review*, January, 1875, concerning the Great American Desert, which he felt well qualified to describe after his long residence in that territory. This was the most scientific description of the area in print to that date. He did not agree with other observers that there would be a damming of the tide of immigration on the frontier in the middle of Kansas and Nebraska; he contended that the land agents and railroads had greatly exaggerated the agricultural possibilities of the country.

Hazen stated that 200 miles from Omaha good agricultural land was found, but west of there only barrenness. The western limit of farming land had been reached by settlers along the frontier from the Rio Grande to the forty-ninth parallel of latitude. He considered the western half of Kansas unfit for agriculture and settlement. He estimated that the possible arable land in Arizona and New Mexico did not exceed one million acres each, while there were two millions in Colorado.

A conclusion is reached by Hazen in the following: "The phenomena of the formation and rapid growth of new, rich and populous states will no more be seen in our present generation, and we must soon face a condition of facts utterly new in the condition of the country, when not new but old states must make room for the increase of population, and thus receive a fresh impulse."⁴³

From his western post General Hazen was sent as military attache to Austria; he made his headquarters at Vienna from September 1, 1877, to 1878. During the time he was abroad he served as observer during the Turko-Russian War [1876-77].⁴⁴

President Rutherford B. Hayes, on November 3, 1880, appointed Hazen chief signal officer with headquarters in the War Department, where he served from December 15, 1880, to January 16, 1887. For this important branch of the service "he employed scientists as observers, introducing cold wave signals and suggested the standard-time meridians at present in use." He established the use of local and railway weather signals, organized special observations for cotton producing states and warnings of frost.⁴⁵

⁴³ *Transactions of the Kansas State Historical Society*, 1905-1906, "The History of the Desert," by Frank W. Blackmar, pp. 106-08; *Dictionary of American Biography*, vol. 8, pp. 478-79.

⁴⁴ *The Encyclopedia Americana*, New York, 1933, vol. 14, p. 24.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*; *Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, New York, 1888, vol. 3, pp. 150-51.

While at Fort Buford Hazen wrote a letter to General Garfield exposing frauds of post traders, which led to an investigation and revelations damaging to Secretary of War Belknap, who resigned from his cabinet position in March, 1876. During the trial of Belknap General Hazen was called as a witness. During his period of duty in Dakota Hazen wrote a treatise upon the unfitness for agricultural purposes of the area between the One Hundredth Meridian, the Sierra Nevada Mountains, and extending from the Canadian frontier to Mexico.⁴⁶

Although General Hazen had been absent from the Indian Territory for years he appears not to have lost his interest in his former wards, and on April 14, 1883, he wrote from Washington to Secretary of the Interior Henry M. Teller:

"Sir: I have the honor to most respectfully call your attention to the subject of the Wichita Indians and the bands affiliated with them. These most deserving people who have so far as I know, always been at peace with and friendly to the whites: who originally owned a large tract of country in the Indian Territory along the river and about the mountains that now bear their name, have seen their lands appropriated by the United States and given to other Indians who were at war against the Government as an inducement to cease from war, till there is left to the Wichitas and affiliated bands not a foot of ground nor a blade of grass.

"I feel specially interested in this question, having been their superintendent and having without any intention aided in bringing about what I now desire to see corrected.

"In 1869, being superintendent of the wild Indians in the southwest, and having been assigned the duty of locating and keeping the peace with these Indians, I repaired to old Fort Cobb, on the Upper Wichita, finding already there, living by agriculture and in good thatched houses, the Indians now in question, upon the lands they have ever since inhabited and which I wish to see confirmed to them as a permanent home.

"In locating and assigning to the various tribes of wild Indians their reservations, the Arapahoes and Cheyennes were given the country between the southern line of Kansas and the Red Fork of the Arkansas or Cimarron, without knowing its character. It was found to be entirely unfit for agricultural purposes, and after their agent, Mr. Darlington, and myself, had personally inspected this reservation, and the Indians had entered a reasonable and proper protest against going on it, Mr. Superintendent Hoag and myself joined in a petition to have the reservation of the Cheyennes and Arapahoes changed, so as to include the country between the Red Fork of the Arkansas or Cimarron, and the South Fork or main Canadian, and the Indians being already there, never having

⁴⁶ *New York Daily Tribune*, January 17, 1887, p. 5, col. 4. *Our Barren Lands* was published in 1875.

gone on their first-named reservation, Mr. Darlington, the agent, at once removed his agency to the immediate north bank of the Canadian River where it has been located ever since. . . W. B. Hazen."⁴⁷

General Hazen's administration was marked by the celebrated expeditions of Lieut. Adolphus Washington Greely to Lady Franklin Bay, Grinnell Land,⁴⁸ to make meteorological and other observations; a plan of the International Geographical Congress held in Hamburg in 1879. Greely sailed aboard the steam sealer *Proteus* from St. John's, Newfoundland, July 7, 1881.

With his party of twenty-five, the Lieutenant landed at Discovery Harbor on August 12, 1881. In Grinnell Land, in the summer of 1882, Lieutenant Greely discovered a lake sixty miles long, which he named Lake Hazen. The General's name was also perpetuated by Hazen Land in North Greenland, and Hazen Coast was mentioned in the report of the expedition which contains Hazen's orders and instructions to Greely.

When Greely did not return a relief expedition was dispatched under the command of Lieut. Ernest A. Garlington, Seventh Cavalry; this proved unsuccessful and in September, 1883, General Hazen urged Secretary of War Robert T. Lincoln to send a sealer immediately to rescue the party; when his recommendation was not acted upon he criticised the Secretary very severely. Greely's vessel had become ice bound and the members of the expedition suffered a horrible existence for two years. Sixteen of the party starved, one was drowned, and one man shot when he was found stealing food. Greely and five other men were finally rescued by a relief party under Capt. Winfield S. Schley on June 22, 1884. If the rescuers had arrived one day later not one member of the party would have been alive.⁴⁹

A spirited controversy followed between Secretary Lincoln and General Hazen, and on March 11, 1885, he was ordered before a court martial "charged with conduct prejudicial to good order and military discipline in officially and publicly criticising the action" of the Secretary of War "in not following his recommendations to send a relief expedition to the arctic for Lieutenant Greely in September, 1883." The court, which sat in the red parlor of the Ebbitt

⁴⁷ Senate *Executive Document* No. 13, Forty-seventh congress, first session, 40.

⁴⁸ *Report of the International Polar Expedition to Point Barrow, Alaska*, in Response to the Resolution of the House of Representatives of December 11, 1884. Washington, 1885. This is the report made by First Lieutenant P. H. Ray, Eighth Infantry, A. S. O., commanding the expedition, to General Hazen, Chief Signal Officer, U. S. A. Hazen's letter of transmittal, page 3; Hazen's orders to officers and scientists of the expedition, page 7; instructions from Hazen, pages 8-17.

⁴⁹ *Appletons' Cyclopaedia*, vol 2, pp. 741-42; *ibid.*, vol. 3, pp. 150-51; *Harper's Encyclopaedia of United States History*, New York, 1902, p. 165; *ibid.*, vol. I, p. 197; United States House of Representatives, *Miscellaneous Document No. 393*, Forty-ninth Congress, first session, Report on the Proceedings of the United States Expedition to Lady Franklin Bay, Grinnell Land, by Adolphus W. Greely, Washington, 1888, vol. 1, pp. 21-23, 243, map opposite page 186; orders 99-109.

House in Washington, was composed of Major General Winfield S. Hancock; Major General John M. Scofield; Brigadier General O. O. Howard; Brigadier General Alfred H. Terry; Brig. Gen. Christopher C. Augur; Brig. Gen. Robert Macfeely; Brig. Gen. Wm. B. Rochester; Brig. Gen. S. B. Holabird; Brig. Gen. John Newton; Col. George L. Andrews; Col. Wesley Merritt; Col. Henry M. Black; Capt. John W. Clows, Twenty-fourth Infantry, was judge advocate, and Hazen had for his counsel Messrs. T. J. Mackey and N. Dumont.

Hazen, when arraigned, plead not guilty and when placed on the witness stand testified that he had been blamed and criticised for failure of the expedition to rescue Lieutenant Greely's party from the arctic and that he wrote a letter to Secretary Lincoln to exculpate himself. The room was crowded all through the trial and the distinguished members of the court were kept busy when they first took their seats writing in autograph albums. The trial was ended March 20, and Hazen was reprimanded by President Cleveland for "unwarranted and captious criticism" of his superior.⁵⁰ According to a recent biography of General Hazen the general feeling regarding the matter was that he had been right in his contention.

When the Hazens went to Washington they built a handsome residence at the northwest corner of Sixteenth and K streets, in which they lived until December, 1886, when Mrs. Hazen and their ten year old son, John McLean Hazen, went abroad; they rented the home and General Hazen took up quarters in rooms at 1307 F Street N. W. The death of General Hazen, announced on Monday, January 17, 1887, was a terrible shock to his friends, as he had been in better health than usual for some time. The Thursday before his death he attended the diplomatic reception at the White House, where he caught a slight cold which aggravated a diabetic condition. He was attended by his mother-in-law, Mrs. McLean, his sister, Mrs. Bugher, and Captain Adolph Washington Greely, who were with him until death closed his career. The sad news was cabled to Mrs. Hazen in France.⁵¹

General Hazen was buried in Arlington National Cemetery; his monument recites: "William B. Hazen Major General U.S.V. and Brigadier General U.S.A. September 27, 1830—January 16, 1887." The monument also marks the grave of his son John McLean Hazen, who was born October 24, 1876, and died September 25, 1898.

⁵⁰ *The Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), March 11, 1885, p. 1, col. 6; *ibid.*, March 16, 1885, p. 1, col. 5; *ibid.*, March 20, 1885, p. 1, col. 5; *Dictionary of American Biography*; AGO, H. 282. C. B. 1866; *The Hazen Court-Martial: The Responsibility for the Disaster to the Lady Franklin Bay Polar Expedition Definitely Established by T. J. Mackey, Counsel for Brigadier-General W. B. Hazen, Chief Signal Officer, U. S. A.*, New York, 1885.

⁵¹ *The Washington Post*, January 17, 1887, p. 1, col. 3; *New York Daily Tribune*, January 17, 1887, p. 5, col. 4.

When General Hazen's son was a small boy he attended dancing school in Washington where he took particular delight in teasing twin sisters who were also students in the dancing academy. Exasperated, one of the little girls admonished her sister: "Don't pay any attention to him, dear, he is *only* the son of the *man who makes the weather*."

Metropolitan newspapers carried long accounts of General Hazen at the time of his death; he was a descendant of Gen. Moses Hazen, who took part in the attack on Louisburg in 1758; distinguished himself with Wolfe at Quebec the next year; as a half-pay British officer he was living near St. John, Canada, when the American Revolution started. He furnished supplies to Montgomery's troops, and later became a brigadier general in the Continental army.

On November 9, 1899, Mrs. Hazen was married to the hero of Manila Bay, Admiral George Dewey, who was then sixty-one. The ceremony was performed by Father Mackin in the rectory of St. Paul's Catholic Church in Washington; after a wedding breakfast at the residence of Mrs. McLean the Admiral and his new wife departed for New York. For her second wedding the bride was attired in pearl gray silk, over which she wore a long black wrap trimmed in silver fox. After their wedding journey the Deweys lived at 1747 Rhode Island Avenue, N. W., Washington; this was the home which had been given to the Admiral by the nation and which he deeded to his new wife, much to the indignation of the general public.⁵²

LEROY LONG—TEACHER OF MEDICINE

By Basil A. Hayes

CHAPTER 4

Of all the men who have come to Oklahoma or Indian Territory and have spent their lives in the practice of medicine, perhaps there is not one whose life has been as closely identified with the various organizations of medicine which have existed in both territories as LeRoy Long. Not only was he closely identified with the Indian Territory Medical Association from the moment he entered the state until this organization terminated its existence in 1906, but through his official connections with the Board of Health of the Choctaw Nation, the Indian Territory, and later the State of Oklahoma, he had much to do with the formation and organization of the State Medical Association as it exists today.

⁵² *The Washington Post*, Friday, November 10, 1899, p. 7, cols. 3-6; *Dictionary of American Biography*, vol. 5, p. 271. It gives the writer great pleasure to acknowledge the efficient aid given by Mrs. Rella Little Looney, archivist of the Oklahoma Historical Society, in collecting material concerning the career of General Hazen in western Oklahoma. Mrs. Messenbaugh of the newspaper section, and the staff of the library also contributed interesting data.

When he climaxed his labors in these associations by being appointed Dean of the Medical School in 1916, he became more nearly the head of the medical profession of the state of Oklahoma than any man had ever been before him or has ever been since. For this reason the story of LeRoy Long's life and labors in the field of medicine would not be complete without an understanding of the events leading to the formation of both the Indian Territory Medical Association and the Oklahoma Territory Medical Association. In the beginning each of these groups was separate and are necessarily so described.

The first organized medical meeting ever held in Indian Territory was held in Muskogee, on April 18, 1881. The minutes read as follows:

"At 2:00 P.M. a number of medical gentlemen met, pursuant to a previously circulated call for a mass convention for purpose of medical organization. The convention was called to order by Dr. B. F. Fortner, who nominated Dr. G. W. Cummings to the chairmanship of the convention, which was unanimously confirmed. The organization was completed by the election of Dr. Cutler, vice-president, and Drs. Fortner and C. Harris as secretaries. The chair proceeded to state the object of the meeting by reading the original call and address appended. The chair proceeded to appoint a committee on Constitution and By-laws, consisting of B. F. Fortner, M.D., and Felix McNair, M.D. Several communications from gentlemen professionally detained at home were read, prominently among which was one from Dr. L. M. Cravens of the Cherokee nation, for which the convention returned a vote of thanks. Convention adjourned until 9:00 A.M. tomorrow."

On the following day they held another election, which ended with Dr. B. F. Fortner as President. Dr. Fortner lived at Claremore. Dr. G. W. Cummings, of Muskogee, first Vice-President. Felix McNair, of Locust Grove, second Vice-President. M. F. Williams, of Muskogee, Secretary. R. B. Howard, of Fort Gibson, Treasurer. E. P. Harris, Librarian; address not given. A Board of Censors consisting of C. Harris, E. P. Harris, J. R. Cutler, W. T. Adair, and W. H. Bailey. There were nominated as members Drs. S. F. Moore, of Webbers Falls, A. W. Foreman, of Vinita, A. Y. Lane, of Claremore, L. M. Cravens, of Tahlequah, W. T. Adair of Tahlequah, H. Lindsey, of Eufaula, and as honorary member, Dr. Clegg. Dr. Clegg lived at Siloam Springs, Arkansas, and read a paper on "The Use of Calomel in Malarial Diseases."

The next meeting was held again at Muskogee on September 14, 1881, and despite the fact that five men had been assigned subjects to be read at this meeting, not one was ready. The meeting closed without a program. The following day Dr. Fortner presented a case of fracture of the cranium with remarks; Dr. C. Harris reported a case of gelsemium poisoning, giving in detail his treatment. Dr. Bailey reported a case of typho-malarial fever, treatment consisting mainly of carbolic acid. A case of heart disease was presented by Dr. Fortner and discussed by various members of the Society. At this meeting "it was moved that the

secretary draw up resolutions expressive of our views in relation to the practice of medicine by others and those newly qualified and educated for that purpose," and asked that "the Chief of the Cherokee Nation cooperate with us and see that the law is enforced." The next meeting was designated to be held at Eufaula on February 22, 1882, and the Society adjourned.

No further minutes are available, yet the pages of the book are not lost. One must assume, therefore, that this Society died an untimely death and was not resurrected until once more a meeting was held in Muskogee on June 28, 1889. The minutes of this meeting read as follows:

"Pursuant to a previously circulated call, a number of physicians met in the Southern Methodist Church in the City of Muskogee on the morning of June 28, 1889, for the purpose of medical organization. The meeting was called to order by Dr. Callahan, after religious services conducted by Reverend J. Y. Bryce. Dr. R. A. Burr was called to the Chair and Dr. Bagby elected temporary secretary. The object of the meeting was then stated, and in a few appropriate words Drs. Harris and Burr welcomed the visiting gentlemen. Dr. Fortner then read the names and the credentials of twenty-two applicants. The Chair then appointed Drs. Fortner and Callahan a Committee on Credentials, who after consultation made the following report:

We, the Committee on Credentials for the convention, beg to report that we have in our hands twenty-two applications for membership, all claiming, as we believe justly, graduation from colleges of medicine recognized by the American Association of medical colleges of the United States, and your committee recommends that the convention proceed to organize a medical association in pursuance of its original purpose with the following members: A. W. Foreman, Vinita; M. F. Williams, Muskogee; J. R. Brewer, Muskogee; J. O. Callahan, Muskogee; Charles Harris, Muskogee; R. A. Burr, Choteau; C. A. Pennington, Choteau; R. L. Fite, Tahlequah; F. B. Fite, Tahlequah; E. N. Allen, McAlester; G. R. Rucker, Eufaula; D. Dunn, Bartlesville; C. P. Linn, Claremore; A. J. Lour, Oowala; J. C. W. Bland, Red Fork; G. W. Cleveland, Wagoner; G. A. McBride, Fort Gibson; W. J. Adair, J. T. Jones, Tulsa; Oliver Bagby, Vinita; B. F. Fortner, Vinita; J. S. Lankford, Atoka; E. P. Harris, Savanna."

After the meeting was organized, a Constitution and By-Laws was adopted, providing that the name of the organization should be the Indian Territory Medical Association; and its object "to cultivate the fraternal relations and to secure to ourselves and the public the advantages of professional association in an organized capacity." It further provided that "regular members of this association shall consist of residents of the Territory and graduates of medical colleges recognized by the American Medical Association." The Association was to meet quarterly, which it proceeded to do, assembling at Vinita, October 10, 1889, Atoka, January 10, 1890 (at this meeting the names of F. B. Fite and J. B. Rolater were enrolled as members of the association, they having been duly elected at Vinita), McAlester, June 4, 1890, and here it was decided that meetings would be held twice a year instead of quarterly. Also here a motion was made and carried to appoint a committee of three to memorialize the Council for the

Creek, Cherokee, Choctaw, and Chickasaw nations to pass laws regulating the practice of medicine in Indian Territory. Another motion was made and carried to appoint at the next meeting a delegation to the American Medical Association.

The next semi-annual meeting was held at Fort Gibson, December 18, 1890; then at South McAlester, June 9, 1891. At this meeting Dr. J. S. Fulton's application for membership was recommended by Dr. J. S. Langford and W. B. Thompson. They next convened at Muskogee in December, 1891; then at Vinita, June 14, 1892. Following this they met as follows: Wagoner, December 18, 1892; Atoka, June 22, 1893; Muskogee, December 14, 1893; Claremore, June 14, 1894. At Claremore the program was broken into three groups: the Practice of Medicine, Obstetrics and Gynecology, and Surgery. The next meeting was at Wagoner, December 11, 1894, then in McAlester on June 4, 1895.

Hardly had Dr. Long landed in Oklahoma when he began to associate himself with this, the only organized body of physicians existing in the territory at that time. It is a tribute to the integrity and high principles of the medical profession that this body of men met faithfully year after year without supporting laws in the territory to help and continually clamored for higher and higher standards of medical practice. Twice each year they had good scientific programs and a body of faithful members anxious to bring their own work up to the high standard of ethics and scientific practice which were known in other parts of the United States.

Dr. Long's name is first mentioned as having attended when the Association convened in McAlester on June 4, 1895. At this meeting he was merely a visitor, but he was assigned to read a paper on "Cystitis" at the next meeting. His location was given as Atoka, Indian Territory, and when the meeting convened next at Eufaula, in the following December, he was not only present but made application for membership. The minutes concerning this are as follows:

"President J. S. Fulton called the meeting to order at 10:30 A.M. The Committee on Credentials reported favorably upon B. E. Throckmorton, and W. B. Pigg was elected. The report of the Judicial Council was called for but there was nothing to report. Dr. M. B. Ward, of Topeka, Kansas, made application for membership. He graduated at the Keokuk Medical School in 1879. Paid one dollar. *Dr. LeRoy Long, of Caddo, Indian Territory, graduated at the Louisville Medical College in 1893. Made application for membership. Paid one dollar.* Motion was made by M. C. Marrs to buy three dozen copies of "The Code of Ethics of the American Medical Association." Adopted. That afternoon the meeting was called to order at 1:30 P.M. and appointed a Committee on Program as follows: *Marrs, Long, McBride, and Ward.* The program was held following this business and lasted until their bedtime. The evening session was called to order at 8:00 P.M., and among other papers *the society then listened to the reading of a paper by Dr. LeRoy Long on "Cystitis" and was referred to the Committee on Publication and then discussed by the Society.*"

This paper must have evoked considerable favorable comment because he was placed immediately on the Program Committee and

was listed to give a paper again at the next meeting, this time on "Capillary Bronchitis." The meeting was held at Wagoner on June 2nd and 3rd, 1896, and here again Dr. Long's address is listed as Caddo. At this Wagoner meeting he was appointed a member of the Committee on Revision of Membership and recommended the dropping of a large group of names—eighteen to be exact. They were dropped "subject to readmittance whenever they desired because of non-payment of dues and because some could not be found. It is interesting to note that his name was already both on the Program Committee and on the Committee on Revision of Membership, indicating that he was an extremely zealous and faithful worker and further showing his intense interest in the cause of organized medicine. Throughout his life he felt that it was a cause worthy of the entire energies of all those men who were engaged in the practice, and those who knew him best realized that he held in high contempt members of the profession who did not feel the worth and dignity of their calling.

This little group of physicians who were practicing medicine according to their best abilities and who were attempting to maintain standards of ethics had stern problems. Many incompetent and vicious practitioners were living among the Indians and in the outlying portion of Indian Territory. The only laws governing the practice of medicine were tribal laws made at Indian Councils, where little or no knowledge of medicine could be expected. As a result, good doctors were constantly called upon to see cases who had been terribly mishandled and therefore felt the need of some sort of regulation. In the light of this, it is interesting to read the report of the Committee on Medical Legislation at the Wagoner meeting, which was as follows:

"We, your Committee on Medical Legislation, beg to report that we have caused to be incorporated in a bill now pending before Congress a provision that the Arkansas Medical Statute be applied to the Indian Territory. This will reach all deserters from the present tribal law and secure its execution fully by the U. S. courts. There can be no escape from its effects. We are of the opinion that we can expect little from the tribal governments and the sooner the matter can be placed with the Federal authorities, the better."

Committee on Medical Legislation

B. F. Fortner

J. S. Fulton

W. B. Miller

C. P. Linn

T. R. Rucker.

Thus began the third phase of the life of LeRoy Long; the first one being one of hard study in order to perfect himself in the practice of medicine and surgery; the second being an absolute devotion to the principles of ethics between physicians; and the third one a protection of the public from the effect of incompetent and evil minded practitioners.

The Association next met at Vinita on December 1, 1896. Among the applications for membership at this meeting are the

names of four Kansas City physicians and surgeons. Among these was the name of Jabez N. Jackson. There were only twenty men present, including the four from Kansas City, but among the twenty stands the name of LeRoy Long, of Caddo.

"Dr. Long's paper on "Diseases of the Nervous System and Its Manifestations As Shown By the Different Bacteria" was read and highly complimented. *No discussion as it was complete.*"

Also he discussed a paper given by Dr. Gunby, of Sherman, Texas, on "Cervical Stenosis." Already his keen mind had shown itself to be equal if not superior to that of any other member of the Association. He was now a member of two committees and had read three papers, even though he had been in the Association only eighteen months! At this meeting it was suggested that the Association was entitled to membership in the American Medical Association. A delegate was elected to the said association, and Dr. J. S. Fulton was elected alternate delegate. Six months later at South McAlester (June 29, 1897) Dr. Long read a paper on "Summer Complaint." Following the reading of papers, Dr. LeRoy Long was elected secretary by acclamation.

The next meeting was at Muskogee, on December 7, 1897. Here he read a paper on "Puerperal Septicemia," which was discussed by Drs. West, Lamphier, and Fortner. Also he discussed a paper by Dr. J. T. Rucker on "Puerperal Eclampsia." At this meeting a special Judicial Committee made a majority report "reprimanding Dr. Crawford for not being more diligent in protecting his name and the dignity of the medical profession from being utilized by quacks." Also the president appointed a special committee to inspect the jail, among whose members was named LeRoy Long.

At Wagoner, on June 1, 1898, the secretary, Dr. LeRoy Long, was absent. A secretary pro tem was appointed, consisting of Dr. G. A. McBride, of Fort Gibson. The president, Dr. E. N. Allen, of South McAlester, was also absent and did not come during the meeting. Next day, however, Dr. Long arrived and read the minutes of the last meeting at Muskogee. On this program Dr. Francis Bartow Fite, of Muskogee, read a paper on "Intestinal Surgery," which was discussed by Fortner, Long, West, et al. This appears to be the first time the young Caddo physician's interest was turned toward surgery.

Among the minutes of the meeting occurs the following paragraph:

"One Colonel Lynch, an author now writing the history of the Indian Territory, requested through Dr. Fortner the cooperation of the Association in obtaining an authentic history of its organization and progress. A motion prevailed directing the president to appoint Drs. Fortner and Clinkscales to convey to Colonel Lynch that the sense of this Association was decidedly opposed to anything that would smack of the sensational or calculated to place us in a conspicuous position, individually or collectively, but that it would lend its moral support to the preparation of a legitimate history."

Dr. LeRoy Long was re-elected secretary. Also he was elected a delegate to the American Medical Association along with Doctors Rucker, McBride, Allen, Bagby, West, Bond, and Tiffany. Whether or not he attended the meetings of this august body, we do not know, but most likely he did.

The society convened next on December 6, 1898 at Wagoner. Again the president, Dr. G. R. Rucker, was absent; likewise the secretary, Dr. LeRoy Long. Dr. Fred Clinton, of Red Fork, was appointed secretary pro tem, and the minutes are in a new handwriting. F. M. Duckworth, Claremore, was appointed assistant secretary, and possibly it is his handwriting. At any rate, it is more legible than that of Dr. Long.

An interesting paragraph:

"Dr. Fortner, Chairman of the Committee on Legislation, reports continued efforts, there being no legislation and *a war with Spain*; no special progress made."

Another interesting paragraph reads as follows:

"The report of the Judicial Committee on the case of Dr. Griffin: We, the Judicial Council, wish to report the following findings in the case of Dr. Griffin, a member of the Society, who is charged with violation of the code by being associated in the practice of his profession with one Williams, an alleged eclectic physician. We find that said Williams and Dr. Griffin are in such business relations. That said Williams holds his only diploma from an eclectic school. That he disclaims being an eclectic and that he does not practice eclectic medicine. So it becomes the only question for this committee to decide whether said Williams is or is not an eclectic. It is our decision that he must be so considered until he shall have dismissed his maternity by matriculating in a proper medical school and having received a diploma from same. We find that the charge has been sustained."

Signed—W. B. Pigg
J. D. Brazeel
B. G. Fortner

The meeting adjourned to meet next at McAlester.

They accordingly convened in South McAlester on June 20, 1899, at which time the secretary was once more privileged to be present. He seems to have become suddenly busy the last two meetings and was not able to be present at the last one and was one day late at the one before this. Here, however, the minutes are again in the familiar handwriting of Dr. LeRoy Long. In the course of the program, we note that he discussed a paper read by St. Cloud Cooper, of Fort Smith, entitled "*Dysmenorrhea*."

"At this juncture the reading of papers was temporarily closed, and Dr. Berry reported an interesting case of ovarian cyst, and in connection with report presented pathological specimens which gave rise to considerable instructive discussion. The Auditing Committee then sent in this report to the effect that the secretary's accounts were correct. The following were appointed a committee to prepare program for the December meeting: Drs. Moulton, David Gardner, W. B. Pigg, LeRoy Long."

At this meeting he recommended for membership, Dr. T. S. Chapman, South McAlester, a graduate of the Louisville Medical College, Class 1896.

"Dr. Long presented a resolution to instruct the Committee on Legislation to ask Congress to pass a law under which physicians would be allowed to introduce alcoholic stimulants for legitimate use in their practice. The resolution provoked sharp discussion, after which it carried by one majority."

Also a motion was made to allow the secretary twenty-five dollars per annum for his services. After some discussion, the motion prevailed.

"Dr. LeRoy Long was nominated for secretary and there being no other nomination, he was elected by acclamation."

"Dr. A. Griffith, South McAlester, arose to a question of personal privilege and stated that inasmuch as the Association had regarded his association with Dr. Williams as improper and opposed to the ethics of the regular school of medicine, on account of the latter being an eclectic, he had severed such association. Dr. Griffith was commended for the disposition he manifested to bow to the mandates of the association regardless of individual interest."

That afternoon the President appointed the following Committee on Credentials to serve the ensuing year: LeRoy Long, Caddo; R. I. Bond, Hartshorne; G. W. West, Eufaula.

"Dr. R. I. Bond, Hartshorne, read a very interesting paper on 'Typhoid Fever,' which elicited considerable discussion by Long, Gardner, West, Clinton, Shannon, and others. The next paper was read by Dr. LeRoy Long, Caddo, the subject being 'Suggestive Therapeutics,' and was discussed by Gardner, McBride, Ulrich, and Clinton."

Ulrich was a visiting doctor from West Virginia, who was merely given the privilege of discussion on the floor.

CHAPTER 5

The next meeting of the Indian Territory Medical Association was held at Wagoner on December 5, 1899. Dr. Long was present and wrote the minutes from beginning to end. A resolution was presented by him and Dr. G. W. West to amend the constitution so that the time of holding the semi-annual meetings should be the first Tuesday and Wednesday in June and December of each year. The resolution was laid over under the rule until the next regular meeting.

The program began with a paper by Dr. T. B. Tiffany, of Kansas City, on the subject of "Pannus and Vascular Keratitis." Here began more detailed scientific interest in the secretary's notes than is ordinarily written in the report of a medical meeting. The exact minutes as written in the handwriting of Dr. Long read as follows:

"The paper elicited discussion from West, Bond, and others. Dr. Bond called attention to the necessity of general treatment in connection with the local treatment and took the position that the specialist should ordinarily delegate this part of the treatment to the physician in charge. Dr. Hamilton did not agree altogether with Dr. Bond on account of the conflict that would possibly arise. After the discussion, Dr. Tiffany closed, advising professional discussion as to the point that had been raised." ****

**** At the afternoon session "After the association had been called to order, J. N. Jackson, Kansas City, Missouri, read a most interesting and instructive paper entitled "Inflammation." The author defined inflammation to be 'a series of vascular phenomena depending upon irritation,'

and emphasized the importance of the study of the pathology of individual cases. The author expressed the belief that inflammation could depend upon some other irritation than the presence of germs, but in such an inflammation the process was essentially local and simple; while inflammation depending upon germ action was reproductive, extensive, infectious. Attention was called to the fact that clinically a differential diagnosis could be made between staphylococcic and streptococcic inflammation and especial emphasis placed upon the importance of doing so. Attention was called to the favorable results following incision and drainage in simple staphylococcic inflammation, but a strong argument was made for early free, multiple incision with *the free* application of moist heat in streptococcic inflammation."

"The paper was discussed by Long, Fortner, Fulton, Bond, Gardner, Tiffany, Pleas, Rucker."

"The author, in closing, reiterated his belief that suppuration could exist without germs. Pathologists say that it is not pus, but clinically it amounts to the same thing. Author cuts for drainage, not always for pus, and in streptococcic inflammation great stress is laid upon the importance of maintaining heat—moist heat—as hot as can be borne. So makes the statement that 'a septicaemia is inexcusable in an open wound.'"

"Replying to a question, author said that he regarded anti-streptococcic serum of marked value in toxemic conditions with great systemic disturbance when it was impossible to apply heat and drains."

"B. F. Fortner, Vinita, read an instructive and practical paper upon the subject, 'The Heart in Disease.' The author called attention to the fact that the heart was seldom diseased alone but that it existed as a rule in connection with other lesions more or less remote. Upon the proposition that all life depends upon the heart, the author showed how the integrity of the heart depends upon the maintenance of cell life. Attention was called to the necessity of a careful and proper examination of the pulse as in many cases it was the key to prognosis. The paper was discussed by Bryan, Gardner, Tiffany, Hamilton, and Long, after which author closed."

After these papers a Committee on Programs was appointed by the Chair, consisting of Fortner, Fulton, Pigg, Bond, and Long.

The next day, among other papers, St. Cloud Cooper read an interesting and practical paper on the subject of "Injuries of the Head." Dr. Long discussed the paper.

At this meeting the Committee on Programs recommended that the programs be divided into sections, and a chairman appointed by the President to take charge of each section. This report was adopted and the following chairmen were appointed: Practice: W. B. Pigg, South McAlester; Surgery: B. F. Fortner, Vinita; Obstetrics and Gynecology: LeRoy Long, Caddo; Pediatrics: E. Pleas, Oologah; Ophthalmology, etc.: H. Moulton, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

Following this, G. W. West read a paper on "Puerperal Eclampsia," in which great stress was laid upon venesection and hot packs with a strong objection to opium. In the discussion that followed, Dr. Buxton spoke of good results to be obtained from the use of veratrum viride and called attention to the wisdom of premature delivery in obstinate ante-partum cases. Fortner made a plea for opium as did also Cooper and Long. A paper by M. B. Ward, Kansas City, Missouri, was read by the secretary, the subject being "Management of Uterine Retropositions."

"The association then took up the question of requirements for the practice of medicine in the several nations of the territory. About this question, the following resolution was passed:

'Whereas, we realize the necessity of elevating the medical profession and putting a stop to the work of unscrupulous and incompetent physicians; therefore, be it resolved that we, the members of the Indian Territory Medical Association, earnestly urge upon the proper authorities the enforcement of the laws regulating the practice of medicine in the different nations of Indian Territory'."

At this meeting the association was given a splendid banquet by the ladies of Wagoner, which so charmed and thrilled them, that they agreed to meet again at Wagoner; and accordingly, on June 19, 1900, "the association was called to order in the Masonic Hall by President G. A. McBride, of Bartlesville, at 1:45 P. M., after which the Rev. Mr. Massey, of Wagoner, invoked divine blessings upon the deliberations of the body."

At this meeting the date of meeting was changed in accordance with the resolution introduced by Dr. Long at the previous session and was unanimously adopted to read that "this association shall meet the first Tuesday and Wednesday in June and December of each year." Essays were then called for and among others, there was one by Dr. G. A. McBride, Bartlesville, on "The Duties, Responsibilities, and Reward of the Country Doctor." The author paid a glowing tribute to the ethics, integrity, and self-denial of the country practitioner. The paper was discussed by numerous ones, all of whom complimented the author upon the able manner in which the subject had been handled.

At this meeting, Dr. LeRoy Long, who was Chairman of the Section on Obstetrics and Gynecology, took the chair and upon calling over the list, it was ascertained that none of the members of the section were present to have papers. Volunteer papers or reports were requested and J. Black, Kansas City, Missouri, reported a very interesting case which elicited considerable discussion.

At this meeting also, eighteen new names were added to the roll while four names were held up for further investigation.

In the evening the ladies and citizens of Wagoner again entertained them in the Masonic Hall, and they were welcomed by an address delivered by a local attorney whose name is not put in. This is rather characteristic. On occasions when someone outside the medical profession gave an address, Dr. Long frequently failed to get the name, and, therefore, left it blank; but the man who responded to this address was Vice-President Fred S. Clinton.

This year the President appointed the following Program Committee: LeRoy Long, Caddo; W. B. Pigg, South McAlester; G. W. West, Eufaula. The committee to audit the secretary's books reported that they had examined the books and found the secretary's account to be correct. At 3:30 that afternoon, officers were elected as follows: President, LeRoy Long, Caddo; First Vice-President,

David Gardner, Lehigh; Second Vice-President, J. N. Fain, Wagoner; Secretary and Treasurer, Fred S. Clinton, Tulsa; member of Judicial Council, G. W. West, Eufaula.

Muskogee was designated as the next meeting place.

On December 4, 1900, at Muskogee, Indian Territory, the session opened with Dr. LeRoy Long presiding. The minutes are in the beautifully written hand of Dr. Fred S. Clinton. They read in part as follows:

"The afternoon session was called at 2:30. Mr. J. M. Givens delivered an excellent address of welcome which was responded to by our president."

"Dr. Long in his address, as president, which followed called attention to the advisability of a more strict conformance to ethics; the necessity of better laws regulating the practice of medicine and a more thorough enforcement; the desirability of a more uniform law for the entire territory; the advisability of forming new or sub-societies for the purpose of more thoroughly organizing the profession and to act as feeders for the Association; the creation of a committee on growth and prosperity; the demand for some method of caring for the insane and feeble-minded; concluding with the admonition for some urgent agitation on the part of the entire profession for some modern method of dealing with tuberculosis."

That evening they were guests at a delightful banquet in the Katy Hotel. Dr. F. B. Fite acted as toastmaster, and the program was as follows:

"Our Guests"—Dr. M. F. Williams.

Response—Dr. Fred S. Clinton.

"The Country Doctor"—Dr. R. J. Crabill.

"The City Doctor"—Dr. Emory Lanphier.

"The Curacy of the Doctor and the Minister"—Rev. M. L. Butler.

Responded to by Dr. Long.

"Our Association"—Dr. Fortner.

"The Ladies"—Dr. Punton.

Thus we see that when Dr. Long was head of the association, his first thought was for ethics and improved medical methods. Ethics were a part of his religion, and at the banquet table he was in good company when he responded to an address by the local minister.

At this meeting Dr. Claude Thompson and Lewis Bagby were reported favorably and admitted to membership.

The Committee to report on the president's address, consisting of Drs. Fortner, Fite, and Wright, reported as follows:

"We, your committee on the president's address, have considered the same and recommend that a committee of three be retained and authorized to formulate plans and if possible secure congressional legislation providing for an insane asylum for the Indian Territory and a system of public health boards."

In pursuance of this recommendation the following committee was appointed: Drs. Fortner, Clinton, and Fulton.

The next meeting was at Vinita, on June 4, 1901. The meeting was called to order at 1:00 P.M. by Dr. LeRoy Long, President. The address of welcome was given by Honorable Luman F. Parker, Jr., of Vinita. Welcome from the profession by Dr. B. F. Fortner, of Vinita. Response to both by Dr. Jabez N. Jack-

son, Kansas City, Missouri. The regular annual address was given by President LeRoy Long, the contents of which are not stated in the minutes; but a committee of three was appointed to do something about the recommendations which were contained therein. This committee consisted of Drs. Fortner, M. F. Williams, and P. Donahoe. The Committee met and presented the following report:

"We, your committee on the president's address, beg leave to report favorably upon all recommendations except No. 4, referring to competitive essays. We agree with the spirit of it but doubt its practicability at this time. In regard to the change of time for the spring meeting of this body, the committee suggests that it be put sometime in May. It is also recommended that this association memorialize the American Medical Association, now in session in St. Paul, Minnesota, to reduce the delegate body of the A. M. A. as suggested by its president to about 150 members to be called the House of Delegates and to be elected by the various state associations in the ratio of one to five hundred members. The president, when acting or retiring, of each state association being also a member of this legislative body."

A telegram was sent to Dr. C. A. L. Reed, President of the A. M. A.:

"Indian Territory Medical Association endorses reorganization on basis your communication. Signed—LeRoy Long, President, Indian Territory Medical Association."

A paper was read on "Ununited Fractures" by E. N. Allen and was discussed by Drs. Harper, Fulton, Jackson, M. E. Thompson, and LeRoy Long.

At this meeting Dr. Fortner presented a resolution regulating the qualifications of applicants for membership in the association. The resolution was as follows:

"Be it resolved by the Indian Territory Medical Association that all applicants for membership therein must be of good moral character, a graduate of a medical college recognized by the American Medical Association and must have complied with laws regulating the practice of medicine in the state or territory wherein they reside."

Dr. Jabez N. Jackson presented a paper on "Some Unusual Cases in Surgery," which was discussed by many, including Dr. Long. At this time Dr. Jackson, by invitation, described the simplicity, practicability, and far reaching usefulness of *intravenous transfusion of normal saline solution*. Dr. W. A. Hailey, of Durant, read a paper on "Raynaud's Disease," which was discussed by Drs. Smith, Tolleson, and Long. A paper on "Puerperal Infection" was discussed by Long, Clinton, Bryan, Smith, P. Donahoe, and W. A. Hailey.

Dr. Long's term of office being up, Dr. G. W. West, of Eu-
faula, was elected president, and Dr. Long was appointed a member of the Committee on Credentials.

McAlester was selected as the next meeting place, and resolutions for the thanking of the citizens of Muskogee for their entertainment were offered.

On December 3, 1901, the society met in Muskogee and Drs. Long and Clinton were appointed a Committee on Necrology. In the Surgical Section, Dr. Long, of Caddo, delivered the address, the title of which was "Emergency Surgery." A paper on "Conservatism—True and False" by Dr. David Gardner was discussed by Drs. Clinton, Fennet, Crabill, Fulton, Long, Fortner, Woodson, and Booth.

The Committee on Program for the following meeting was appointed as follows: Drs. LeRoy Long, Moulton, and Pigg. We thus find Dr. Long on the Committee on Necrology, the Committee on Programs, and the Committee on Credentials. He was certainly an efficient member!

Dr. Fortner presented a paper on "Head Injuries in Children," which was received and discussed by Drs. Long, Fennet, and Pigg.

A resolution was introduced by Dr. Clinton as follows:

"Be it resolved that the Indian Territory Medical Association be re-organized in accordance with the general plan suggested by the American Medical Association and that the constitution and by-laws be so changed as to conform to this progressive and systematic method of organization; and that a committee of three be appointed by the president to draft the same and present a report of same to the next regular meeting of the association."

In pursuance of the above, the following committee was appointed: Fred S. Clinton, Tulsa; B. F. Fortner, Vinita; LeRoy Long, Caddo.

The next meeting was at South McAlester on June 3, 1902. Dr. G. W. West, of Eufaula, President. Honorable Fielding Lewis, Mayor of South McAlester, delivered a polished and scholarly oration bidding the association welcome, to which Dr. LeRoy Long responded in an appropriate manner.

The Committee on Re-organization asked for further time, which was granted, and rendered the following partial report which was introduced as a resolution:

"We, your Committee on Re-organization, beg leave to report that it is the sense of this committee that the Indian Territory Medical Association maintain its existing plan of organization for the present but in addition thereto, we recommend the formation of District Associations conforming to the present Judicial Districts of the Indian Territory. The said District Associations to have the privilege of affiliating with this association and that the following rules and regulations must be adhered to by all associations so affiliating.

METHOD OF ORGANIZATION OF DISTRICT MEDICAL ASSOCIATIONS

Section 1. 'It shall be the privilege of the members of the medical profession residing in any district of this Territory in which there is no District Association to organize a District Medical Association; provided that public notice of the meeting for that purpose be given, and that all non-sectarian physicians in good standing residing in the district be invited to join therein. Such association may elect its own officers and adopt any by-laws or set of rules for its government that do not contravene those of this association. In a district where no association exists the members of the profession

may have the privilege of uniting with the association of an adjoining district, which active membership shall continue only during the time that no organized association exists in the district in which such physician resides. If, however, it is more convenient for one physician residing in one district to attend the meetings of an adjoining district, he may become an active member of such association.'

Section 2. 'No one shall be eligible to membership in a district association who is not a regular graduate of a medical college recognized by the American Medical Association and a legal practitioner. Any such practitioner of good moral character and standing, who is willing to subscribe to the code of ethics of the American Medical Association shall be eligible as a candidate for membership in the district association of the district he or she resides, without restriction as to time of graduation or time of residence in the country, other than ample time to allow investigation of his character and standing provided that no negro shall be eligible to membership.'

Section 3. 'Any physician previously expelled or refused membership in the Territorial Association or who resigned therefrom cannot be admitted to membership in the District Association or reinstated, except by written application, vouched for by two members in good standing, which must lay over at least one meeting and receive the unanimous vote of all members present. When a member resigns, or is expelled, or is suspended, from his District Association, his relations with the Indian Territory Medical Association shall cease.'

Committee—Fred S. Clinton,
B. F. Fortner,
LeRoy Long.

Following this, a paper was read on "Medical Examining Boards" by Dr. R. J. Crabill and was discussed by Drs. David Gardner, V. Berry, R. I. Bond, W. B. Pigg, A. L. Fulton, LeRoy Long, E. N. Allen, I. P. Bunby, Clinker, and St. Cloud Cooper.

The Committee on Credentials, consisting of Fortner, Long, and Tolleson reported favorably on fifteen names, unfavorably on two, and asked for further time on two others.

Officers elected for the following year were as follows: Dr. Fred S. Clinton, of Tulsa, President; Dr. C. Dow Frick, of South McAlester, Vice-President; W. O. Shannon, of Durant, Second Vice-President; Dr. R. J. Crabill, of McAlester, Secretary and Treasurer; and Dr. LeRoy Long, of Caddo, a member of the Judicial Council, term to expire in 1906. The president, recognizing the excellence of the work done by the former Committee on Credentials reappointed them: Drs. Fortner, Tolleson, and Long.

CHAPTER 6

During the years Dr. Long lived in Caddo, while he was growing to be a giant among his medical confreres in the Indian Territory Medical Association, he made numerous other friends outside the profession. Among these was Robert L. Williams, a young attorney, who had arrived in Indian Territory on August 10, 1896, coming to Atoka from Alabama by the way of Texas. The two young men immediately liked and respected each other and developed a friendship which lasted throughout their lives, with great benefit to the state of Oklahoma. Each was from an old

southern state and each was intensely interested in the history of the southern states. Each had a background of experience from Reconstruction days, which colored his life. Each was young and ambitious and expert in his profession. Their acquaintance began in a political way when each of them supported the same man for Democratic National Committeeman. Dr. Long was a southern democrat and while he was only mildly interested in ordinary politics, he was vitally interested in anything wherein politics touched the practice of medicine.

Through his professional contacts in Atoka and Caddo and the surrounding territory and by reason of his wife's family being Choctaws, he soon became well acquainted with the leading men of the Choctaw nation. Among others he met and impressed was Governor Green McCurtain, who was the tribal governor at that time and who was a man alert to the needs of his people. Also he was one who appreciated true ability where ever he found it. Since it was generally known throughout Indian Territory that Dr. Long was fresh from a teaching position in medical school, which position he had earned by the hard method of being the finest student in his school, his influence grew quite rapidly; and when Governor McCurtain found it necessary to appoint members of the Choctaw Board of Medical Examiners in 1899, he chose Dr. Long as President-elect of the new regime. The appointment was for five years, from 1899 to 1904, and we find the event recorded in the Indian Citizen, of Atoka, on September 14, 1899, Page 5, Column 1, in the following words:

"According to previous announcement, the Medical Board had a meeting here Tuesday, 12th inst. Dr. LeRoy Long, Caddo, President-elect of the new regime, and Dr. Walter Hailey were present. The third member, Dr. Kendricks, of Goodland, was here Monday, but refuses the appointment. Since Governor McCurtain has not accepted Dr. McClendon's resignation from the old board, there is much speculation that the intention is to retain him as a member of the Board. There is not much going on in this nation but what has representation from Atoka. Dr. Hamilton, from Caddo, and Dr. Stist, of Summerfield, were applicants at this meeting of the Board. *We have heard far and near that Dr. Long's appointment is one which gives unanimous satisfaction.*"

Also in the same paper on November 30, 1899, is another paragraph, dealing with his activities as Secretary of the Territorial Medical Association. The paragraph is as follows:

"We are grateful to Dr. LeRoy Long, Secretary of the Territorial Medical Association, for a program for the next annual meeting of the medical body at Wagoner. Judging from the full program, the subjects handled, discussed, and generally disposed of, we would say that doctors who attend and give attention will be well loaded with helpful knowledge for the coming year's work. There is no estimating the value of such an exchange of opinions, ideas, experiences, and general knowledge."

This office had no official connection with the government of the Choctaws, but the clipping merely records that while he was Secretary of the Territorial Medical Association he was at the same time President of the Choctaw Medical Board. Each of

these activities consumed an enormous amount of time. He could not have been willing to serve in these positions for the money there was in them because they were not remunerative positions. He did it because of his love for the practice of medicine and his feeling that men who were truly ethical should at all times be willing to give of their time and energies to improve the quality of work done.

Among the duties of office of the Medical Board was the task of maintaining a high standard of medical practice throughout the Choctaw nation. The Board itself had been created by the Choctaw General Council in November, 1899, and was required to meet once every three months and such other times as might be deemed necessary for the purpose of examining any one who applied for a license to practice medicine in the Choctaw nation. Such applicants were required to accompany their application with a certificate of good moral character and to show evidence that they had attended at least one term at some reputable medical college. If they passed a satisfactory examination, they were granted a certificate to practice medicine, surgery, and obstetrics in the Choctaw Nation; and any person holding such a certificate found guilty of habitual drunkenness, gross immorality, or unprofessional conduct could have the certificate revoked. Any one practicing without such a certificate was subject to a severe fine.

The Board further was required to use all reasonable means and measures looking to the preservation of the public health. To this end it had the power to establish quarantines, fumigate and disinfect infected premises, and to otherwise use every reasonable means for prevention and suppression of disease.

Previous to this time there had been few or no rules governing practice, and in meeting after meeting of the Territorial Medical Association motions were made, committees were appointed, and discussions were held regarding ways and means of persuading the tribal government to pass laws regulating this activity. Apparently their endeavors finally bore fruit, and it was the duty of this Board to examine all applicants who requested the right to practice medicine in the Territory. The old records show that they were besieged by quacks and by men without qualifications, men who had already located and had been practicing for months on the unsuspecting people before they were checked up by the official Board. Many times Dr. Long was forced to disqualify these irregular men and force them to cease activities. On one occasion he ran into the case of a prominent farmer, who had broken his leg and innocently called the nearest "physician." This man came to see him, encased the leg in a plaster cast, which was too tight and had insufficient padding beneath it, then went off and left the farmer for a week. Meanwhile the leg swelled and finally became gangrenous. Eventually the patient woke up to his danger and sent for a more competent man, who upon remov-

ing the cast found the leg totally paralyzed and gangrenous and was forced to amputate it. This and many other horrible tragedies came under his observation until he naturally became an early policeman in the interest of public health, which further strengthened the crusader's zeal he had always had for the pure and correct practice of medicine. To him it was a sacred calling which should be indulged in only by those who had the greatest interest of the patient at heart and who had properly prepared themselves for it.

In carrying out the duties of this office, it was necessary that he obtain the cooperation and assistance of all ethical physicians who were qualified and lived in Indian Territory, because only in such a way was it possible to clean out the vagrant and unqualified. It required diplomacy and firmness, and in this way as well as through medical association meetings, he became a strong personal friend of Dr. Francis Bartow Fite, of Muskogee, Dr. Fulton, of Atoka, Dr. Tolleson, of Eufaula, Dr. Fortner, of Vinita, and dozens of other leading spirits in the early history of Indian Territory medicine. These men constituted a clique; yes, but it was a clique which had for its ambition the betterment of humanity. And of all places in America where such a clique might be needed, Indian Territory probably was the most strategic point, because medical schools were being run without legal safeguards or regulations and were turning out great numbers of incompletely prepared men, who flocked to Indian Territory where medical laws were practically non-existent. They thereby obtained a foothold among the people before anything could be done about it.

When in the course of time the Choctaw Board of Health was dissolved and a Medical Board of Indian Territory was created under the supervision of the Federal Court, regulating practice all over the Territory, he became Chairman of this Board also, remaining in office until statehood in 1906, at which time all Indian Territory offices were automatically dissolved.

During the time he was acting Secretary and President of the Choctaw Board of Health, Dr. Walter T. Hailey, of Haileyville, was also a member of that Board. In this man Dr. Long found a kindred spirit, one who believed in medical ideals and one who was patriotic enough to attempt to discharge his duties to the best of his ability. The old files of correspondence which passed between Dr. Hailey and Dr. Long indicate a degree of conscientious service on the part of each of them, which is rarely equaled in official life. They firmly attempted to build up the quality of medical practice in the Territory, going out of their way to give examinations to men who impressed them as being qualified. Even when they were forced to disqualify men, they were able to do it in such a way as to avoid giving offense to the unfortunate practitioner who was thus prevented from working. In some cases they examined men two or three times, consulting

with neighboring physicians who were well acquainted with the work of the men applying for licenses. The results of such disinterested public service not only was highly beneficial to the people of the Indian Territory but resulted in many strong friendships between the doctors themselves; and it was this friendship between Dr. Long and Dr. Hailey which in the final analysis tipped the scales in favor of McAlester over Oklahoma City, when Dr. Long decided to move from Caddo.

The coming of statehood did not drop him out of public life, however. Due to his intense activity in the Indian Territory Medical Association, he was generally regarded in both territories as the leading spirit in it; and was therefore a member of the committee appointed by the Indian Territory Association to arrange consolidation with the Oklahoma Territory Medical Association in 1906. This work was done with great credit to both associations and when the new Oklahoma State Medical Association took form, LeRoy Long was named as Counselor-at-Large for the entire state. This is a tribute to his wide acquaintance with men in both territories and shows that he had grown from the leadership of the east side association to a commanding place in the state of Oklahoma.

During the course of the next five years he continued to grow in stature and influence, never missing a medical meeting and being universally considered as one of the brighter men of the state. Five years later Lee Cruce, of Ardmore, was elected governor and immediately appointed him a member of the Oklahoma State Board of Medical Examiners, thus carrying on the work which he had formerly done for the Choctaw nation and for Indian Territory respectively. Here again it was his task to maintain a high standard of ability among the men chosen to practice in the new state. Such work brought him into contact with every doctor in every corner of the state and directly lined them up as his friends or enemies.

Two years later the American College of Surgeons was organized, and he was made a charter member. The sole object of the College was to elevate the kind and quality of surgery which was being practiced in the United States. Under its comprehensive program hospitals were classified into various grades of efficiency, standardized rules were laid down for their conduct, and a campaign against the splitting of fees was begun and prosecuted with great vigor. All this was exactly what Dr. Long had believed in all his life, and we find him in 1918 summarizing his views before the Oklahoma State Medical Association at Tulsa as follows:

"I must at this time call attention to the question of fee splitting. It seems that there are still those who engage in this nefarious practice. In my judgment there is just one thing for this section to do in this matter, and that is to drive the money changers from the temple. The man who secures his surgery in this way is a grafter and his presence among respectable people who are trying to render honest service should not be

tolerated. The buying and selling of helpless patients must stop, and one way we can stop it is to put a black mark against the man who engages in it, and to ostracize him completely. Of course a hypocritical cry will go up that we are a coterie of surgeons trying to dictate in personal matters, but we are a coterie, thank God, that is trying to place our specialty out of reach of the panderer and the highwayman.

But let us go even further in our service to the people than to try to protect them from those who would capitalize their misfortunes and buy and sell them. Let us realize in our souls the necessity of making the profession of medicine a truly altruistic profession. This does not mean that we should not charge liberal fees in the cases of those able to pay, but it does mean that we should see to it that the vast multitude who are so situated that they have practically no margin of financial safety are properly cared for when they need our services. I hope that no surgeon here would be guilty of making it necessary for the poor man to mortgage his home, or to pay usurious interest, or to take his children out of school in order to make money to pay for a necessary professional service. The surgeon who measures his success by the size of his bank account is no longer striving to reach what should be the ideals of our profession."

It goes without saying that a man who combined such ideals with a high degree of skill and a long history of distinguished service to many people could not fail to go higher and higher in the estimation of the people of this new state. When in 1915 the young attorney whom he had met back in Atoka and Caddo and who now lived in Durant, was elected Governor of the state, another opportunity of service was offered to him. Governor Williams looked into the medical school situation and was not satisfied with it. When he looked about to find a man, who, in his judgment, was big enough to come to Oklahoma City and build a first-class medical school, he selected his old friend, LeRoy Long, who now lived at McAlester, and who was still a member of the State Board of Medical Examiners.

(To be continued)

—o—

THE CHEYENNE-ARAPAHO COUNTRY

By Edward Everett Dale

The Cheyenne-Arapaho Indian reservation was set aside as a home for these tribes by an executive order issued in 1869. It had an area of about four million three hundred thousand acres and was therefore by far the largest reservation formed from the lands ceded by the Five Civilized Tribes in the treaties of 1866. It was bounded on the north by the Cherokee Outlet, on the west by the Panhandle of Texas, on the south by Greer County and the Kiowa-Comanche-Wichita reservations, and the east by the Wichita reservation and the Oklahoma Lands. It was a fertile and attractive region traversed by the two Canadians and the Washita River while the Cimarron formed its northeastern boundary for some distance and its southwestern boundary was the North Fork of Red River.

The Cheyenne and Arapaho tribes who were to occupy this

great reservation numbered, in 1869, some three thousand five hundred to four thousand and were among the wildest and most war-like Indians in North America. This was particularly true of the Cheyenne whose history has been written in blood throughout the entire area of the Great Plains from Texas almost to the Canadian border.

These tribes had met with commissioners of the United States at the great Council of Medicine Lodge in 1867 and had there been assigned a reservation including a part of the Cherokee Outlet. They did not like these lands, however, and never accepted them. By the following summer a portion of them were on the war path. As a result General Sheridan in command of the Department of the Missouri determined to wage a winter campaign against them.

The story of that campaign has been told many times by many writers and any detailed account of it would in itself constitute a lengthy paper. Perhaps it is enough to state that in pursuance of this plan a military post was established at the confluence of Wolf Creek and the North Canadian as a supply depot and appropriately named Fort Supply. From this post General George A. Custer led his Seventh Cavalry south to attack and destroy Black Kettle's camp on the Washita River. This was done on the morning of November 27, 1868, in what is known as the Battle of the Washita, one of the bloodiest Indian battles ever fought on Oklahoma soil.

During the winter of 1868-69 a relentless campaign was waged against the Indians of this region including the hostile Kiowas and Comanches, General Sheridan utilizing Fort Supply and Fort Cobb as bases from which to carry on his work. By the summer of 1869 the task of the army had been accomplished, Fort Sill had been established and this new Cheyenne-Arapaho reservation created, by executive order as previously stated. These tribes were located upon the reservation and an agency established at Darlington was near its southeastern corner.

Under the policy of the United States government to allow churches to nominate Indian agents the first agent appointed for the Cheyenne-Arapaho was a Quaker, Brinton Darlington, for whom the agency was named. He served until about 1872 when he was succeeded by another Quaker agent John D. Miles, cousin of Laban G. Miles, the well known agent for the Osage whose story has been told in such interesting fashion by the book of John Joseph Matthews, *Wakontah*.

Agent John D. Miles of the Cheyenne-Arapaho reservation was a remarkable man. For more than twelve years he ruled wisely and well these wild tribesmen in spite of difficulties and dangers that might well have brought despair to the stoutest heart. At first he was almost entirely without protection but the establishment of Fort Reno in 1874 placed a small force of cavalry near the

agency. Even so the garrison was so weak that it is doubtful if it could have successfully withstood the Cheyennes if a serious outbreak had occurred. The soldiers were quartered for a time at the agency itself and the first buildings at Fort Reno were not erected until 1875.

In addition to the Cheyennes in Oklahoma there was a large band in Montana and Dakota called the Northern Cheyennes from which this southern branch of the tribe had broken away, sometime about 1835. These Indians made common cause with the Sioux in the war of 1876-77 and a large body of them were present at the bloody Battle of the Big Horn in which General Custer and a large part of the Seventh Cavalry were killed.

A large band under the leadership of Dull Knife had eventually been captured by soldiers and brought to Oklahoma. They were very much discontented, however, and in 1878 fled from the Oklahoma reservation and started north to join their brethren in that region. Leaving behind them a broad trail of blood and ashes, they had reached northwestern Nebraska before they were at last rounded up and returned to the reservation.

This outbreak brought demands for the establishment of another military post on the reservation. The result was the founding in March 1879 of a post known as Cantonment some fifty or sixty miles northwest of Fort Reno. Some substantial buildings were erected but the United States Indian Bureau at last agreed to allow these northern Cheyennes to return to Montana in order to rejoin their kinsmen in the North and in 1882 Cantonment was abandoned and the garrison removed to Fort Supply.

Long before this time, however, ranchmen had seen the value of the rich pasture lands of the Cheyenne-Arapaho reservation and were eagerly seeking to occupy them with herds of cattle. The great drives of cattle from Texas to the north had begun in 1866 but the first trails opened were far to the east of the Cheyenne-Arapaho country. With the establishment of the Kansas "cow towns," however, trails farther west were made. One of these, the famous Chisholm Trail extended north along the eastern boundary of the reservation while the great Western Trail ran directly across it from south to north. It crossed the South Fork of Red River near Doan's Store and continued north across Greer County and the western part of the Kiowa-Comanche reservation crossing the southern line of the Cheyenne-Arapaho reservation a little south of the store and post office later known as Wood. From here it extended north, crossing the Washita near Butler and the South Canadian just west of Camargo, and continued north past Fort Supply to Dodge City.

The Cheyenne-Arapaho had from time immemorial been accustomed to subsist largely upon the buffalo. These animals had formerly occupied in large numbers the lands included in the reservation but had been driven farther west by the guns of the hunters.

In consequence, Agent Miles usually allowed a party of Indians to go to the Panhandle of Texas each spring and autumn to hunt buffalo in order to secure a supply of meat and robes. They were usually accompanied by a white man from the Agency since it had been found that such hunting trips were likely to turn into a raid on the white settlers of Texas.

Except with the permission of the agent, however, these Indians could not leave the reservation and in consequence they must be fed for the greater part of the year. Accordingly, the Indian Bureau made contracts with certain ranchmen to supply the Indians with beef. The herds of these "beef contractors" were the first cattle brought to the reservation for actual grazing. The contractor was allowed to bring a herd to the reservation and to pasture it near the agency in order to issue a certain number of animals to the Indians each week. The semi-annual buffalo hunts served to supplement this beef issue, but by the latter part of the seventies buffalo were growing scarce and by 1880 had entirely disappeared from the Southern Plains. Yet, the quantity of beef was not increased and the hungry Indians soon began to increase their depredations upon the herds of the beef contractors and trail drivers. As a matter of fact, such depredations had been common ever since the Texas trail drivers had begun to cross the reservation with their herds. Indians would camp beside the trail and demand a toll of several beeves from every passing herd on the ground that this was in payment for the grass consumed by the animals on the drive across the reservation. The wise trail boss would usually give them a beef or two, for if he refused they would return to stampede the cattle at night, thereby causing great vexation and delay. Yet, if he were too generous and gave the Indians all they asked the news quickly spread by way of the "moccasin telegraph" with the result that farther up the trail he would be visited by other bands all eagerly demanding generous gifts of beef animals.

The problem was complicated by the fact that the western trail was remote from the agency and in consequence the agent was not able to exercise much supervision over his wards on that part of the reservation. Also the trail drivers would frequently linger for days or in some cases weeks and even drive their herds several miles off the trail where the grass was better than along these well traveled routes, in order to give the cattle an opportunity to rest and gain in flesh. It was not long, moreover, until the cattle of ranchmen along the border of the reservation began to stray across the line or in some cases were driven across by their owners. From these early beginnings it was not long until ranchmen began to seek the privilege of pasturing herds permanently upon the reservation.

While contrary to law this was not too great an obstacle to certain ambitious and resourceful cattlemen. The ranching firm of Dickey Brothers consisting of William and Valentine Dickey even-

tually made a bargain with a band of Cheyennes remote from the agency by which these ranchmen were to give the Indians beef and money in exchange for the privilege of pasturing cattle on the northern part of the reservation. By 1882 they had some 22,000 head of cattle grazing on a range lying partly in the Cherokee Outlet and partly on the lands of the Cheyenne-Arapaho. Other ranchmen did the same while still others in Texas along the border had large numbers of animals on the reservation at least at certain seasons of the year. Among those pasturing cattle on these lands in 1882 was the Standard Cattle Company whose president was G. R. Blanchard also President of the Erie Railroad. No doubt there were many others most of them having made private bargains with the Indians by agreeing to supply the latter with beef and to give them presents of goods or money.

In 1882 Agent Miles found himself confronted by a serious situation. The supply of beef for the tribes of his agency was reduced by an order from Washington and the Indians began to grow hungry and to threaten trouble. Miles, with only 80,000 pounds of beef each week to supply a people who required more than 125,000 pounds, wired the Department of the Interior requesting permission to allow cattle to be pastured upon the reservation on condition that the owners of the animals supply enough beef to make up this deficiency. This request the Department of the Interior promptly refused.

Agent Miles in desperation determined to proceed as he thought best without further consultation with his superiors. In December, 1882, he called a council of the chiefs and leading men of the Cheyenne-Arapaho tribes at which the Indians formally requested to be allowed to lease a part of their reservation to ranchmen. In January a second council was held at which the Indians authorized Agent Miles to make leases in conformity with the request of some weeks earlier. Miles complied and leases were signed with seven cattlemen. These were Edward Fenlon, R. D. Hunter, William E. Malaley, H. B. Denman, J. S. Morrison, L. M. Briggs, and Albert G. Evans. They were to have a total of a little over three million acres for a term of ten years at an annual rental of two cents an acre payable semi-annually in advance. The Indians demanded that the first payment be made in silver and Colonel R. D. Hunter brought over thirty thousand silver dollars on pack horses from Caldwell, Kansas.

The Secretary of the Interior refused to give an affirmative approval to these leases but in a letter addressed to Edward Fenlon on April 4, 1883, stated that he saw no objection to allowing the Indians to make such lease agreements with ranchmen and that the Department of the Interior would not interfere so long as the rights of the Indians were properly safeguarded. He asserted, however, that he reserved the right to cancel such agreements and remove all cattle from the reservation at any time when it might seem to

him to be for the best interests of the Indians and the government for him to do so.

Under this precarious and uncertain tenure these seven cattlemen began to fence their ranges and stock them with cattle. Trouble ensued almost at once. Certain bands of Indians who had been deriving more from private arrangements made with ranchmen than they would receive as their part of the lease money complained bitterly that they had not signed the leases and did not favor them. Cattlemen who had such private agreements refused to remove their herds. These bands of Indians grew every day more insolent and troublesome. When the regular lessees erected wire fences these Indians often cut them, set fire to the grass within the enclosures and killed cattle grazing there. The boundary line separating the reservation from that of the Kiowa was in dispute and the latter Indians claimed that the lessees were fencing lands which rightfully belonged to them. In consequence they too destroyed fences, burned the grass, killed cattle and did all possible to add to the general turmoil. Dickey Brothers refused to remove their cattle when ordered to do so by Agent Miles and when the latter appealed to the Secretary of the Interior that official declared that these men had been grazing cattle on the reservation for years and therefore had rights which should be respected. He ordered the agent to allow them to remain at least for the present. Agent Miles asked for troops to restrain the Kiowas and prevent their interference with cattle of the lessees of the Cheyenne-Arapaho reservation but this request was refused by the Department of War on the ground that these leases had not been affirmed by the Secretary of the Interior. Apparently convinced that the situation was hopeless, agent Miles resigned on April first, 1884, and was succeeded by D. B. Dyer, former agent of the Quapaw Indians.

By this time the entire reservation was in an uproar and Agent Dyer had neither the ability nor the resourcefulness of his predecessor. In desperation he made request after request for troops to restore order all of which were ignored. He even went to Washington to urge that action be taken but without success. Allegations of bribery and corrupt practices in securing grazing leases in the Indian Territory had been made and a Congressional investigation was carried on during this winter of 1884-85. This effected little but served to delay matters and it was not until the summer of 1885 that the Department of War acting upon the request of the Secretary of the Interior ordered a strong military force to proceed to the Cheyenne-Arapaho reservation. On July 10, the President himself ordered General Philip Sheridan to go to Fort Reno and assume personal control of the situation.

In compliance with the order General Sheridan with all the troops available in this part of the West reported to the Cheyenne-Arapaho country. Agent Dyer was removed and an army officer

put in his place, the Indians were disarmed and brought under control, and President Cleveland ordered all cattle removed from the reservation within forty days. The order was carried out and fences destroyed. The ranchmen complained bitterly that they never recovered from the effects of the order since the removal of their 210,000 head of cattle to the already over stocked ranges of the adjoining states resulted in the death of a large part of the animals during the winter of 1885-1886. It is said that many years later Edward Fenlon died leaving as a last request that his son: "lick a Sheridan every time he saw one."

Though the cattle could be removed, however, they could not be kept off the reservation entirely. Some drifted back from across the boundary line, trail drivers continued to linger in the country with their herds, and some men brought in animals in the name of members of the tribe, and held them there for many months. During the years following their removal in 1885 there were always a considerable number of cattle grazing on Cheyenne and Arapaho lands.

In 1889 came the opening of the Oklahoma Lands to settlement. This established another "front" of white people on the reservation in addition to the one already in existence from the Texas Panhandle and Greer County. Cattle strayed across this eastern border line and the Oklahoma settlers frequently cut wood on the Cheyenne-Arapaho reservation and hauled it to their homes. The opening of the Oklahoma Lands also made it inevitable that other Indian lands in the region be opened to settlement in the near future.

On May 2, 1890, came the creation of Oklahoma Territory by the Organic Act. This included the Oklahoma Lands and the Panhandle and one provision of the act was that all other Indian lands west of the Five Civilized Tribes except the Cherokee Outlet should automatically become a part of Oklahoma Territory as soon as they were opened to white settlement. The pressure of the whites from without and their insistent demand for homes had grown too strong to be much longer resisted. In 1891 the surplus lands of the Sac and Fox, Iowa, and Shawnee-Potawatomi were opened to settlement, thus adding two more counties to the Territory of Oklahoma.

Demands for the opening of the Cheyenne-Arapaho lands were steadily growing and at last an agreement was made with these Indians by which every member of the tribe regardless of age or sex should take a tract of 160 acres and the remainder of the lands be sold to the United States to be opened to white settlement. An allotting office was opened and each Indian called upon to select his land. Some of the older ones were sullen and refused but in that case selections were made for them by the allotting agent. It has been said, however, that a few Indian women would wrap a small fat puppy in a red shawl, stuff him into one of the baby carriers in which these women carried babies on their backs, and take him

to the allotting agency and have 160 acres of land set aside for him!

On the final day of allotment it is related that a few minutes before midnight the agent in charge was awakened by a violent knocking at his door. On opening it he found there the proud father and two or three other relatives of a new born baby boy who presented the infant with the request for an allotment. The agent promptly made out the necessary certificate and set aside a choice 160 acre tract for the little newcomer just as the clock was striking twelve. The babe grew up on the reservation and was always known by the cowboys as "Johnnie on the Spot."

With the allotments completed and lands set aside for the military reserve at Fort Reno, some other small tracts for missions and other purposes and sections 16 and 36 in each township reserved from settlement for the use of the public schools, the last obstacle to opening had been removed, and on April 19, 1892, at twelve o'clock noon the great Cheyenne-Arapaho country was opened to white settlement.

In order to avoid some of the disorder that had characterized earlier "runs" and so many "sooners," the President's proclamation was issued only a week before the date and hour set for the opening instead of thirty days as had been the case with the Oklahoma Lands. Even so, it is estimated that over twenty-five thousand people had gathered around the border of the country by the morning of the nineteenth. Here they waited impatiently, nearly all on horseback, until exactly twelve o'clock. A few blue-clad cavalry men had been posted at intervals along the line. These sat on their horses and as the hands of their watches pointed to noon each fired his pistol into the air to give the signal to go and with a great shout the eager watchers dashed across the line and joined in a mad race for homes.

In spite of the shortness of time between the presidential proclamation and the actual opening, many "sooners" had slipped across the line to occupy a considerable number of choice claims. Men who rode hard from the line to that part of the Washita Valley in the western part of the reservation reported most of the best land occupied by sooners and asserted that some of them had evidently been there for several days.

Although so many thousands joined in the great run of fifty years ago a very considerable part of the lands of the Cheyenne-Arapaho country were not occupied until some years later. Most of the eastern part of it and the fertile valleys in the western part were settled immediately but extensive areas of upland in the western portion of the region were not settled until almost the end of the century. It was my privilege to visit the so-called "Cheyenne country" early in the autumn of 1892, only some six months after the opening. My brothers had claims on Trail Elk and Spring Creeks near the store and post office called Combs. Most of the

valley land in that vicinity was occupied by homesteaders but driving north fifteen or twenty miles after a load of timber to frame a new sod house we saw not a single settler after the first four or five miles. There were numerous deer, however, many wild turkeys, and swarms of prairie chickens. In fact for three or four years this region was a paradise for hunters and fishermen. Great coveys of quail were everywhere in the thickets along the streams or in the scrub oak covered sand hills. Prairie chickens came into the fields to feed and mornings and late afternoons the shocks of corn and Kaffir corn were at times black with them with the result that they destroyed much grain. The streams were full of fish and with no game laws or restrictions the wild life was rapidly destroyed.

Naturally since so much excellent pasture land was as yet unoccupied the cattle business still lingered for years in the western part of the country. Small ranchmen from Texas came in, took homesteads along the streams, had their cowboys do the same, and leased the nearby school sections and Indian lands, thus controlling the water supply. Their cattle grazed mostly, however, on the unoccupied public lands and many of these men believed that they would have ample free range for a generation. Not a few of these small ranchmen and cowboys will still be remembered by the old time residents of that area. They include such men as John Quarles, and his partner A. S. Wood who was brother-in-law of the author; others were Louis Williams, the Lorrance Brothers, Tom Shahan, Meck Teal, John Thompson, Jack O'Neal, Tom Campbell, Page Nelson and many more. Farther west were Alf Taylor, Piper Bird, Sid Davidson, T. Witten, George Brandt, and a host of others whom every old timer will remember.

My own first visit to Cordell was in the middle of winter to attend a square dance at the little hotel built and operated by Tom Smith and his wife "Aunt Tildy." The latter was postmistress a little later and removed the post office over night in that hectic "town site war" which early settlers must still remember. Cloud Chief and not Cordell was the county seat of Washita County in these early days and the violent county seat controversy between the two towns will not soon be forgotten by the early inhabitants. My first visit to Cloud Chief must have been in the summer of 1898. More settlers were coming in, schools were springing up rapidly and my brother was to conduct a county normal institute at Cloud Chief for four weeks, which it was my privilege to attend.

It was a very small town at this time quite remote from any railroad. There were a few stores, two hotels, the *Iron* and the *Central* and two saloons known as the *Elk Saloon* and the *Two Brothers*. The court house which stood in the middle of the central square was a long, low wooden building consisting of a single room. Desks were placed along the walls each with a chair and a

sign designating it as the "office" of the county clerk, sheriff, school superintendent, and so on. Only the county treasurer's desk was separated from the rest of the room by a low railing and had an iron safe beside it. In the middle of the room were placed rows of chairs separated from the desks of the county officers by a wide aisle. Here district court was held, the judge sitting at a table just in front of the first row of chairs. Two young men teachers attending the county institute cooked their meals over a camp fire in the rear of the building and slept each night on pallet beds on the court house floor. They had a wide variety of choice since they could sleep in the office of the county clerk, superintendent, sheriff, or any other county officer, or in the district court room. All were enclosed by the same four walls. Travelers also often stopped their covered wagons back of the court house and slept inside on the floor particularly in cold or rainy weather. With no locks on the doors it was in the true sense a "public building."

A short distance from the court house stood the jail, a low wooden structure in which the county had recently installed two steel cells of which the citizens of the town were inordinately proud. Formerly the jail had consisted of only a single room with a big cottonwood log inside to serve as a seat for men confined there. Ordinary prisoners were merely put inside and the door locked. More desperate offenders were put inside, chained to the cottonwood log and the door locked.

The town's water supply came from a public well in the central square fitted with a pump and trough. The water was clear but so strongly impregnated with "gyp" that most of the supply for household use was hauled from springs two or three miles away or in the case of some families taken from a cistern. Most of the some forty teachers attending the summer institute boarded with families in town at a weekly rate of two dollars. In some cases, however, there were no beds available for men so they slept on blankets spread on the prairie grass. During the four weeks of the institute a debate was held between a teacher and a young student of law who has since become one of Oklahoma's greatest jurists. The subject was "Resolved: that law offers a greater opportunity to a young man than does all of the other professions." The young law student won the decision of the judges and so was embarked upon a long and successful career.

The small ranchmen who had hoped and planned for an indefinite period of free range soon realized the extent of their error. One crossing the western part of the country on horseback from north to south in 1899 saw almost no settlement for many miles. In fact there was virtually none from the Canadian to the valley of the Washita, which was the better part of a day's ride. Some five or six years later there was a family living on practically every hundred and sixty acre homestead. The railroads building

westward made such settlement comparatively easy. Men living in Iowa, Indiana, Missouri or Illinois would charter a car, load it with their tools, household goods, wagon and team and come to Oklahoma. At the nearest railway point to unsettled land they would unload the car, place their goods in the wagon and drive out and choose a homestead. In some cases another trip to the railroad to get the rest of their effects might be necessary but within a few days everything they had brought by rail was assembled on the new claim and the work of building a home and transforming a raw 160 acres of land into a real farm was definitely begun.

As more and more settlers poured in the ranchmen were forced back into the barren hills and eventually the pressure of the homesteaders forced them out altogether except for stock farming on deeded lands, or leased school sections and Indian allotments. All public land open to homestead entry was gone. Sod houses and dugouts sprang up, or down as the case might be, little school houses were built and churches established. The tiny towns grew to thriving villages and then to busy little cities, the first sod house or dugout was replaced by an attractive farm home and the years of early pioneering belonged to the past.

It is a far cry from the simple, primitive life of those bygone years to that which we now know in the region of the old Cheyenne-Arapaho country. The trail over which the covered wagons of the pioneer settlers rolled westward has widened to a broad highway. The former village is a modern little city, consolidated schools in the rural districts, city high schools, colleges and beautiful churches have grown up to add to the cultural resources of a prosperous people. The old days and ways are but a memory. Yet there are many who look back to them with a wistful tenderness not untinged with regret. It was a good life despite its hardships and the disappointments that came from time to time to every ambitious settler struggling for the upbuilding of a new country. But these served only to strengthen the fibre of a people and to make the generation who grew up under such conditions one of strong, resolute men and women who were prepared to give to the state and to the nation service in an ever increasing measure.

The old Cheyenne-Arapaho country has back of it a glorious tradition and a remarkable history. With its earliest period are associated great names. Those of such famous Indians as Black Kettle, Whirlwind, White Shield, and Little Robe. Such famous soldiers as Phillip Sheridan, George A. Custer, Wesley Merritt, and some men of lesser rank as Major Elliot and Captain Hamilton, grandson of Alexander Hamilton, both killed at the Battle of the Washita. Nor should we forget those able civilians Brinton Darlington, John D. Miles, and that great friend of the Indians, John Seger.

Not only are these great names of a past generation intimately associated with the history of the Cheyenne-Arapaho country but

there are numerous men and women still living who grew to manhood and womanhood in this region and who out of the stern struggle of those pioneer years developed strength and qualities of heart and mind that have made them leaders of the state and well known throughout the nation. Some of these include our chief executive, Governor Leon Phillips, George Meacham, of the State Highway Commission and his brother E. D. Meacham, Dean of the College of Arts and Sciences of the University of Oklahoma—a great scholar who has done and is doing so much for the young men and women from every part of Oklahoma who seek higher education in that institution. They include Kenneth Kaufman, scholar, poet, and philosopher, literary editor of the *Sunday Oklahoman* and by far the ablest literary critic in Oklahoma. Also must be mentioned Walter S. Campbell, the greatest creative writer Oklahoma has yet produced, whose books are known throughout the English speaking world. Our junior United States Senator, Josh Lee, grew up at Rocky near the southern boundary of this area and has for years owned a ranch on the South Canadian River. Last, but not least, should be named Judge Thomas A. Edwards, your neighbor and friend, great jurist, lawyer, writer, and director of the Oklahoma Historical Society, whose influence for the upbuilding of Oklahoma has been enormous.

Most important of all, perhaps, the Cheyenne-Arapaho country has given to many thousands of people that most precious of all human material possessions—a home and the opportunity to grow and to assume their rightful position in the life of the community, the state and the country as a whole.

The pioneer days are gone but the spirit of the pioneers still lives on. It was that spirit which in half a century changed this region from a wilderness to its present condition of a land of homes and towns and schools and churches. It has been my own privilege to live through that era of early pioneering from its very beginning. More recently it has been my privilege for many, many years to teach your sons and daughters something of that past which has made the present great. It is plain that they as children of pioneers still hold that spirit in their hearts, and will not be unworthy of the heritage that is theirs. So long as they do we can be sure that America may face whatever the future shall hold in store with confidence that out of the darkness of the night must eventually come the dawn.

For the spirit of determination, of courage and of confidence which in fifty years has so transformed the Cheyenne-Arapaho country is but a manifestation raised to the highest power of that spirit which has conquered and transformed a continent and which regardless of what we may have to face, to endure, or to overcome will carry us through to victory.¹

¹Address delivered at the annual meeting of the Oklahoma Historical Society at Cordell, April 20, 1942.

NOTES ON WESTERN HISTORY

By Victor Murdock

From an admirable biography of General Bennet Riley, eminent military figure among the prairie pioneers, written by Carolyn Thomas Foreman in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*,¹ I found the fact that Riley was the first man out here to make use of oxen to carry army supplies. It was a one way trip for a great many of the beasts as it turned out, but still not all of them.

The life of the man for whom Ft. Riley (first called Camp Center) was named, Bennet Riley, contained a vivid Kansas chapter. Born either in Maryland or Virginia, his birthplace being in doubt, in 1787, Riley, a small man physically with a hairlip who spoke with a lisp, went into military service when very young. His valor was already known in the war of 1812. In 1813 he was on the Mississippi near Ft. Madison. In 1828 he was at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, already with an exceptional experience on the farthest frontiers. Once in descending the Mississippi in keel boats with their troops Captain Bennet Riley and Captain Thomas F. Smith, visiting on deck, saw a dead tree with its roots imbedded in the river bottom. Smith said it was a sawyer. Riley said it was a snag. The argument waxed strong, Smith declaring that no man could cross him like that, ordered: "Round the boat to, sergeant. No man shall dispute my word." The two captains went ashore and, in the presence of the enlisted men under their command, took a shot at each other without result.

Bennet Riley was at Jefferson Barracks, a major, in 1828 when a young lieutenant, Jefferson Davis by name, arrayed in full regimentals called at headquarters to pay his respects to the commandant. The only officer he found present was Major Riley, "alone, seated at a table with a pack of cards before him intently occupied with a game of solitaire."

It was in 1828 that those engaged in trade from Missouri to Santa Fe petitioned the government at Washington for troop escort on the next annual caravan. On May 4, 1829 Riley set out for Cantonment Leavenworth with his riflemen and in ten days was there. A week or two later they had marched west to a place agreed upon as a rendezvous with the traders and where Riley found 79 men with 38 wagons. Riley's soldiers were mostly foot soldiers; some were mounted on army horses; some on horses privately owned. The oxen for the army transport Riley had requisitioned were a novelty. Reporting afterward to General Leavenworth about the start of the expedition Riley wrote: "We had little or no trouble except with the oxen, they being of different ages, some old and some young, and not used to being put together, and the drivers not accustomed to drive them, but after five or six days we had no trouble."

¹ See the issue for September, 1941, pages 225-244.

Riley's orders did not permit him to leave United States at Chouteau's island in the Arkansas—a point now in Western Kansas—and go into Mexico. The very night of the day he parted with the traders they "sent an express" back to Riley for rescue from an attack of Comanches, Kiowas and Arapahoes. As has been often told in the stories of the early West, Riley went quickly across the Arkansas River from Kansas into Mexico and sent the caravan on its way, returning his command back into the United States.

Here four soldiers whose enlistments had expired decided to go back to "settlement." Riley warned against this. But the men started. Three of them were soon back into camp to report the killing of one of their number. In the attempt of the troops to recover this man's body battles between the troops and the Indians were brought on, a frontier episode which has been frequently described. At one point of the conflict the number of Indians was given at 300. These were mounted and armed with guns, bows and spears. Riley in his brush with them when they menaced his camp had a force of one hundred and thirty or forty. His cattle and horses had taken fright at the first onset, but a portion of them had been stopped by the company in the rear. At the end of this clash Riley counted the enemy loss of eight killed and one wounded, adding: "Our loss one man wounded, who died a few hours after, fifty-four oxen, ten public horses, ten private horses and a few public mules."

It does not appear why the loss of the oxen was so heavy. Not so long before, over on the Mexican side, Riley had found it necessary to have the oxen unyoked and herded in good grass and later, on the American side, he had to encamp a spell to give the cattle a chance to regain strength and spirits "there being good grass and wood there." I do not find in the report how many oxen Bennet Riley had actually when he got back to Leavenworth on November 8 which he had sent out from the previous June 3, but in 1853 at the close of his valiant career (it included a Mexican war chapter and a California chapter), Bennet Riley occasionally must have remembered with gratification that he had brought beasts enough back to the Missouri River to prove the entire feasibility of his frontier experiment in making a martial place for the docile ox.²

Reading an article in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*,³ I found myself, through an article by Ralph H. Records of Norman, confronted with a pioneer figure curiously much faded long since from my memory. This was the figure of the Texas cattle trail cowboy once so familiar in Wichita. Through the years the original cowboy figure, in pictorial presentation, passed away largely through changes in attire. I do not know what part commercial dramatization of

² *The Wichita Eagle*, November 27, 1941.

³ See the issue for June, 1942, pages 159-171.

the cowboy, in romance, whether in book, in film or on the stage, played in this evolution in dress. It must have had some part. The first cowboys I saw here in Wichita, so far as numerous and varying individuals could be reduced to a type, had only two bits of color about him (1) a bright neckerchief (2) a star in a red or yellow patch of leather in the fore part of his boot-top. The brilliant shirt of this latter day, the fancifully tooled boot-tops and the elaborately studded chaps to become so prominent in a cowboy's theatric wardrobe were not to be seen on Wichita's streets when men from the Texas cattle trail thronged the down-town section here with the music of their spurs on the wooden sidewalks an incessant note in the local overture.

Perhaps the most striking of the changes in cowboy fashion from the early day was in the hat. Until I came upon a reference to it in Mr. Record's article I did not realize how marked a change really had overcome the cow-hand's head-gear. I merely sensed that the hat the cowboy of this generation wears was not somehow like the hat that graced the head of his ancestor. The early-day brim was wide and given to flapping, so much so that many an old-time cowboy, in a high wind, tucked under the brim on either side, giving his head covering a scoop-shovel effect. And the crown of the old-time hat was low, not the impressive peaked affair which has become the vogue since.

This fact is brought out in the article mentioned in pressing extracts from a manuscript. The manuscript carries the personal recollections of L. S. Records, a cowboy who rode the range in Oklahoma and southern Kansas from 1878 until 1884. In the early days L. S. Records' hats had low crowns and wide brims. Ralph Records adds these other details of attire:

"From 1880 onward he wore John B. Stetson's hats. His first one was dove-colored or dark-gray and cost nine dollars. His high-heeled boots were always the best in quality. The heels gave the rider a brace when the horse came to a sudden stop; there was no danger of the foot going through the stirrup. He wore a soft leather belt, two-and-a-half inches wide, drab yellow in color. A webbed cartridge-bandolier was attached to the belt. A silk handkerchief, costing a dollar, was tied around his neck. When dust flew thick and fast it was brought up under the nose."

From the manuscript Mr. Records quotes the pioneer cowboy as saying of the cold winter of 1880-1881: "I dressed so heavy I could lie on the ground and sleep with comfort." He wore woolen breeches and overalls outside. Fleece-lined underwear, a woolen shirt and a knit woolen blouse further added to his protection.

Ralph Records writes:

"Of winters he wound a red, knit woolen comforter around his waist and stuffed the ends of the garment under his belt. Most men preferred to wear this garment around the neck. His hands were protected by soft-ribbed gloves and by a pair of wool-lined mittens over them. When adjusting anything about the saddle he removed only the mittens. The overcoat was long and heavy. A skeleton cap with made-in eyelets covered the face. He wore only thick nickel socks, made of cotton, and arctics over his boots."

Anybody with experience of a blizzard on the open prairies will realize how appealing these precautions in protective clothing were. The cowboy furnished his own clothing, as he did his saddle, bridle and blankets. The company provided the rope and the mounts, usually four. It is interesting to note in Mr. Records' article that the length of rope preferred customarily was fifty feet, although L. S. Records' rope was only thirty feet. He did not like the added weight of the longer rope on his saddle.

What an interesting encounter it would be if the old-time cowboy could meet his successor; the high-heeled boots still would show, but with a change; the silk neckerchief also would still show, but displaying a rainbow splendor now it never knew in auld lang syne.⁴

DISSOLUTION OF THE OSAGE RESERVATION

By Berlin B. Chapman

PART TWO

Part One of this series of articles dealt with the failure of the Cherokee Commission in 1893, and that of the Osage Commission in 1894, to induce the Osage Indians to select allotments and sell their surplus lands to the United States. In their "ultimatum" the Osages demanded that the tribal roll should first be purged of names of persons "not entitled to be there." After considerable political maneuvering the roll was purged.

Part Two of this series spans the first half-dozen years of the twentieth century, explaining conditions on the Osage reservation just prior to allotment of lands there.

In the opening years of the century the Osages—located on the wide expanses of what is now Osage county—did not need to work, nor were they overshadowed by the curse of poverty; indeed they could well be envied by half the world. Agent Oscar A. Mitscher observed that the attitude of the Osage Indian was not unlike that of a "well-to-do farmer, who, having accumulated a moderate competence, rents his farm and moves to town to give his children better school advantages and indulges himself in his declining years in ease and indolence."⁵¹ A great majority of the Osages had from

⁴ *The Wichita Eagle*, July 18, 1942.

⁵¹ Mitscher to Com. Ind. Aff., Aug. 14, 1901, *Indian Affairs*, 1901, 327.

This series of articles is prefaced by my study, "Removal of the Osages from Kansas," *Kansas Historical Quarterly*, August and November, 1938.

In preparation of this series I have profited by critical and helpful discussions of students in my Oklahoma History classes in Oklahoma A. and M. College. Dr. T. H. Reynolds, Head of the History Department in the College, by able advice and encouragement, has laid me under deep obligations in my studies in Oklahoma History.

At the National Archives in Washington, D. C., I received valuable assistance from Dr. Gaston Litton; Mr. Paul M. Niebell, attorney for the Creeks and Seminoles; and from Mr. Brent Morgan of the Office of Indian Affairs.

one to six farms in the family and gave personal and intelligent attention to the collection of rents.⁵²

The homestead selection, explained in Part One of this series, was intended to be a bona fide home for the Indian, and an inducement to develop his own farm. But, in fact, he became more of a landlord and his servant, the white man, said Mitscher, "is the sole factor in subduing this soil and these forests for husbandry."⁵³ The property interests of the Osages had been so large as to induce whites to marry into the tribe, and mixed-bloods became numerous. Many mixed-bloods were practically white and by keen business instincts of the white man they secured possession of the greater part of the improved lands of the reservation. The non-progressive full bloods as a rule were content to live in camps and villages in the south central and southwestern part of the reservation where they clung to tribal customs and the theory of communal property.

As the full-bloods, gradually outnumbered by mixed-bloods, ceased to play the leading role, the matter of allotment became vital. On March 17, 1904, Bird S. McGuire introduced a bill in the House of Representatives providing for the "equal division of the tribal lands of the Osage Indians among themselves."⁵⁴ Agent Frank Franz considered that such legislation was not far in the future for the Indians wanted it and conditions demanded it.⁵⁵ In June an election was held at which the Business Committee or National Council, composed of a principal chief and eight councilmen, was chosen. It is said to have been one of the hardest fought elections ever held on the reservation. The allotment question was the issue and O-lo-hah-wal-la, who favored allotment, was elected chief, receiving 224 votes while his opponent received 165 votes.

On November 28 the Committee passed a resolution authorizing the chief and local agent to appoint a delegation of nine persons to go to Washington "to discuss subjects of importance and interest" to the tribe and to be vested with full power to represent them. An interpreter and the local agent were to accompany the delegation. On the same day the ten persons were accordingly chosen, a majority of them being full bloods.⁵⁶ It appears that the

⁵² On the leasing of grazing lands 1899-1900 see *S. Documents*, 56 Cong. 2 sess., 11 (4039), no. 123. At that time there were probably a hundred thousand head of outside cattle grazing on the "citizens pastures."

⁵³ Mitscher to Com. Ind. Aff., Aug. 22, 1893, *Indian Affairs*, 1903, 270-271.

⁵⁴ *Cong. Record*, 58 Cong. 2 sess., p. 3418.

⁵⁵ Franz to Com. Ind. Aff., Aug. 25, 1904, *Indian Affairs*, 1904, Pt. i, 298.

⁵⁶ Agent Franz said that the chief came to his office and "we went over a list of probably 15 or 18 names, and the chief said who should comprise this delegation. They were selected not on account of any faction that I know of." Statement before a subcommittee of the House Committee on Indian Affairs, Feb. 1, 1905. In the library of the Indian Office there is a printed copy of the hearings before the subcommittee; see p. 107. The events leading up to the introduction of the allotment bill in 1905 are reviewed in the hearings.

delegation spent some four or five weeks in preparing a bill for the division of the lands and monies of the tribe, that the bill went back and forth a half dozen times between the delegation and the Department of the Interior, that the full blood members of the delegation could almost quote the bill, and that on January 10, 1905, McGuire introduced it in the House of Representatives.⁵⁷ Franz believed that the bill was satisfactory to the great majority of the tribe; and on February 16 the House Committee on Indian Affairs reported it favorably.⁵⁸ In his annual report Franz called attention to the act of March 3 authorizing the President, at his discretion, to allot the lands of any tribe of Indians to its members,⁵⁹ and added: "I certainly trust he may be prevailed upon to begin with the Osages in the near future."⁶⁰

In February 1906 a bill prepared by the Osages, favorably passed upon by them at their last general election, and brought to Washington by delegates representing all factions of the tribe, was introduced in the House of Representatives.⁶¹ For better or worse it was subjected to several amendments, but was passed by Congress, approved on June 28, and became known as the Osage Allotment Act.⁶² It was a composition prepared by many cooks among whom Charles Curtis was probably chef.

By the act the tribal roll as it existed on January 1, with proper corrections to July 1, 1907, was declared to be the basis of the division of lands and funds among the tribe. The principal chief was allowed three months after the approval of the act to file with the Secretary of the Interior a list of the names which the tribe claimed were placed upon the roll by fraud, but no name should be included in the list of any person or his descendants that was placed on the roll prior to December 31, 1881, the date of the adoption of the Osage constitution.⁶³ The decision of the Secretary of the Interior should be final⁶⁴ in determining questions of tribal membership.⁶⁵ The process by which the lands were to be divided among the tribe was contemplated to give to each member his fair share in acres and was set forth in substance as follows:

⁵⁷ *Cong. Record*, 58 Cong. 3 sess., p. 670.

⁵⁸ *H. Reports*, 58 Cong. 3 sess., iii(4762), no. 4622.

⁵⁹ 33 *Statutes*, 1061.

⁶⁰ Letter of Aug. 16, 1905, *Indian Affairs*, 1905, 312.

⁶¹ *H. Reports*, 59 Cong. 1 sess., ii(4907), no. 3219, p. 1; *Cong. Record*, 59 Cong. 1 sess., (February 21, 1906), p. 2816; *ibid.*, (May 21, 1906), p. 7198; Act. Com. Larrabee to Sec. Int., May 2, 1908, *S. Documents*, 60 Cong. 2 sess., xxii(5409), no. 744, pp. 79-80.

⁶² Act of June 28, 1906, 34 *Statutes*, 539; Kappler iii, 252. A supplementary and amendatory act was approved April 18, 1912, 37 *Statutes*, 86; see also the act of March 3, 1909, 35 *Statutes*, 778.

A decade ago, while I was in the archives of the Interior Department examining scores of early letters and papers by Charles Curtis, that friend of the Osages, then having become Vice-President of the United States, read parts of this series of articles and made valuable notations.

(1) Each member should select, or have selected for him, one hundred and sixty acres as a first selection. Adult members were to make this selection and file notice of the same with the local agent within three months after approval of the act. Vested interests in improved lands were to be given consideration and the interests of minors safeguarded. (2) After each member had made a first selection he should be permitted to make a second selection of like area in the manner provided for in the first selection. (3) After each member had selected his second selection he should be permitted to make a third selection of like area in the manner provided for in the first and second selections. Selections were to conform to existing public surveys in tracts of not less than forty acres, or a legal subdivision of a less amount designated as a "lot." (4) The remaining lands, with certain exceptions, were to be "divided as equally as practicable among said members by a commission to be appointed to supervise the selection and division" of the lands. The commission should consist of one member of the tribe, selected by the Council, and of two persons selected by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs subject to the approval of the Secretary of the Interior. It was the duty of the commission to settle all controversies between members of the tribe relative to selections of land. The surveys, salaries of the commission, and all other proper expenses necessary in making the selections and division of the land were to be paid by the Secretary of the Interior out of any Osage funds derived from the sale of town lots, royalties from oil, gas, or other minerals, or rents from grazing land.

The act set apart three quarter sections at Pawhuska, Hominy and Gray Horse respectively for the exclusive use and benefit of the Indians, for dwelling purposes, for a period of twenty-five years from 1907; however, the land could be sold at discretion of the tribe.

Provisions for the execution of deeds and for the sale of surface lands were in some respects similar to those in the act of July 1, 1902, providing for the division of the Kaw lands. However, provisions in the Osage Allotment Act regarding alienation and taxation of homesteads were obscure; if they were clear to judges in the Federal courts, they were at least confusing to laymen.⁶⁶ The

⁶³ The provision regarding enrollment prior to 1881 is explained in a letter from Larrabee to C. E. McChesney, Oct. 2, 1906, OIA., L. Letter Book 899, p. 23.

⁶⁴ This provision superseded the act of August 15, 1894, allowing an appeal to the courts by applicants alleging to have been unlawfully denied of allotments with an Indian tribe. 28 *Statutes*, 305.

⁶⁵ An amendment to the act provided that no persons should be stricken off the roll except for fraud found by newly discovered evidence. There is an interesting reference to the amendment in the Osage memorial presented to Congress May 20, 1910, *S. Documents*, 61 Cong. 2 sess., lxi(5660), 554, pp. 1-2.

⁶⁶ Inspector James McLaughlin once observed that some of the provisions of the act "are so conflicting as to be difficult to understand or readily interpret, so much so that it is puzzling, not only to the Indians but to the Allotting Commission and the Indian Agent." Letter to Leupp, April 20, 1907, OIA., L. 39724—1907.

fourth paragraph of Section Two reads: "Each member of said tribe shall be permitted to designate which of his three selections shall be a homestead, and his certificate of allotment and deed shall designate the same a homestead, and the same shall be inalienable and nontaxable until otherwise provided by Act of Congress. The other two selections of each member, together with his share of the remaining lands allotted to the member shall be known as surplus land, and shall be inalienable for twenty-five years, except as hereinafter provided."

The seventh paragraph reads: "That the Secretary of the Interior, in his discretion, at the request and upon the petition of any adult member of the tribe, may issue to such member a certificate of competency, authorizing him to sell and convey any of the lands deeded him by reason of this Act, except his homestead, which shall remain inalienable and nontaxable for a period of twenty-five years, or during the life of the homestead allottee. * * * *Provided*, that upon the issuance of such certificate of competency the lands of such member (except his or her homestead) shall become subject to taxation, and such member, except as herein provided, shall have the right to manage, control, and dispose of his or her lands the same as any citizen of the United States: *Provided*, that the surplus lands shall be nontaxable for the period of three years from the approval of this Act, except when certificates of competency are issued, or in case of the death of the allottee, unless otherwise provided by Congress."⁶⁷

In an opinion of the Circuit Court of Appeals, Eighth Circuit, the two provisions were explained as follows: "The chief subject of the seventh paragraph of section 2 is the permissible alienation and taxation of the lands of that class of Osage allottees who obtain certificates of competency from the Secretary of the Interior. The subject of paragraph 4 is the permissible alienation and taxation of the lands of Osage Indians generally, regardless of the question whether they have certificates of competency or not. Under familiar rules these provisions of the two paragraphs must be read together, the former as the special law of the particular class of lands there

⁶⁷ In an opinion of the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Oklahoma it was pointed out that the expression of the act was not that the allottee or member should not alienate, but that the land should be inalienable; the restriction related to the land, the policy of the law being to extend protection to the heirs as well as to original allottees. *United States v. Aaron*, 183 Fed. 347. In another opinion it was explained that homesteads remained inalienable and nontaxable, in the absence of certificates, without further legislation, but, if the certificates issued to the allottees, then their homesteads were inalienable and nontaxable for twenty-five years, or during the life of the allottee. *United States v. Board of Commissioners of Osage County*, 193 Fed. 488. It was explained that the surplus lands were alienable by the allottees thereof at the end of twenty-five years, or when certificates of competency were issued to them; and they were taxable at the end of three years from the approval of the act, or on the issuance of such certificate, or at the death of the allottees. *Ibid.*, p. 489.

treated, and the latter as the general law applicable to all classes of lands of the Osage Indians. * * * The true construction of the exception in the seventh paragraph is that it is limited in its effect to the homesteads of the class of Osage allottees who obtain certificates of competency—the class that is the subject of the sentence in which the exception is found.⁶⁸

The act stated that the lands were set apart for the sole use and benefit of the individual members of the tribe; and that, with the approval of the Secretary of the Interior,⁶⁹ they might lease the same for farming, grazing or any other purpose not otherwise specifically provided for in the act. The oil, gas, coal and other minerals were reserved for the use of the tribe⁷⁰ for a period of twenty-five years from April 8, 1906. Leases for mining and production of minerals might be made by the Indians through their Council, subject to the supervision of the Secretary of the Interior. The President was authorized to determine the royalties to be paid to the Osages under any mineral lease. At the expiration of twenty-five years from January 1, 1907, the lands, mineral interests and moneys provided for in the act and held in trust by the United States were, with certain limitations, to become the absolute property of the individual members of the tribe, and deeds for lands were to be accordingly issued. Suitable provisions were made for lands necessary for railroads and highways. All things necessary to carry into effect the provisions of the act, not otherwise specifically provided for, were to be done under the authority and direction of the Secretary of the Interior.

Agent Ret Millard hailed the act as one of the most beneficial pieces of legislation for the Osage Indians and the country in general that had been enacted for years.⁷¹ In accordance with its provisions Charles E. McChesney and Charles O. Shepard were appointed by the Department of the Interior, and the Osages selected Black Dog, a full blood member of the tribe, as members of the Osage Allotting Commission.

On August 8 instructions were approved for the guidance of the Commission in supervising the selection and division of the lands.⁷² The instructions stated that the making of selections could begin by

⁶⁸ Aaron et al. v. United States, 204 Fed. 943.

⁶⁹ Holden v. Lynn, 120 Pac. 246; Midland Valley Railway Company v. Lynn, 135 Pac. 370.

⁷⁰ Agent Franz did not consider it a fair proposition to the Indians "to allow the royalty to go with the land, because of the spotted field; that is, one man might get 80 acres of good oil land and the man taking the next 80 acres to him, and right in the oil belt, would not be able to get a single oil well on his land. It would make one man rich while the other one would not be, when it is an absolutely fair proposition to let the royalty go to the tribe." Statement before a subcommittee of the House Committee on Indian Affairs, Feb. 1, 1905, *loc. cit.*, p. 107.

⁷¹ Report of Sept. 1, 1906, *Indian Affairs*, 1906, 318.

⁷² The instructions, under date of Aug. 4, 1906, are in the Indian Office, *L. Letter Book* 884, pp. 91-98.

the Indians whose names were on the roll as it existed on January 1, 1906,⁷³ without waiting for the purging and correction contemplated by the act. It was observed that selections were to be made in order—first, second and third. "This means," reads the instructions, "that so far as the roll is made up and determined at the time, *all* the first selections shall be made before any of the second selections can be made; and in like order for the second and third selections. Only by a rigid adherence to the order of selection can equal and exact justice be done to all the members of the tribe. But, unless otherwise ordered, the work of making the second and third selections will not be suspended awaiting the completion and settlement of the final roll."

The Commission was instructed that in choosing selections and in making allotments the rule of "approximation," as it obtained in the General Land Office, would apply; that is, the applicant was entitled to the nearest approximation to one hundred and sixty acres, following the legal subdivisions as shown by the public surveys.⁷⁴ Two schedules were to be prepared; one to be designated "Homestead Selections," the other, "Surplus Lands." The two selections of each member, not including his homestead, together with his share of the remaining lands and all the reservations of land mentioned in the act were to be entered on the latter schedule. Provision was made for necessary resurveying. The Commission was organized at Pawhuska on August 14; McChesney was chairman and Cassius R. Peck was secretary.⁷⁵

The tribal roll, a thorny question for many years, was one of the first to confront the Commission. Commissioner Leupp estimated that enrollment with the Osages was worth something like twenty-five or thirty thousand dollars.⁷⁶ About 160 applications for enrollment came before the National Council for consideration. Agent Millard, who was present during the hearings of the cases, said that persons concerned were duly notified and that "every paper was submitted

⁷³ The act provided "that the roll of the Osage tribe of Indians, as shown by the records of the United States in the office of the United States Indian agent at the Osage Agency, Oklahoma Territory, as it existed" January 1, 1906, etc., should constitute the roll of the tribe. The words quoted were construed by Frank Campbell, Assistant Attorney-General, as follows: "The membership of the tribe as it was constituted January 1, 1906, must be treated as the thing had in view by the law. An individual who died before that date was not then a member of the tribe and for the purposes of division of the tribal property under this act it must be considered that his name was erased from the tribal roll at the time of his death."

The opinion, under date of Aug. 10, 1906, is in the Indian Office, L. 70, 694-1906. Acting Secretary Ryan concurred in the opinion.

⁷⁴ Thus if an Indian had selected 156 acres and desired to add a lot containing 6.38 acres he could do so since 162.38 acres is a nearer approximation to 160 than is 156 acres; but he could not add a lot containing 10.34 acres as 166.34 is not as near an approximation to 160 acres as 156 acres are.

⁷⁵ On June 30, 1907, Shepard resigned and Peck was promoted to the vacancy.

⁷⁶ Leupp to McChesney, Sept. 13, 1906, OIA, L. *Letter Book* 893, p. 54.

and read by an interpreter to the council, and all evidence was submitted both pro and con in the cases."⁷⁷

On August 16 Millard transmitted to the Office of Indian Affairs the formal proceedings of a meeting of the National Council held July 30 at which time the chief submitted the names of 244 persons who were charged with being on the roll through fraud.⁷⁸ On February 15, 1907, he transmitted also the certified roll of the tribe.⁷⁹ The cases of nearly all the contestees had been investigated in 1896-1898, and the materials produced in the first investigation were used in making the second. Contestees were divided into the following families for purposes of investigation: Clem, Javine, Perrier, Fronkier, Herridge, Holloway, Labadie, Omaha, Lyman, Lombard, Brown and Appleby. The case of each family was set for hearing, and hearings were had before the Commission between the months of March and June. Special Agent Arthur T. Woodward appeared for the tribe, while the contestees were represented by various counsel.⁸⁰

Evidence was taken on behalf of the parties, and the record thereof, with the findings of the Commission in each case, was transmitted to the Office of Indian Affairs.⁸¹ The Commissioner of Indian Affairs, or the Secretary of the Interior upon appeal, found that the tribe failed to establish its claim of fraud and the enrollment of all contestees was sustained. The roll as approved by Secretary Garfield April 11, 1908, contained the names of 2,230 persons, all but one of whom were entitled to share in the division of lands.⁸² Of

⁷⁷ *S. Documents*, 60 Cong. 2 sess., xxii(5409), no. 744, p. 105. An effort was made to have Congress add to the roll the names of thirty-seven unsuccessful applicants. On March 16, 1908, Senator Thomas P. Gore introduced a joint resolution to that effect, and after an investigation the Senate Committee on Indian Affairs made a report favoring the inclusion of the names. *Cong. Record*, 60 Cong. 1 sess., p. 3358. The hearings, including the list of names, are in *S. Documents*, *loc. cit.* On May 20, 1910, a twenty-two page memorial of the tribe against the enrollment of the applicants was presented to the Senate. *S. Documents*, 61 Cong. 2 sess., lxi (5660), no. 554. The lands were divided according to the roll as certified by the local agent and approved by the Department of the Interior.

⁷⁸ The list of names is in *S. Documents*, 60 Cong. 1 sess., xxxvi (5269), no. 482, pp. 80-83.

⁷⁹ Millard to Com. Ind. Aff., Feb. 15, 1907, OIA, 12, 395-1908-313 Osage. The original certified roll is filed with the letter.

⁸⁰ The instructions of Sept. 8, 1906, providing that affidavits against the enrollment of contestees and the names of parties making them be presented to contestees, were modified after Woodward explained that the deponents would be placed for at least thirty days, at the mercy of contestees and would constantly be subjected to bribery, violence of any character, or removal from the Territory. Larrabee to Sec. Int., Dec. 18, 1906, OIA, 289 Ind. Div. 1906; Campbell to Sec. Int., Jan. 9, 1907, *ibid.*; Frank M. Conser to McChesney, Jan. 21, 1907, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 932, p. 184.

⁸¹ A number of papers on the matter of fraudulent enrollment are in the Indian Office, Osage Enrollment, 053.

⁸² Jane Appleby was enrolled for annuity only. Larrabee to Osage Allot. Com., Oct. 25, 1907, O.I.A., *L. Letter Book* 1007, p. 405.

the allottees 926 were full bloods and 1,303 were mixed-bloods or adopted persons.

Before taking up the story of the three selections and the final division of lands, it is well to consider the Florer Case, the matter of surveying, the complaints against the Commission, and the role played by agents of the cattlemen.

When the Osage Allotment Act was passed, John N. Florer had been a licensed trader among the Osages for more than thirty years, and together with his son and son-in-law he had erected dwellings near Gray Horse at an expense of nearly \$10,000.⁸³ The act provided that there should be reserved from selection and division forty acres of land to be designated by the Secretary of the Interior, on which were located certain houses described, and that Florer should be allowed to purchase the forty acres at the appraised value placed thereon by the Osage Allotting Commission. The Commission appraised the land at eight hundred dollars and reported the same to the Office of Indian Affairs, December 24, 1906. On January 16, 1907, the Department of the Interior approved the selection and appraisal and a form of deed for conveying the land to Florer was shortly thereafter submitted to the Commission.

In the meantime, January 10, Florer died. The Principal Chief refused to execute a deed to the heirs, claiming that the grant of Congress was without authority and that the right to purchase was a personal one and terminated upon the death of Florer. The Office of Indian Affairs was unwilling to take any steps to require him to execute a deed.⁸⁴ McChesney stated on November 23, 1908, that he felt satisfied that no Principal Chief of the tribe would sign the deed voluntarily, and he asked for instructions regarding the allotting of the land. On December 10 Acting Commissioner Valentine observed that Florer was in no way delinquent in the matter and recommended that the same be left "in the hands of the heirs and the courts." On December 17 Millard reported that the male adults had voted 206 to 134 against allowing the heirs to take deed to the land.⁸⁵

The attorneys and a delegation representing the tribe were orally heard by the Department of the Interior, but on February 1, 1909, Assistant Secretary Wilson concluded that the right to purchase was one that descended to the heirs of Florer. He denied the request of the Osages that the land be allotted, saying that he knew of no authority to do so. He preferred to leave the whole question to the courts and said that the matter should not in any way detain

⁸³ Leupp to Sec. Int., March 13, 1906, *S. Reports*, 59 Cong. 1 sess., ii(4905), no. 4210, p. 3.

⁸⁴ Larrabee to McChesney, April 26, 1907, OIA., *L. Letter Book* 966, pp. 191-192.

⁸⁵ Millard to Peter C. Bigheart, Dec. 17, 1908. A copy of this letter and a number of letters pertaining to the Florer Case are in the Indian Office, 79, 878-1907-313 Osage.

the Commission. On April 15, 1913, the Federal Court for the Western District of Oklahoma held that it was without jurisdiction to compel the chief to execute a deed to the heirs. In 1927 Commissioner Burke did not find that any further action had been taken in the matter.⁸⁶ Thirty-seven and one half acres of the forty acres had been allotted to individual members of the tribe.

The reservation was surveyed in 1871-1872 under what is known as the J. C. Darling contract. The lands were sectionalized, with corners set at half mile distances along the north, south, and east and west lines of the sections, without center mounds or lines dividing the 640 acre squares into quarter sections.⁸⁷ While a number of the Osages complained that they could not locate the outboundaries of their allotments, the tribe was reluctant to pay for a resurvey of the reservation. In the summer of 1907 the Commission was instructed to proceed with the retracement and subdivisinal survey of the reservation looking toward the reestablishment of the lost and obliterated corners, and for the establishment of corners where Indians had made selections in less than one hundred and sixty acre tracts.⁸⁸ By reason of representations in McChesney's letter of July 2, the Commission was directed July 9 to hold the matter of the reestablishment of subdivisinal lines of the quarter sections in abeyance until it could be determined how far such surveys were necessary.⁸⁹

On September 30 Peck estimated the total cost of a retracement survey and subdivisinal survey at \$175,891. He explained that, if desired, the Commission would make the survey.⁹⁰ He stated that about eighty percent of the corners established under the Darling contract were lost or disturbed and that about ten percent of the standing corners were erroneously marked. He stated that allotments could be made without the proposed surveys, and that they were necessary only to enable the Commission to properly point out allotments to the Indians and to save them future litigation. While he found a portion of the more intelligent mixed-bloods in favor of the surveys even at the expense of the tribe, he believed that the majority sentiment of the Osages would strongly oppose the use of tribal funds for that purpose. In case of surveys he considered that the National Council, controlled by the full blood sentiment of the tribe, would offer resolutions asking that the surveys be stopped and "further charging the Commission with extravagance." He said that a majority of the members of the tribe would continue to cling tenaciously to the theory that other tribes,

⁸⁶ Burke to T. A. Smith, April 20, 1927, O.I.A., 17, 294—1927—260 Osage.

⁸⁷ James McLaughlin to Sec. Int., June 10, 1907, OIA, L. 54,417—1907.

⁸⁸ Larrabee to Osage Allot. Com., June 26, 1907, OIA., *L. Letter Book* 983, pp. 126-129.

⁸⁹ Larrabee to McChesney, July 9, 1907, OIA., *L. Letter Book* 986, pp. 127-128.

⁹⁰ Peck to Com. Ind. Aff., Sept. 30, 1907, OIA., 79,768—1907—313 Osage.

upon allotment, had had their lands surveyed for them by the United States out of public appropriations, and that the Osages were being discriminated against simply because they had a fund from which it was possible to make the surveys. He explained that the Commission wished to undertake the work "only after the Office has knowledge of the fight which the tribe will in all probability make against such surveys, and if the Commission undertakes such surveys, we desire to carry the same to an end without interruption."

In 1907-1908 a retracement of the survey under the Darling contract was made under the supervision of the General Land Office at an estimated cost of about \$61,000.⁹¹ The Osages claimed that the cost of the resurvey should have been paid for by the government for the reason that they had already paid for a survey of the reservation; and they did not consider a second survey necessary. They claimed that the survey was particularly beneficial only to Osage county.⁹²

In a locality where efficient administration was far from being proverbial, one could not expect a commission to divide nearly a million and a half acres among more than two thousand allottees and escape the wrath of some parties concerned. Especially did the National Council and disgruntled agents of the cattlemen attack the integrity or efficiency of the Commission and bring grievances before the Office of Indian Affairs. The nature of complaints that led up to the Flanders Investigation in January 1908 is worthy of note.

The National Council in a special session on January 9, 1907, passed a resolution stating that the Commission was "an unwieldy, expensive and unnecessary institution"; that salaries of persons employed in the work of allotment amounted to \$59,080.50 a year, and that in addition "costly office fixtures, typewriters and other things necessary, and unnecessary" were being purchased with tribal funds.⁹³ Because of the expense which was said to be four times as great as necessary it was urged that Congress be requested to amend the Osage Allotment Act so as to direct that the Commission be abolished and that the duties be transferred to the local agent who should supervise the work, the same to be subject to the approval

⁹¹ The necessary surveys within section lines were left to surveyors of the Allotting Commission.

⁹² R. A. Ballinger to C. H. Burke, June 14, 1910, *S. Reports*, 60 Cong. 2 sess., i(6120), no. 484, p. 2.

In his annual report for 1901 Governor Jenkins observed that "the Osage reservation would make a magnificent county." *H. Documents*, 47 Cong. 1 sess., xxvi (4293), p. 441. Section Twenty-one of the enabling act of June 16, 1907 (34 *Statutes* 277), specified that the reservation, the last unorganized part of Oklahoma Territory, should constitute a separate county and remain so until the lands in the reservation were allotted in severalty and until changed by the legislature of Oklahoma. The legislature has been content to let it alone and in relation to counties of Oklahoma it is the largest of all.

⁹³ The resolution is in the Indian Office, 579 Ind. Div. 1907.

of the Secretary of the Interior. It was stated that the agent should receive extra compensation for the work. Commissioner Leupp said that the Indians probably did not realize the importance of the act or the magnitude of the work necessary in carrying it into effect.⁹⁴ Secretary Hitchcock agreed that the request for special legislation should not be complied with.⁹⁵

Parties called "locators" purported to be especially well informed as to the most desirable lands on the reservation, and for stipulated sums they offered to make choice selections for allottees, or to sell "numbers of land" to them. Of particular importance in this business was the "Osage Land Company." On March 7 McChesney was instructed to explain to the Indians that the company could not possibly be in possession of any information not obtainable from the Commission free of charge; and he was authorized to use every honorable means to break up the trade of the company.⁹⁶

In August a complaint was made that "locators" were asking one hundred dollars of Indians to locate them on desirable lands, and also that filings under the second selection were at the rate of only fifty a day when they easily could be one hundred and fifty; the general dilatory manner of the Commission was complained of and Commissioner Leupp was asked to give the Osages a square deal, and not to let "these allottees down here pick all the feathers off."⁹⁷

In a letter of explanation McChesney reminded Leupp that the charge of extravagance had been investigated the past April by Inspector James McLaughlin whose report had apparently fully exonerated the Commission of the charge.⁹⁸ He said that the Commission at all times invited the most searching investigation of its entire work. It was agreed, from the best information attainable, that "locators" were charging Indians the specified sum for descriptions of desirable second locations; but it was explained that notices had been read, and posted by the Commission, printed regulations had been circulated and every honorable means had been employed by the Commission to break up the trade. McChesney said that the Commission had done all possible to expedite the work and keep the cost down, but that some of the Indians were "very indifferent to their second selections of land and will not even go with the Commission's surveyors to make selections, claiming the weather is too hot or that they have to attend a 'smoke' or some similar excuse. The simple fact of the case is that the Osage full-bloods are the laziest and most worthless tribe of Indians I have

⁹⁴ Leupp to Sec. Int., Jan. 18, 1907, OIA., *L. Letter Book* 931, pp. 357-361.

⁹⁵ Hitchcock to Chairman of Sen. Com. on Ind. Aff., Jan. 22, 1907, *Int. Dept. Letter Book (Misc.)* 146, pt. ii, p. 945.

⁹⁶ Larrabee to McChesney, March 4, 1907, OIA., *L. Letter Book* 950, pp. 1-2.

⁹⁷ Joseph Boulanger to Leupp, Aug. 17, 1907, OIA., 71,079—1907—313 Osage.

⁹⁸ McChesney to Com. Ind. Aff., Aug. 31, 1907, OIA., 73,616—1907—313 Osage.

any knowledge of and the same remark will apply to a number of the mixed-bloods."

The two articles concluding this series will consider further McChesney's relations with the Osages, the role played by agents of the cattlemen in the dissolution of the Osage reservation, and the lottery plan by which the choice of lands for the Indians was determined.⁹⁹

(To be continued)

A PAWNEE BUFFALO HUNT

By J. S. Clark *

The Pawnees sustained themselves for generations by means of two annual buffalo hunts undertaken from the latter part of October to April and during July and August. But on their removal to Indian Territory in 1874-75 the reservation system changed their mode of life. They formerly spent much of the year living in tepees on the high, arid plains, but now they were cooped up in their mudhouses in a wet, malarial region along the Black Bear and almost one-third of the tribe sickened and died during its first two years in Indian Territory.

Even the rations issued weekly to the Pawnees were unsatisfactory under the new system. Stringy beef and unwholesome flour was now their lot with not enough of either. A former agent was under indictment charged with being in collusion with the beef contractor for accepting and issuing to the Indians beeves that were unfit for use. In order to supplement the food allowances issued each family by the federal government, the removal agreement stipulated that the Pawnees should have the privilege of going on hunting expeditions, and in May, 1879 twenty-two of the braves, accompanied by their women and children, were given permission to go on a hunt. Rations of beef, flour, sugar and coffee were issued to the party which immediately headed west where it hoped to contact buffalo within one hundred and fifty miles.

The Pawnees were in the vicinity of Fort Elliott in the Texas Panhandle June 2. They had found no buffalo and their rations were depleted. But they were in greater danger because the citizens of that town resented their intrusion and had sent a highly exaggerated account of conditions there in the form of a petition to Governor O. M. Roberts. An even greater danger lay in the fact that a company of Texas Rangers was camped nearby and it was their avowed intention to shoot any Indian found in Texas. Colonel J. S. Davidson, in command at Fort Elliott, thought it advisable to send the Pawnees back toward their reservation. He kept

⁹⁹ End of Part Two.

* Prepared with the cooperation of WPA Project OP 65-1-65-2619.

them at the post for two days, rationed them, heard complaints against them, and then started them toward Fort Supply in charge of Captain E. H. Liscum and his company. The party left Fort Elliott June 4 and arrived at Supply four days later. Here the Indians were placed in charge of the commander, Major A. J. Dallas.

The Pawnees were disappointed. Their passes would expire June 19; they had been unsuccessful in their hunt; their rations were consumed; their 200 ponies were much reduced by the march. All these factors Major Dallas took into consideration while allowing the Indians to rest before beginning their homeward trek. Then, too, he had received unofficial information of expected trouble at Fort Reno with Big Snake and a band of Ponca Indians who had left their reservation for an unauthorized visit with the Cheyennes. Dallas concluded that, after all, no harm could be done by allowing the small band of Pawnees to go on a ten day hunt under escort since he felt that buffalo could be found within forty-five miles of the post. In the event of trouble at Reno over the arrest of Big Snake such action would keep this group off the line between the railroad at Wichita, Kansas and the lower posts. The following description of the hunt appeared in the *Chicago Tribune*, July 17, 1879 and the correspondent signed the article with the nom de plume "Wibbleton." The writer, doubtlessly, was Captain R. I. Eskridge, Company H, 23 Infantry, who was on temporary duty at Fort Supply. Official documents in the *National Archives* show that this was the last successful hunt undertaken by a party of Pawnee Indians.

Fort Supply, Ind. Ter., July 1 —(1879) The Pawnee Indians—a once powerful tribe occupying the northeastern portion of Nebraska—are now being domesticated on a reservation in Indian Territory, about 250 miles east of this post. Like all Indians brought from the North to this Territory, they are dissatisfied, though it is on account of the climate, as they appear to like their Agent, and take an interest in their agricultural pursuits. They say, now that the road of the red man is growing dim, and that of the white man growing plain and wide, they could be happy where they are if they could be healthy.

A party of about 100 of these relics of barbarism came out on a buffalo-hunt, got up on the Canadian River, and got into a row with the Texans, near Fort Elliott, who accused them of stealing hogs; but as they "hardly ever" steal, it is an open question.¹ How-

¹The Texans appeared before Colonel Davidson at Fort Elliott and accused the Pawnees of killing hogs. They desired to take the ponies of the Indians to pay for the alleged depredations. "Davidson to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of Missouri," June 13, 1879, in Office Indian Affairs, *Incoming Letters*, Pawnee W 1440-79. Enclosed with Davidson's routine report was a copy of the petition to the Governor of Texas from the Citizens of Wheeler County asking for a Company of rangers. The citizens charged that they were "occupying an extreme outlying frontier position, surrounded and depressed by disorder and lawlessness,

ever, they were sent to this post, guarded by a company of infantry, under Captain Liscum.²

They had passes to hunt, and asked El Commandante, Major Dallas, to allow them to hunt for ten days west of this post.³ They said this would be their last buffalo hunt. They wanted to get some buffalo-cow meat to offer up to the Great Spirit when they make medicine, as well as to eat, and skins to make moccasins. The Major consented to let them go, sending Captain Eskridge, Lieutenant Brodrick, a Sergeant, and six men as escort, to keep them within the limits of the Territory, and avoid collision between them and passing "Tex," as they call all citizens in this country.⁴

We left on the 14th, and moved up the Beaver about twenty miles, to where the great Texas cattle-trail crosses that stream. At this point we found one section of some one's drive, —a small one, only about 3,000 head. From this place we moved, next day, on to and up Kiowa Medicine—Lodge Creek. Found three buffalo, and killed one. Two antelope and a fawn completed the day's doings. The morning of the 16th we moved up the same creek, and found, not buffalo, but an animal not so nearly extinct, —a squatter, with about 1,000 head of cattle, grazing peacefully, flourishing and growing fat, monopolizing the range to the exclusion of its aboriginal occupants, of which we were in search.

The Pawnee hunting party consisted of about fifty hunters, each with a buffalo-pony, only used in the chase. For the balance there were squaws, boys, old men, and poorly-mounted bucks. They had only bows and arrows for arms. There were about a half-dozen guns in the party; but only one "old-Kaintuck" rifle and one pistol proved serviceable when it came to action.⁵ They were

with no security for life and property, subject not only to merciless depredations of Indians but thieves, murderers, escaped convicts, and outlaws from New Mexico, Colorado, Kansas, Indian Territory, and elsewhere." . . .

² "E. H. Liscum to Post Adjutant," Fort Elliott, Texas, June 13, 1879, OIA, *Incoming Letters* in bundle of letters marked Pawnee W 1440-79. Liscum's detail of 33 men from Company I, 19 Infantry was accompanied by George Fox, interpreter. The value of supplies issued to these destitute Indians while at Fort Supply amounted to \$251.01. See "Report of the Commissary of Subsistence," October 9, 1879, in *Report of Secretary of War, House Executive Document* 1, pt. 2, p. 383. 46 Congress, 2 Session (Serial 1903).

³ "A. J. Dallas to Assistant Adjutant General," June 8, 1879, in O. I. A. *Incoming Letters*, Pawnee W 1379-79.

⁴ "Roster of troops serving in the Department of Missouri Commanded by Brigadier General John Pope, U. S. Army," October, 1878 in the *Report of The Secretary of War, House Executive Document* 1, p. 57, 45 Congress 3 Session (Serial 1843) lists at Fort Leavenworth: Major Alexander J. Dallas, Headquarters, Field and Staff, 23 Infantry; First Lieutenant P. T. Brodrick, Adjutant, 23 Infantry; Captain R. I. Eskridge, Company &, 23 Infantry. The roster shows, however, that the three officers were on temporary duty in the field.

⁵ Major Dallas in his official report wrote that "the Indians are armed only with bows and arrows, having not more than three or four guns in their possession." not allowed to bring fire-arms. So we witnessed the spectacle of a

genuine buffalo-hunt with the primitive bow and arrow, even in this day of advancement, enlightenment, and scarcity of game.

After going into camp at the end of our second day's march, a very handsome buck of about 30 summers, who was watching his horses near the Captain's tent, drew near and entered into conversation, in broken English, aided by signs. He said he had been one of the Pawnee scouts under General Crook in his Sioux campaigns; had been a Corporal. "You Cap'n," holding his hand about six feet from the ground; "tishum, Lieutenant," about five feet high; "me Corporal," about three feet high. It occurred to me that some tall trees would be necessary if he should wish to describe the General or Lieutenant-General. He was a great admirer of Gen. Crook; had taken one scalp out there; and his name was Little Bear. He had two black ponies, which he pointed out with great pride. They were very fast, and "no tire." Either of them was at the Captain's service when we found buffalo. He thought the Captain's horse a good one, but that he wouldn't go near enough to kill. He was a very handsome, interesting fellow; and we named him the Corporal.

Scouts were sent out next morning, and the party proceeded up the creek to find a herd of cattle, as before mentioned. The Indians looked dejected enough on finding about the only buffalo-range now left between Mexico and Dakota invaded and destroyed. The man in charge was sent for, and, with true Texas brass, informed the Captain that we were in Texas by ten or fifteen miles; but admitted, after looking at the map, that he was as far into the Territory, —and was served with a written notice to "move on." We could not ascertain how long this herd had been there; but it could make no difference, as there is no penalty attached to the infringement of the rights of the red man by the white. The latter enjoys immunity so long as he doesn't violate the Eleventh Commandment: "Thou shalt not be found out." Then the extreme penalty is being escorted beyond the limits of the Territory by a squad of soldiers; transportation furnished, if he has not enough; with the privilege of bringing his herd back next day, and remaining until he is again discovered by some other chance party.⁶

While the party was nooning, and the squatter business was being adjusted under the tent-fly, two Indians appeared on the horizon, riding in a circle, in opposite directions, until they passed each other several times. This meant buffalo, and in a moment the whole camp was a scene of great excitement. The scouts came into camp, and, after reporting, it was decided to move about five miles in the direction of the buffalo, which were about ten miles

⁶ Intruders could not be punished for using the resources of Indian Territory. Congressional documents in *Serials* 1882, 2165, 2362, 2363, and others are filled with accounts of violations and trespassing by intruders in the Chickasaw Nation, the Cherokee Outlet, and elsewhere in the territory.

away. We moved up and camped on Coon Creek, and the bucks immediately prepared for action, by divesting themselves of all clothing. Each wore a strong belt, containing a sheaf-knife, cartridges should he be so fortunate as to have any, and to which the lariat, attached to the pony's neck, is securely tied, then looped up under the belt so it will pay out its full length. So the Indian and his horse are inseparable. The horse has a bridle and lariat on, with, perhaps, a few feathers tied in his mane and tail, and some paint around his ears and eyes.

These hunters carried their bows and arrows even when they had fire-arms, and, on the whole, appeared more attached to that primitive arm, and more skillful in its use, than I expected to find the case at this day. Each one carries a quirk (whip) on his wrist, wears a band of flaming-colored cloth around his head to secure his hair back out of his eyes, and puts as much red, yellow, and green paint on his face as he can get; then he is equipped for battle with buffalo or his enemy in human shape.

Thus equipped, the hunters, about forty, sallied forth to the chase. Here I saw a phase of Indian character entirely new to very few white men present. Up to the time the game was sighted, most of them ran on foot, leading their ponies. Some wet their nostrils, rubbed them down, and showed them other attentions during temporary halts, truly wonderful in a man who has the reputation of never favoring his horse.

The Captain loaned the Indians his rifle and pistol, not intending to go out; but, when the party mustered to start, he and Lieut. B. went, forgetting the heat, which, I think, had figured largely in their first decision.

This was a herd of about thirty-five, very shy, and extreme caution had to be used. A vidette was kept about a half-mile ahead, who finally discovered the game about a mile away, grazing lazily on the edge of a deep-cut ravine. The experienced hunter knew that they would run to the wind, which would at once place the ravine between them and their pursuers, and we must approach them from the lee side, for the buffalo will take to his heels at once on catching the scent of his arch-enemy, while he doesn't see him so readily as other animals.

On this occasion the party had apparently put themselves under the leadership of the Corporal, who exercised the duties of commanding officer with great dignity, and without respect to persons, as he ordered the Captain and Lieutenant to keep their places in the column, in a style that would have made a recruit's hair stand on end; which order they obeyed promptly. They moved in column, equal to our columns of fours, behind a point of land to within 1,000 yards of the game; then, at a word from the leader, moved by the left flank, and bore squarely down on the herd at a rattling pace, preserving such a line as I never expect to see equalled by

white soldiers. There was an absence of that rattle, clatter, and cavorting which attend our cavalry-charges. The line sped forward with muffled hoofs, as it were, —conforming as one man to the movements of the leader, who rode about fifty yards in front of the centre of the line, such a picture of the typical savage as is seldom seen. This charge made a profound impression on the officers, who were by this time thoroughly in for it, though the Captain had only two buck cartridges in his belt, the balance being No. 6.

The big, stupid beasts looked at us awhile, and, finally realizing their danger, started at full speed, and immediately disappeared in the ravine, when our whole party broke and followed according to speed. We got across the ravine, which was an ugly one, twenty feet deep and but little more in width, and collared them on the up-grade, when the engagement became general. The Corporal was the first one who caught the herd, and he soon knocked down three fine ones.

Those who think an Indian pony can out run a good American horse are mistaken, for the Captain and Lieutenant were among the first to get to work. The Lieutenant went for a fine calf—the second one down. Then, dashing into the main herd, the Lieutenant knocked down a fine cow. The Captain tackled a big bull, and, his horse behaving badly, missed him with his last buck-cartridge; but, keeping close on the heels of his man, all going at a tremendous pace, he threw in a couple of cartridges of No. 6 shot, got one load of these into the buffalo's hip, then forced the beast until he turned to fight, when he shot him at twenty yards with the other load, just behind the shoulder on the left side, low down. Some of the shots, small as they were, penetrated between the ribs into the heart of the animal, and killed him.

A clean-up showed that twenty beasts had been slaughtered. I wondered how the Indians would get their meat into camp, but soon found that one would take the skin, and all there is inside and outside of a buffalo, except the bones, put them on a bare pony, himself on top, and go five or six miles to camp, with the greatest ease.

The next day we lay in camp curing meat; then moved up the Kiowa Medicine—Lodge; but, finding nothing there, bore away to Duck-Ponds Creek, found eight more en route, and took them in. In this chase the Medicine Man went over a precipice, —his pony lighting on top and smashing him up badly about the ribs. They put some white paint on his nose and about him generally, but he could not travel with us, and had to be left behind with his family, to return to the post by slow stages.

At this camp, buffalo were reported, and about twenty men turned out to kill them; but when they reached the ground, they found two young bucks, who had been sent out as scouts, chasing

the game on their own account. The others tore off their clothes and whipped them.⁷

We then moved farther to the West; found seven buffalo, which were bagged. In this chase, the Corporal's pony fell and skinned him up badly; besides, he was so long picking himself up that he got nothing.

The next morning, Sunday the 22d, we moved on to the head of Kiowa Creek. I was riding with the Corporal, when suddenly his face lit up, and, pointing to some Indians signaling from a hill five or six miles away, he said, "Heap buffalo!" We saw the head of the column halt, and, on closing up, found that they had rounded up their stock. The bucks sat on the grass in a semi-circle, with the man who had been sent in from the signaling party, —whom we will call the Scout, —for the central figure. It was plain to be seen from the expressions of all their countenances that they were about to enter on one of the most serious duties of their lives. The Scout held the pipe. A buck on his left lit a small piece of buffalo-chip, and, passing his hand inside the arm of the Scout, threw it into the middle of the ring. All eyes were riveted on it intently for a few moments and until the smoke began to curl up from it. Then a buck from the other side walked to it, and with great ceremony picked it up and lit the Scout's pipe.⁸ After all hands had smoked, the Scout made his revelation as to the whereabouts and number of the buffalo, on which subject he had been as silent as the grave—up to that time. He closed by offering thanks to God for delivering the game into their hands, in a dramatic and very impressive style; to which they all responded heartily and in one voice, —then rose and stripped for action. On being informed

⁷ John B. Dunbar in "The Pawnee Indians," *Magazine of American History* V, pt. 5, p. 329, (New York, 1880), wrote in describing a Pawnee advance on buffalo: "A person who should have the temerity now to dash ahead of the soldiers would scarcely escape with life. He would at least secure to himself a merciless flogging, even rank not availing to avert the penalty." Dunbar's father, the Reverend John Dunbar was with the Pawnees on four annual hunts, 1834-38. Extracts from his journal first appeared in the *Missionary Herald* XXXI, pp. 26, 202, 343-349, 376-381, 417-421 (Boston, 1835). "Missionary Life Among the Pawnees," in *Collections of Nebraska State Historical Society* 16:268-287, (Lincoln, 1911), is the publication of the original manuscript of Rev. Dunbar. Cf. *Kansas Historical Collection* 10:99-106, (Topeka, 1908).

⁸ John B. Dunbar, "The Pawnee Indians," *Magazine of American History* V, p. 326 wrote: "As soon as they (any Pawnee hunting party) arrived on the buffalo grounds the greatest circumspection was exercised in their daily progress. Men regularly appointed as soldiers were kept constantly on the watch and when a herd was discovered all its movements were cautiously watched. After camp had been moved as near as possible without alarming the game, a council was called to determine whether all indications were favorable to an instant hunt. In these councils the medicine men played an important part. If favorable, proclamation of the hunt was made by a herald. A number of soldiers were assigned whose business it was, in conjunction with the chiefs, to have charge of all the preliminaries, as also the final chase" . . . This procedure was followed in past years when the entire tribe took part in the annual hunt.

by the interpreter of what the ceremony had consisted, some one suggested that they should have waited for the result; to which he replied that they would depend on their own efforts for success, having made good medicine.

This was a wild, rude way of doing religion, and in one of the wildest places I ever saw; but for square worship of the living God, pure and simple, this little band of untutored savages would have compared favorably with many fine congregations in this land who wouldn't consider them worthy to touch the hem of their garments. I am no judge of such matters; but, I am sure if Beecher could have seen this, he would have pronounced it good medicine.

They made a temporary camp here, and all the bucks turned out to join in the chase, leaving the squaws to keep camp. Only one of the escort remained in camp, and he let an Indian have his gun. A very handsome young squaw came up to the Captain, and said she would let him take her pony; that he was a good one in the chase; that she could kill buffalo if they would let her go in the chase; but made a condition that he should get her a nice cow. The pale-face accepted the pony, and promised to get her as fine a one as the herd produced, or never to bring the pony back alive.

We soon sallied forth, and after a detour of several miles, found the herd, about three hundred, grazing peacefully in a wide draw, all unconscious of the approaching danger.

The Indians divided into two parties, —one to go around to the right and approach from behind a ridge, while the other was to move straight at them. The latter party dismounted, and, leading their horses, approached to within 300 yards of the game on the left side. The Indians explained that, seeing us dismounted, the buffalo would think we were buffalo. As soon as the other party signaled their readiness, we mounted and dashed straight at them. Simultaneously with this the other party burst over the ridge, and stood outlined against the sky, every bow strung, every man and horse strained to the utmost tension, —the horses' tails and riders' hair standing straight out behind; while just beyond the herd, scampered a band of wild horses in the wildest fright.

Both parties struck the herd at the same time, and before they had time to recover from the confusion into which they had been thrown; but away they went, and it occurred to me that a similar occasion had originated the expression, "whoop her up." That's just what they did. There was a terrible rush, —buffalo, dust, bullets, arrows, and Indians mixed in such confusion as to be entirely uncomfortable to a disinterested spectator. The officers made a bold push for the herd, and found themselves alone on the left side of it, just as the Indians struck it a vigorous blow on the right side, turning the head of the herd to the left, enveloping the Captain and Lieutenant in a cloud of dust and buffalo, just as

they all went into a deep ravine together. Just here some good work was done, as the field showed after the storm had swept past.

The herd bore off in the direction of the camp. About fifty of them ran through it, hotly pursued by the hunters. The squaws stampeded and took refuge in and under our wagon. As there was not a gun in camp, that proved to be the best place to go. The Captain killed a fine cow near camp, with which he paid his pony-hire. He also got two more fine ones, and then devoted himself to helping the needy, —finishing up those the Indians had wounded, and, having exhausted their arrows, were herding in hopes of assistance from some source.⁹ Lieut. B. got a nice cow. The Corporal killed six outright, besides helping his neighbors. He had a musket. The whole party killed about eighty large ones and ten calves.

We then brought the caravan up, and went into camp on the scene of action, where there was plenty of wood and water, and where the work of curing meat and hides was prosecuted industriously. The next morning the whole herd came straggling down to water, and got within 100 yards of camp, when the Indians burst out on them and killed about twenty more.

The Captain's orders requiring him to return on the 26th, we left on the 24th, —consenting, after a feast, smoke, etc., that the band should follow as soon as they could cure their meat and hides, of which it was supposed they had as much as they could transport.

Our party reached home on the 26th, having had one of the pleasantest and most interesting trips any of the members had ever experienced.

The Indians got in on the 29th, having killed 150 buffalo, all told. They were delighted with their success, and left for their Agency, intending to make another, and perhaps several other, last hunts.¹⁰ (Wibbleton)

⁹ An arrow was oftentimes more effectual than a single rifle shot in stopping a buffalo. The hunter "racing near the animal - - - just before coming abreast of it discharged an arrow endeavoring to strike it high in the flank between the projecting hips and ribs, so that the shaft should take a course obliquely forward toward the vitals. A single arrow sent with skill and force in this direction, even if not immediately fatal, caused such distress as to soon bring the buffalo to a standstill." John B. Dunbar, "The Pawnee Indians," in *Magazine of American History*, V, 330.

¹⁰ Major Dallas in a letter to the Pawnee Indian Agent, A. C. Williams, on July 1 reported that the Indians were leaving the next day for their reservation. Harry Coons, a Pawnee Scout who was attached to the post and who accompanied the band on the hunting expedition as official interpreter for Captain Eskridge, set out for the agency July 2 with his tribesmen. They made a brief visit with some of their Ponca friends to whom they gave some dried meat. "Dallas to Williams," July 1, 1879 in OIA, *Incoming Letters*, Pawnee W 1541-79 and "White Eagle to Standing Bear," July 14, 1879 in OIA *Incoming Letters*, Pawnee S 1222-79. Although hunts were made in succeeding summers none was so successful as this. No longer could enough buffalo be taken to subsist a hunting party.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE OKLAHOMA STATE BAPTIST COLLEGE, BLACKWELL, OKLAHOMA

By T. R. Corr

Baptists, as did others, had Indian mission schools but among the white Baptists of both territories there was a growing sense of need and a desire to own and operate their own college. Such a college was the Oklahoma State Baptist College which was finally located at Blackwell, Oklahoma, after bids had been received from several other towns. Blackwell was chosen because its progressive citizens recognized the value of such an institution to such an extent as to back up their belief with a substantial bonus.¹ Another reason advanced was that it was a "beautiful little city of 4,500, with water works, electricity, sewers and natural gas" . . . the leading denominations were represented and had good houses of worship and it "is in the center of one of the richest agricultural regions in the world and is reached by rail from six directions."²

The first board of Trustees consisted of W. A. Rowe, J. M. Via, W. N. Sandusky, A. B. Kirk, T. E. Donaldson, N. J. Davis, R. J. Nesbitt, Walter Pruett, J. M. Sester, J. C. Day, George T. Jones and A. Catlett.

On December 4, 1899, the Board chose W. N. Sandusky, J. M. Via, A. B. Kirk, W. A. Rowe and R. J. Nesbitt as a building committee "to adopt plans and specifications and erect a building."³ After many meetings and much planning, the cornerstone for the new building was laid October 13, 1900.

James A. Beauchamp was elected President, February 21, 1901, and on September 4 of that same year the college opened its doors.⁴ The Baptist Convention met at Enid in October, 1902, and during its sessions went *en masse* to Blackwell and formally dedicated the college building there.

On the opening day there were fifty students enrolled. The college began its career under a heavy mortgage for building and equipment. Moreover it was soon to have very keen competition. The month preceding, the contract was let for the first building of the University Preparatory School at Tonkawa ten miles away.

With high hopes the program of the Baptist College was launched but President Beauchamp resigned in 1903. He was succeeded by L. L. Smith as Interim President. M. P. Hunt served as chairman of the faculty until August 4, 1904, when the Trustees

¹ See Fred G. Watts, "Early Higher Education Among the Baptists of Oklahoma," *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* (Oklahoma City), XVII, 28-30.

² *Catalogue, Oklahoma State Baptist College, 1908-1909.*

³ Minutes, Board of Trustees, December 4, 1899.

⁴ The members of the first faculty were as follows: the Reverend W. H. Burnham, D.D., Theology; Henry A. Foster, Pedagogy; William T. Semple, A.M., Natural Science; Charles J. Wallace, Musical Director; Alma Terrill Thach, Voice Teacher; Ella Grace Bailey, Elocution.

elected Dr. A. P. Stone, President. Other Presidents or acting Presidents were J. W. McAtee; E. D. Cameron; T. R. Corr; J. R. Jester; J. H. Moore; B. R. Womack; F. E. Smith and Anderson E. Baten.⁵

Doctor Anderson E. Baten officiated until the close of the Blackwell school, which marks the end of another chapter in the struggle of Oklahoma Baptists for religious education.

Of those who fought so heroically for Christian education in those pioneer days, only a few can be mentioned. Some have passed on, others are still helping to carry on: A. G. West, Dr. W. A. Wood, Dr. J. T. Lee, father of Senator Josh Lee (a former student at Oklahoma Baptist College), Rev. J. W. Hodges, Dr. J. A. Sutton, Rev. John F. Elder, Rev. J. W. Solomon, father of Dean L. E. Solomon of Oklahoma Baptist University, O. M. Swain, Rev. C. M. and Rev. D. N. Curb, Rev. and Mrs. J. E. Kirk, W. T. Short, Fred Watts, and many others.



SOME EARLY UNIVERSITY OF OKLAHOMA HISTORY

By Carleton Ross Hume

The University of Oklahoma was established by an act of the first Territorial Legislature, approved December 19, 1890, providing for the location, control, election of the President and faculties, establishment of departments and certain other requirements.¹

Cleveland County voted a \$10,000 bond issue May 19, 1891 by a vote of 1288 to 21. A forty acre campus was given by Norman citizens. On February 19, 1892, the Board of Regents met to consider plans for a \$30,000 building which eventually cost \$40,000.²

The University was organized on September 15, 1892, with a faculty consisting of David R. Boyd as President; F. S. E. Amos was Professor of English and History; E. N. Rice was Professor of Ancient Languages and Edwin DeBarr was Professor of Physics and Mathematics. There were about sixty students; this number increased to 107 during the year.

Classes were held upstairs over the Atkins Furniture store in the stone building on West Main Street in Norman now known as the Warren building.

On August 16, 1894, the parents of the writer received a letter from Mrs. David R. Boyd followed the next week by one from President Boyd which induced them to send him that fall to the University, now in its third year. The writer goes on to say that:

I left Anadarko on Sunday afternoon by buggy, caught the midnight Rock Island train from Chickasha to El Reno; then took the morning train

⁵ Adapted from the manuscript entitled, "A History of the State Baptist College," by T. R. Corr (Archives, Oklahoma Historical Society).

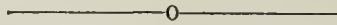
¹ See *General Statutes, 1890*, chapter 67, Section 6779 to 6796, inclusive.

² *Norman Transcript*, October 22, 1897.

on the Choctaw (now Rock Island) to Oklahoma City. There I changed to the Santa Fe afternoon train and reached Norman, Monday, September 8. I secured a room at President Boyd's home on the Boulevard, and the next morning I interviewed President Boyd, paid the \$3.00 incidental fee and enrolled as the youngest member of the Freshman Class of 9.

The first building had been started during the first year and was completed in 1893. The campus consisted of forty acres. A native oak walk extended along the west side of Boulevard to the campus. The only buildings near the campus were three or four houses along the Boulevard and about the same number north on Elm Street. All around was farm land.

I had many homesick days, but in time we got acquainted and gradually entered the social life offered us.³



THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH OF SHERIDAN, OKLAHOMA

By Charles Hazelrigg

[Charles Hazelrigg was an itinerant preacher of the Disciples of Christ in pioneer Oklahoma. Coming to the territory shortly after the first Opening, he traveled over the country, first on foot, then driving a horse furnished by one of his rural congregations, preaching at the schoolhouses and organizing churches throughout the triangle bounded roughly by Marshall, Hennessey, and Dover.

He was a man of intelligence and culture. Born in 1858 on a farm near Hazelrigg, Indiana of an old English family that traced its descent back to the time of William the Conqueror, he grew up in an atmosphere of luxury and educational opportunity. After his college days he came west and began preaching at Nickerson, Nebraska in 1887. He attended a Bible college at Lincoln, Nebraska, and came to the new Oklahoma frontier in 1891. In 1899 he settled in Mulhall; he retired from the active ministry and for twenty-five years he served as assistant postmaster. He died at Mulhall in 1940.

"Brother Hazelrigg" not only entered actively into the life of the pioneer Oklahoma settlement, but thanks to his reflective mind and his facile pen, he left a permanent record of his impressions. The accompanying sketch was found among his books and papers, and was made available through the kindness of Mrs. Hazelrigg who still lives at Mulhall.—Angie Debo.]

It has been claimed that Guthrie had the first house of worship erected by our people¹ in Oklahoma. Its building was completed and dedicated in 1892. But the Sheridan brethren were the pioneers² among our folks in Oklahoma in the construction of a church

³ Adapted from the manuscript entitled, "The Beginning of Some Oklahoma University Traditions" by C. Ross Hume (Archives, Oklahoma Historical Society).

¹ The Disciples of Christ.

² Historical "firsts" are notoriously tricky. But considering the care and accuracy which Mr. Hazelrigg habitually used in his writing he is probably correct in stating that the Sheridan church was the first one erected by his denomination in Oklahoma Territory.

home. Their house was built in 1890. This Sheridan congregation, though now of the past, has an interesting history. There is a touch of romance connected with it.

A few months after the opening of Oklahoma for settlement in 1889, a quarter-section of land in Skeleton Township, in the northeast corner of Kingfisher County,³ was set apart for a town. It was given the name of Sheridan in honor of General Phil Sheridan of Civil War fame.

The homesteaders surrounding the new town were principally from Kansas and Missouri. Many of the settlers were members of the Christian Church. They got together and organized a congregation with the following officers: elders, Lee N. Hobbs, Henry L. Miles, and Ross Lewis; deacons, John L. Woodworth, Charles R. Mahan, Robert Anderson, and V. C. Troxwell.

Ross Lewis was the town's first merchant. He and his family were used to church privileges in Kansas. He arranged for cottonwood logs to be cut on the farm of Brother Horton L. Miles. On the Miles homestead there was an abundance of cottonwood trees. Frank Osborn had a sawmill nearby. These logs were sawed into lumber by him, and soon there was a meeting house on the new townsite built of native lumber except the shingles and seats. The seats were made of pine with comfortable backs. A table served for a pulpit. The building was lighted with coal oil lamps with reflectors hung against the walls. Brother Lewis bore all expenses. The brethren afterwards reimbursed him for his outlay.

George Rainey became one of the town's general merchants. He was postmaster. He and his wife united with the church. Through his influence the Christian Church at Wellington, Kansas made the Sheridan church a present of a brass chandelier. It was shipped to Hennessey, Sheridan's nearest railroad point, eleven miles away, and was hauled to Sheridan by team. Brother Rainey is now⁴ postmaster at Enid, and is one of the city's progressive business men. He has written extensively on Oklahoma's early history.

Azariah Culbertson, a preacher from Anthony, Kansas, came to Sheridan and served the church for a time as its first minister. He afterwards moved to Ingalls, Oklahoma, then returned to his old home at Anthony, where it was reported he committed suicide.

Brother Lee of Dexter, Kansas held a series of meetings for the Sheridan church, baptizing several. Skeleton Creek, a half mile from the church, was the place of baptizing, and it was used frequently both summer and winter. One morning in after years—

³ The town was at the cross roads on sections 14, 15, 22, and 23, Twp. 19N., Range 5 W. It was eleven miles east and one-half mile north of Hennessey.

⁴ This article was of course written by Mr. Hazelrigg before George Rainey's death.

so the story goes—Brother Lee was found dead in a hotel room in a northern Oklahoma town.

In September, 1891 J. W. Garner of Beloit, Kansas held a meeting in Sheridan. Brother Garner, now past his four score years, is living in retirement at Perkins, Oklahoma. Benjamin Hatchett, another Kansas preacher, conducted a two weeks' meeting in Sheridan. Thirty-four new names were added to the church roll. Brother Hatchett was a member of the Kansas legislature and was speaker pro tem of the house of representatives. He died a few years ago after being stricken with blindness. W. S. Rehorn, now of Enid, was the minister of the Sheridan church for a time.

The Sheridan church choir was made up of the best talent. Mrs. Sallie Mahan was one of its members. She was a highly cultured singer. No church in the land had a greater soprano. She had made a tour of the United States and had sung in London. Breaking down in health, she gave up traveling, and with her husband, Charles Mahan, came to Oklahoma and took up farming. She is now dead.⁵ Mrs. Cora Brown, wife of Dr. Ralph Brown, was the organist. She and her husband came to Oklahoma directly from Kansas, but were Indiana folks. The doctor was a fine violinist, and had been a member of an Indianapolis orchestra. The Browns moved from Sheridan to Waukomis, Oklahoma, where Mrs. Brown was appointed postmaster. Brother Brown became editor of the *Oklahoma Odd Fellow*. From Waukomis they went to Checotah, Oklahoma, where they had charge of the Odd Fellows orphans' home. Later they became residents of New York City, where Dr. Brown died. Mrs. Brown continued her residence in that city for several years, then returned to Oklahoma for an extended stay. She is now dead.

Lee Hobbs is now a resident of Enid. His mother was one of the staunchest of Disciples. She often spoke of her conversion from sectarianism. She never tired of telling of her childhood days in Illinois. One of the most welcome visitors at her father's home was Abraham Lincoln. In his law practice he went from place to place and he often stopped overnight with them. John L. Woodworth was elected treasurer of Kingfisher County, but never moved his church membership from Sheridan.

And what shall I say more? Time and space would fail me to tell of the Jones families (Charles and Samuel), Will Mahan, Dr. Frank Love, the Whites, the Smiths, the Mortons, the Madoles, the Johns, the Foxes,⁶ the Bowens, the Ringlers, the Gibsons, the Riggs, the Greenes, and other worthies.

⁵ Mr. Mahan is now dead also. He died in Marshall in 1942.

⁶ The Foxes still own their original homestead three miles from the old Sheridan townsite, but they retired and moved to Marshall early in 1942. Even the names of the other members of this early congregation have been forgotten except by the oldest settlers.

The Sheridan townsite was turned over to the homesteaders when Marshall became a railroad town.⁷ The store buildings were removed and the church house was torn down. A cornfield is now where the church grounds were. The Disciples found fellowship in other congregations.

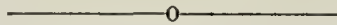
BOOKS BY OKLAHOMANS

By Kenneth Kaufman

- Cowboy Fisherman-Hunter*, by L. C. Mersfelder. Lowell Press. \$2.50.
This Great Argument: A Study of Milton's "De Doctrina Christiana" as a gloss upon "Paradise Lost," by Maurice Kelley. Princeton University Press. \$4.
Oklahoma: A Guide to the Sooner State, edited by John M. Oskison and Angie Debo. University of Oklahoma Press. \$2.50.
Apache Prophet, by J. L. Hefley. Oklahoma City University Press.
Through My Window, by Mary W. Nations. Privately printed.
The World Overcoming The World, by E. C. Routh. Broadman Press.
Who Killed Pat Hennessey? by Tom McGee. Times-Journal Company.
Showers for Brides and Babies, by Nina L. and Eudora V. Pond. Medford Publishing Company. \$2.
Going to God's Country, by Martha L. Smith. Christopher Publishing House. \$1.75.
Piang, The Moro Chieftain, by F. P. Stuart. Julian Messner, Inc. \$2.
The Road to Disappearance, by Angie Debo. University of Oklahoma Press. \$3.50.
The Firedrake, by Elgin Groseclose. Lippincott. \$2.50.
Old M'Donald Had a Farm, by Angus McDonald. Houghton Mifflin. \$2.75.
Dust Above the Sage, by Vingle E. Roe. M. S. Mill. \$2.
Forward to the Land, by Elmer T. Peterson. University of Oklahoma Press. \$2.75.
The Derby Dixienary, by Susan B. Rutherford. Privately printed. \$1.
Cow Country, by Edward Everett Dale. University of Oklahoma Press. \$2.75.
A History of Oklahoma, by Grant Foreman. University of Oklahoma Press. \$3.50.
Tween Us Gals, by Nadine Heiden. Kaleidograph Press. \$1.50.
Measure of a Man, by Dora Aydelotte. Appleton-Century. \$2.
The Ruby Knot, by Tom McGee. Privately printed. 50c.

⁷ The railroad came through Marshall, which was eight miles to the northeast, in 1902. Sheridan began immediately to decline, but it was a number of years before it passed completely out of existence.

- Public Relations for Higher Education*, by Stewart Harrel. University of Oklahoma Press. \$3.
- The Finished Scholar*, by William H. Murray. Dorance and Company. \$1.
- Ernest Toller: Product of Two Revolutions*, by W. A. Willibrand. Co-operative Books. 50c.
- Tick O' Tock*, by Winnie Belle Sparks. Clover Printing Company.
- Marketing*, by Floyd L. Vaughan. Farrar & Rinehart. \$3.50.
- Prairie Born*, by Anne Semple. Kaleidograph Press. \$1.50.
- Red Arrows*, by Irene Burns. Privately printed. 50c.
- Babylon The Great*, by Bruce Corbin. Truth Publishing Company. \$1.
- A Subject and Limited Author Index to the Reader's Digest*, by Carney O. Dean. Motter Bookbinding Company.
- Big Foot Wallace*, by Stanley Vestal. Houghton Mifflin. \$3.
- Pack Rat*, by Francis Clement Kelley. Bruce Publishing Company. \$1.75.
- The Saddle and the Plow*, by Ross McLaury Taylor. Bobbs-Merrill. \$2.50.
- Whipping Post and Wagon Trails Farewell*, by Rudolph N. Hill. Privately printed. 25c.
- Flush Production*, by Gerald Forbes. University of Oklahoma Press. \$2.75.
- Covering the Mexican Front*, by Betty Kirk. University of Oklahoma Press. \$3.¹



OKLAHOMA COUNTY AND REGIONAL HISTORIES

By Mary Hays Marable

- Benedict, John Downing. *Muskogee and Northeastern Oklahoma, Including Counties of Muskogee, McIntosh, Wagoner, Cherokee, Sequoyah, Adair, Delaware, Mayes, Rogers, Washington, Nowata, Craig, and Ottawa*. Chicago, S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1922.
- Carter, W. A. *McCurtain County and Southeast Oklahoma; History, Biography, Statistics*. Idabel, (Tribune Publishing Company, Fort Worth, Tex.), 1923.
- Crissman, George R. and Daviess, Ruby. *History of Woods County, Oklahoma*. n.p., n.p., n.d.
- Drummond, W. I. *Descriptive of Garfield County*. Enid, Enid Sun, n.d. (Pamphlet)
- Fortson, John. *Pott County and What Has Come of It; History of Pottawatomie County*. Shawnee, Oklahoma, Pottawatomie County Historical Society, 1936.
- Guymon Herald. *Texas County, Oklahoma*. Guymon, Oklahoma, Herald, n.d.

¹ A list of books written during the past 12 months by Oklahomans.

- H. I. Club. (comp.) *The Osage Nation, and History of Its People*. Pawhuska, *The Osage County News*, n.d. (Pamphlet)
- History of the Osage Nation; Its People, Resources, and Prospects; The Last Reservation to Open in the New State*. Pawhuska, 1906.
- Kay County Gas Company. *Kay County, Oklahoma*. Ponca City, Oklahoma, 1919.
- Methvin, John Jasper. *In the Limelight; or, History of Anadarko (Caddo County), and Vicinity from the Earliest Days*. Oklahoma City, Walker, Wilson, & Taylor Company, n.d.
- Page, James Franklin. *Relation of Town and Country Interests in Garfield County, Oklahoma*. Stillwater, Oklahoma, Agricultural and Mechanical College, 1930. (*Bulletin* no. 194) (Pamphlet)
- Rainey, George. *The Cherokee Strip; It's History*. Enid, Oklahoma, Guthrie, Oklahoma, Co-Operative Publishing Company, 1933.
- Rice, Virginia Downs. *The History of Bryan County Before and After Statehood*. Norman, the Author, 1932.
- Standard Atlas of Oklahoma County, Oklahoma, Including a Plat Book of the Villages, Cities and Townships of the County*. Chicago, George A. Ogle, 1907.
- Woods County Directory*; Compiled by W. F. Hatfield. Alva, Hatfield Publishing Company, 1895.
- Underwood, William Henry. *A History of Atoka County*. Norman, University of Oklahoma, 1931. Thesis.

NEWSPAPER COLLECTIONS OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

By Laura M. Messenbaugh

The Oklahoma Historical Society appreciates the generous thoughtfulness of the editors and publishers who send their newspapers regularly to the Society in exchange for our quarterly historical magazine, *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*. Fifty-nine daily and two hundred and twenty weekly, semi-weekly and monthly publications are now being received and substantially bound for preservation and future reference. We now have 19,005 bound volumes newspapers filed alphabetically and chronologically in our fire-proof building and have a complete catalogue with approximately 900,000 index cards. These constitute a valuable storehouse of information for research in the newspapers.

Our newspapers are used constantly to secure information regarding state and local history, birth dates, legal notices, special articles, etc. Reserach students have come here from Columbia, Yale, the Universities of Wisconsin, Chicago, Nebraska, California, Colorado and others as well as from Oklahoma University, the

Oklahoma Agricultural and Mechanical College and other Oklahoma colleges for data to be used in masters' theses, doctoral dissertations, historical writings, term papers, scenarios, etc. Workers from the Department of Labor in Washington spent a number of months studying "Employment Trends and Historical Factors behind These." Men from the Army Engineers' office at Tulsa used the newspapers over a period of a year, at intervals in securing data on storms, floods, flood control, etc. Workers from the Oklahoma Highway Department spent several months in 1936 checking newspapers for reports of automobile accidents during the preceding five years. Their findings were recorded on cards and filed in the highway department at the State Capitol for reference in a campaign to reduce hazards. Oklahoma won the National Safety Council's Annual Award for four years in succession in 1938, '39, '40, and '41 for the greatest reduction in accidents during the preceding year. No doubt this work in the newspapers had a great deal to do with reducing the number of accidents for the fifth consecutive year. Workers from the Water Resources Division of the Planning Commission used our files for several years checking reports of floods, storms, erosion, etc. The Writers' Project consulted the older newspapers for material for the *Oklahoma Guide*.

Photostatic copies have been made of the oldest newspaper files. The oldest volume is the *Cherokee Phoenix*, published in Georgia in 1828-1834, before the Cherokees moved West. Other rare papers are *The Cherokee Messenger*, *The Indian Journal*, *The Cherokee Advocate*, *The War Chief* and *The Cheyenne Transporter*.¹ Microfilms of *The Arkansas Gazette*, *The Northern Standard* (Clarksville, Texas) and early Indian Territory newspapers add to the value of the collections. Today the Society has one of the largest newspaper collections in the United States.



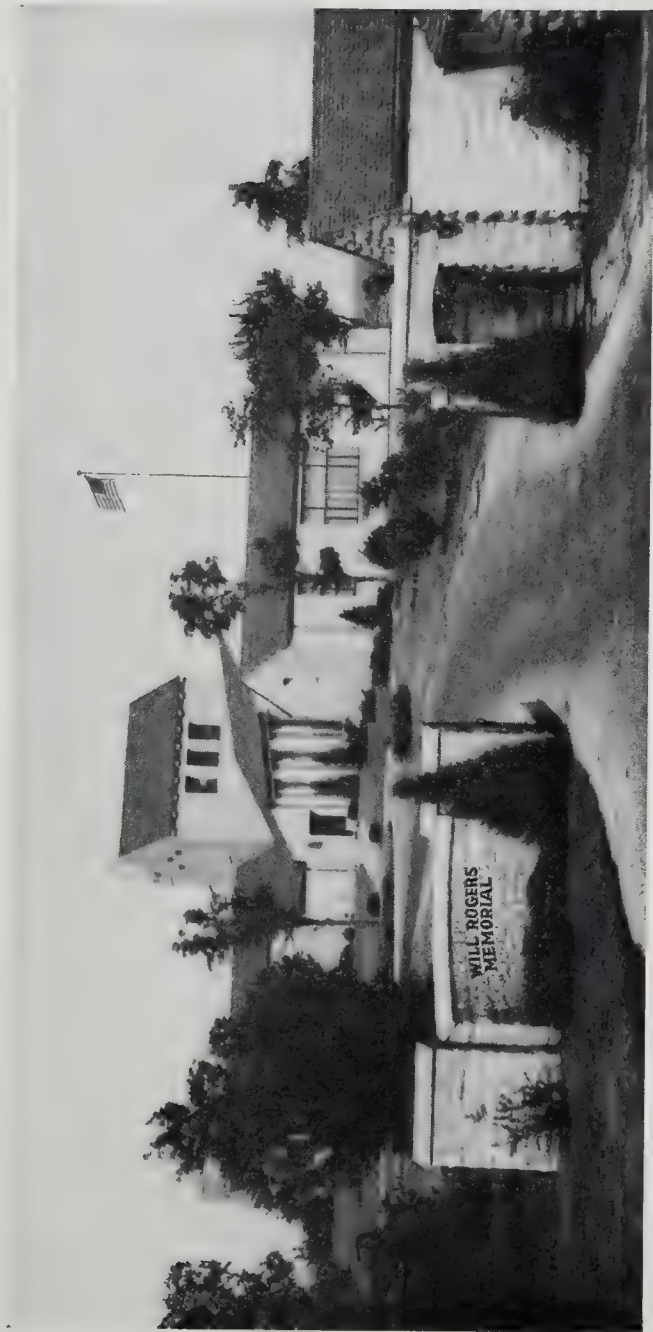
THE WILL ROGERS MEMORIAL

By Paula McSpadden Love

When the citizens of Oklahoma wished to honor their most distinguished son, Will Rogers and erect a suitable memorial to perpetuate his memory, the state legislature in 1937 appropriated \$200,000 for this purpose and empowered a Memorial Commission appointed by Governor E. W. Marland, to carry the idea into execution. In November, John Duncan Forsyth of Tulsa, was employed as architect, and actual construction began April 21, 1938, when Mrs. Sallie McSpadden of Chelsea, sister of Will Rogers, turned the first spade of dirt.

The Memorial is ideally located on a high hill at the edge of the Verdigris valley, overlooking the little city of Claremore which

¹ See Carolyn Thomas Foreman, *Oklahoma Imprints* (Norman, 1936).



WILL ROGERS MEMORIAL

Will always called 'home.' From the terrace is an excellent view of Highway 66, better known as "The Will Rogers Highway" and each morning the Frisco special known as "The Will Rogers" plumes its way into the county named in honor of Clem Rogers, Will's father.

The site once belonged to Will Rogers himself. He purchased the land in 1911 and told his friends he was going to return to Claremore some day and build a home out on the hill and spend his remaining days with his beloved Oklahomans. It is in easy view of the Oklahoma Military Academy, which is known throughout the nation as "The West Point of the Southwest." When the state decided to build the Memorial to her esteemed husband, Mrs. Rogers donated the 20 acres in the tract for that purpose.

Adjacent to the Memorial and across the road is Memorial Park, fully equipped with barbecue pits, benches, playground and recreational facilities.

The spacious building which consists of four large galleries and office space follows the rambling lines of a southwestern ranch home and throughout a note of rugged simplicity prevails. In considering the design the building committee asked that it be simple, dignified and universal in appeal. There is an element of hospitality from the entrance gates of massive iron, to the galleries and beautifully landscaped grounds.

The building is constructed of native limestone which underlies so plentifully the country where Will Rogers grew up. It is roofed with hand-cast tile in a moss green color. Bronze has been used for the windows. There is no wood on the exterior which might later decay and fall into disrepair; every detail has been designed and constructed with the thought of permanence.

The entrance is a tower or transept, 46 feet high and of tremendous dignity, in which stands the over size bronze statue of Will Rogers by the distinguished portrait-sculptor, Jo Davidson, who was a friend of Will Rogers and was chosen by Mrs. Rogers for this task. Much study was given to lighting the bronze to keep the features life-like and to save the entire figure from shadows. Windows of delicately stained glass high up in the transept reflect the light where one may read at the base of the statue "I never met a man I didn't like." So natural is the artist's work, one may almost hear the words. The state legislature voted \$35,000 for the statue which included a cast for the nation's Hall of Statuary in Washington, D. C. which was unveiled with proper ceremonies on June 6, 1939, in the rotunda of the capital.

To inspire the proper feeling the beamed ceiling is painted in brilliant red, orange and yellow. The multi-colored split-slate which forms the floor in the foyer is from Maine and Vermont and the entire effect is one of cordial hospitality.

All of the exhibits were sent from California by Mrs. Rogers. They are the things that were in the Rogers' California ranch home

and treasures that the inimitable Will enjoyed using and telling his friends about.

The East Gallery contains Will Roger's saddle collection. These saddles are unique and decorative. He brought them home with him after visits to foreign lands and had a great deal of pleasure showing them to his friends. The trappings and blankets on the wall are part of the effects characteristic of each country and one gets a fair knowledge of cowboys of other lands when viewing this outstanding collection.

All visitors must pass through the entrance hall in which the statue stands. Directly ahead is the North Gallery, in the character of the Rogers' ranch home in Santa Monica, California. No attempt has been made to reproduce the room, but rather its informality and intimate association with Will Rogers, makes an appropriate background for the personal relics found there.

The walls of the North Gallery are boarded in familiar pine, the floor of hewn planks and a large home-like fireplace stands at the end. The mantel carries the squash blossom, carved as a symbol of fertility and creativeness, while overhead the trusses and beams are painted in soft rose color and decorated with Indian symbolism. Many of the symbols on the decorated ceiling were taken from historic Indian blankets. Only the simplest and those most universally used have been included, such as the earth, air, fire and water symbols.

Passing into the West Gallery one finds the personal effects of Will Rogers; the much used cowboy chaps, boots, spurs and ropes; here are also his polo togs; a costume he wore when filming "The Connecticut Yankee"; the clothing he had on at the time of the fatal crash in Alaska and the personal belongings he had in his pockets at the time. Here too, is Will's saddle, a plain leather tooled, serviceable one bearing the evidence of happy days spent in roping and riding. The books he wrote are on display along with cups, medals and trophies that were given him for his humanitarian deeds to afflicted parts of the country. All these show the man and his life which was characterized by love, simplicity, unselfishness, and human kindness.

The Diorama Room contains nine scenes of Will Roger's life beginning with the birthplace and running through the varying episodes to the Alaskan tragedy. This work is by Jo Mora, of Pebble Beach, California. The little figures are cast in hydro-stone and built to the scale of one inch to the foot. They were all made from photographs and are authentic in every detail.

The Will Rogers Memorial is maintained by the State of Oklahoma. There is no charge. It is open every day to the public and has not been closed, even for repairs or installation of exhibits, for a single day since the dedication, November 4th, 1938—the 59th birthday of America's Will Rogers.



STATUE OF WILL ROGERS

COLLECTION AND PRESERVATION OF THE MATERIALS OF WAR HISTORY¹

By Ruth A. Gallaher

The purpose of this article is to direct the attention of Public Libraries, County Historical Societies, and Local Historians to an important patriotic service which they alone are capable of rendering at this time—the patriotic service of collecting and preserving the materials of the history of the present war so far as it touches the local community.

By the local community is meant the county, the city, or the town. By local historical societies is meant organizations that are concerned primarily with the history of a local community. By local historians is meant the men and women who are interested in the collection, preservation, or writing of the history of local communities. For the objects set forth in this bulletin local branches of patriotic societies may be classed with local historical societies, and the members of such patriotic organizations may be included among the local historians—provided such societies and their members are interested in local history.

Besides being the most stupendous struggle in the history of the world, the World War touches every local community, every local institution, and every individual. The materials which relate to this war are correspondingly important and widespread. There is a real danger, however, that much of this valuable historical material will be lost to future generations unless a definite, systematic, and concerted effort is made at collection and preservation. Indeed, the very abundance of pamphlets, leaflets, pledge cards, reports, announcements, posters, orders, proclamations, letters, and sermons makes these valuable historical source materials seem commonplace and unimportant; but the people who will look back to this period and the historians who will write about the events of these days will find nothing commonplace or unimportant in that which reveals the spirit, the work, or the purposes of the men and women who have sacrificed in this great struggle. The patriotic duty of the hour is, therefore, the collection and preservation of the historical materials relating to this war.

It is true that certain official records are being preserved in which will appear the names of the men and women in the service of the United States and State governments—particularly of the men in the army and navy. But these official records will contain no information of many activities that were carried on by voluntary organizations and of events that were daily occurring in local communities. An adequate history of the State's part in the war can never be written wholly from official records: public archives

¹ Adapted from *Bulletin of Information Series: No. 8* (State Historical Society of Iowa).

must be supplemented by data drawn from local communities. Furthermore, the State governments do not to any considerable extent participate in the administration of military and naval affairs. Consequently the official records of the army and navy will not be available within the State until printed and distributed by the government at Washington. Since this work can not very well be undertaken for some years, the collection of reliable data concerning the State's part in the war becomes an imperative duty if the people of our State and local communities are to be supplied with the desired historical information.

In Iowa the organized agencies which are able to carry on this work of collection and preservation are the public libraries and the county historical societies—especially the public libraries. They have become active educational forces in the local communities and enjoy the support and confidence of the people of all ages, classes, and creeds. The public library is now recognized as an important factor in the formation of public opinion; and in this crisis it is the patriotic duty of every librarian to make sure that all the information possible is secured for the future use of the patrons of this democratic institution. Moreover, the local library has unusual opportunities for securing such information: it is only necessary to make the effort before the materials have become scarce.

The collections of the materials of war history in the various local libraries will not only contain more information as a whole than any one large institution could hope to secure, but the materials thus located will be accessible to the largest possible number of people. It is evident that such a distribution of available source materials will be of the utmost importance if there is to be in the future a widespread understanding of the significance of the war.

For this patriotic service the public library should invite the cooperation of local historical societies, local historians, and local branches or chapters of patriotic societies. The work of collection might be organized and carried on under the personal direction of the librarian. Or a committee, with the librarian as chairman, might be appointed by the library board of trustees to coordinate the efforts of the community in the gathering of materials.

The cost of making such collections will be almost negligible. Officials in charge of the distribution of war publicity matter will usually cooperate cordially with the library if their attention is enlisted. Local boards, committees, societies, and individuals will be found ready to contribute to the collections. Publicity regarding the efforts to preserve the history of the war may be secured through the local papers and by personal interviews. Occasional exhibits of materials already collected may be arranged to arouse the interest of the community.

In the selection of materials it will be well to assume that everything which is in any way related to the war or to community life

during the war will be of interest. The following list is intended to be suggestive rather than exhaustive:

1. LOCAL NEWSPAPERS

Complete files of local newspapers should be preserved; in addition, clippings of special interest in the local community may be collected and pasted in a scrap book—preferably one with loose leaves to permit of rearrangement. These clippings should be marked with the name and date of the paper from which they were secured.

2. OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS

These include the blanks, questionnaires, instructions, orders, laws, and proclamations issued by Federal, State, or local authorities.

3. DATA ON SEMI-OFFICIAL ORGANIZATIONS

In this group may be placed the reports, records, correspondence, and appeals of organizations such as the Red Cross, the Young Men's Christian Association, the Young Women's Christian Association, the Knights of Columbus and the American Library Association. The information relating to the local societies, organizations, and committees will be of special interest.

4. POSTERS

These are of many kinds and for many purposes. Among those already issued are the pictorial appeals for the war bonds, the Red Cross, food and fuel conservation, enlistments in the army and navy, war-gardens, relief work, and books for camp libraries. In addition to the usual posters intended for windows and bill boards, there are others which take the form of "stickers," placards in street cars, and hand bills. Service flags should be obtained if possible and can be most easily kept with the collection of posters.

5. INFORMATION AND PUBLICITY MATERIAL

This includes the books, maps, and pamphlets giving information on the war—distributed by the government or by the efforts of individuals and organizations—and speeches and sermons delivered in the community concerning war problems.

6. MILITARY STATISTICS

Here belong lists of local men in the army and navy, and the company, regiment, and rank of each; lists of registered men in the county; members of the officers' training camps from the county; lists of Red Cross nurses; lists of recruits; the names of the men sent from the county at each call under the draft; and the honor rolls of men in service kept by organizations such as churches, schools and societies.

7. PHOTOGRAPHIC MATERIAL

In this class belong individual and group pictures of soldiers and sailors from the county; pictures of war committees, pa-

rades, and scenes of community interest. War pictures collected by individuals in service may be preserved. Moving picture films showing scenes in which men from the county participate should be included wherever it is possible to secure them.

8. ECONOMIC AND INDUSTRIAL MATERIAL

Under this head come price lists, advertisements, data concerning employment, factories, war-gardens, the work of railroads and other corporations in war service, and any information dealing with the economic and industrial situation in the community during war times.

9. EDUCATIONAL ADAPTATIONS

Here may be included information concerning changes in the schools due to the war, such as the introduction of military training courses; the war work of the schools and libraries; efforts to Americanize foreigners; vocational rehabilitation, public health, and the work of conservation.

10. MANUSCRIPTS

Besides the above classified materials there is much miscellaneous matter, such as letters and diaries of local men and women in war service, typewritten copies of records, lists, speeches, addresses, sermons, and other papers not otherwise available.

11. MUSEUM MATERIALS

In addition to the printed matter, manuscripts, and pictorial records, a collection may be made of souvenirs, badges, flags, medals, pins, trophies, and military equipment. This should include objects of American origin as well as mementoes from the allies or the enemy.

Much of the war material at hand to-day is of such an ephemeral character that its permanent preservation is somewhat difficult. Books, of course, present no unusual problem. Many of the pamphlets, bulletins, and blanks may also be bound in sets and treated as books. Gaylord binders, scrap books, and pamphlet boxes may be utilized in caring for much of the material which can not be bound. Where facilities are not available for taking care of items collected, they may be given with due credit to the State Historical Society, and in other cases duplicate material should be given it.

It is suggested that such persons and organizations as are listed below be urged to cooperate in the collection of the materials of war history:

1. Members of the County Council of Defense
2. Members of the Draft Boards
3. County and Municipal Officers—especially the Sheriff and the Mayor
4. Red Cross Chapters

5. The U. S. O., etc.
6. Post Masters
7. Commercial Clubs
8. Station Agents
9. Banks
10. Pastors of Churches
11. Newspaper Editors
12. Boy Scouts
13. Teachers and Pupils in the Schools
14. Patriotic, Religious, and Fraternal Organizations¹

¹ The State Historical Society will welcome all soldiers' letters and pictures. The Society would also like to have lists of men in the service and service records and they should also be preserved locally. The State Historical Society also wants a copy of all pamphlets, handbills, posters, programs and documents that are printed locally. It wants all types of material originating in the different communities and requests that they be collected and sent in to the State Historical Society.

HISTORY FOR THE PEOPLE¹

By C. C. Crittenden

Nowhere is the current popular interest in history more real than in the local field. That the study and knowledge of the history of the world or of a continent or of a nation may be broadening and significant, everyone will admit. But for arousing and maintaining the interest of the masses of the people there is nothing like the history of one's immediate locality. The Indian tribes of the neighborhood, the first white settlers, the early schools, the first railroads—these and scores of similar topics are of very real interest because they relate immediately and vitally to the lives of the people of a community. In planning a broad program of history for the people, we must realize that our greatest opportunity lies in the field of local history.

In developing such a program there are many things which we can do. First and probably most significant of all, we need to preserve the physical remains of our history. An old house, an early water mill, a battlefield, the remains of a fort—such things are real because we can see and touch them, because they are intimately associated with our own lives. We Americans have been all too neglectful of the care of such historic shrines, and it is high time we woke up and preserved those which yet remain. A good deal has been accomplished toward evolving the most suitable techniques for the preservation and care of historic sites and buildings. On the one hand there are wrong methods which are frequently worse than useless and which may actually defeat the purpose which they seek to accomplish. On the other hand there are suitable methods

¹ Adaptation of an address delivered before the Pennsylvania Federation of Historical Societies, Harrisburg, April 10, 1941.

which can re-create the physical past to an astonishing degree. The organization which has probably progressed further than any other in this field is the National Park Service. By means of patient research, by a thorough study of available manuscripts and printed materials, by archaeological excavation, by the use of maps, by the preparation of dioramas, and by other methods this organization has pioneered in this line of endeavor.

Of course every community does not possess a great battlefield or other point of national historical importance, but there is not a community anywhere which does not have an old house (interesting architecturally if for no other reason), an old mill, or some other object worthy of preservation. Such a historic shrine can be made to serve as the focal point around which historical interests and activities in the community can group themselves, so that the efforts expended in its care and preservation can yield a rich harvest.

Next, the historical points in each locality need to be adequately marked. When such a program has been undertaken, the public is astonished to learn what a large number of important historic spots there are, and how much history has occurred in every locality.

We should plan and conduct suitable programs of archaeological work in our communities. These can re-create to an astonishing degree the life of bygone days—not merely the life of the Indians, but that of the white settlers as well. It is amazing to the layman how the archaeologist can make use of a few bits of pottery, some old beads, and other artifacts to make vivid for us the life of another generation. So successful have these accomplishments become, indeed, that by means of archaeological excavation we are able to learn more about certain phases of the historic past than we can ascertain by means of research in the written sources. We used to employ the term "prehistoric America" to depict the era before the coming of the white man, but now, thanks to the archaeologist and his work, we have at hand so much information that it is not unreasonable to expect to see the publication within the near future of a fairly complete history of America before 1492.

The work of the archæologist is of peculiar local interest. The site of an Indian village, an Indian mound, or some other similar area is something which people can actually see and which thereby immediately attracts attention.

Closely connected with this phase of our work is the need for establishing and maintaining historical and archæological museums, where the physical remains of our history can be cared for and displayed. The old type of museum was hardly more than a junk heap, with old guns, Indian arrowheads, spinning wheels, oil portraits, and innumerable other objects—anything, in fact, which was old—all thrown together in the utmost confusion. The result was that, as frequently as not, visitors were repelled rather than attracted.

Today, largely through the influence of the American Association of Museums, new techniques and new methods have been adopted, dioramas and other effective devices for display have been introduced, objects have been grouped topically, and many other improvements have been made. As a result, today's up-to-date museum is no longer a funeral depository of everything old, but instead is a living, vital institution which plays a real part in the life and thought of the community.

In our local historical program, we should take care to preserve the written and printed sources of our past. In every community are old letters, official records of cities, counties, and other government subdivisions, newspapers, pamphlets, and other records which should be preserved, for they form the basis for the writing of history. If left in private hands such materials sooner or later are almost certain to be destroyed, and therefore they should be placed in fireproof depositories where they can be arranged, catalogued, and made available to the public. In every community there ought to be at least one agency which undertakes to perform the function of assembling and preserving the historical materials relating to that particular area.

Based upon the physical remains and upon the written records, a history of each locality should be written, covering in a thorough way the march of events from the earliest known times to the present. It should be accurate and in accord with the sources, but at the same time it should possess real human interest. Of course not all local histories can come up to the highest possible standards, but I believe that a large portion of them can do so. Not only this, but I maintain that such histories can be written by amateurs, for in most of our communities are persons entirely capable of writing first-class history. What they need, however, is direction, and fortunately there is a good prospect that within the near future one or more manuals on the writing of local history will be made available.

Meetings and conferences offer opportunities for those interested in history to exchange information and to give mutual advice and suggestions. Such sessions may occasionally be devoted to general or to national history, but most of them should be concerned primarily with local history. The genealogist and the information he has at his disposal may sometimes be fitted into such sessions, and there is the possibility of tying them in with the adult education programs which are currently in vogue.

Plays, pageants, and the celebration of anniversaries should figure largely in a local historical program. We all are attracted and held by the dramatic episodes of our past, and there are fine possibilities of developing popular interest in this way. To be most effective, such performances should be based upon thorough research and should emphasize figures and events of local signifi-

cance rather than following the somewhat stereotyped scenes which are sometimes presented, showing the Indians, the early pioneers, covered wagons, and the like. Of course such topics will need to be included, but local events should be emphasized, those things which go to make the history of one locality different from that of its neighbors.

At Fort Raleigh on Roanoke Island, in eastern North Carolina, is produced every summer, five nights a week, Paul Green's historical drama, "The Lost Colony." The product of careful research, it tells in a simple but very effective way the story of the colony sent over by Sir Walter Raleigh in the 1580's, which disappeared into the wilderness and was never heard of again. Played under the stars, on the very site where the colony settled, it is historical drama at its very best. During the four years of its presentation it has been viewed by more than a quarter of a million people. Some of you may have seen it. I hope that sooner or later all of you can do so.

The radio offers a field for developing a local historical program, though I must confess that sometimes I am disappointed at the results.

We all know, however, that radio programs can arouse a great deal of interest, and that they have been conducted successfully in the field of local history. We would do well to investigate the possibilities, if we have not already done so.

I have touched upon some, though by no means all, of the possible phases of a local historical program. The question, "Who is to conduct such a program?" need hardly be asked, for the answer is obvious—the local historical society or group in each community. If history is to be given a broader basis of support, if a program of history for the people is to be developed, then such a program must rest in large measure upon the support of these community historical groups. Just as local self-government must be the foundation of the democratic state, so local historical interest and activity must be the chief means of support of a general, popular historical program.

The possibilities in this field are infinite. Our history should be something of broad, general interest—not merely for the professional historians, not merely for the genealogists, not just for any other limited group, but instead for the people at large. There are opportunities in this realm of which we have only begun to take advantage.

HISTORICAL NEWS AND COMMENTS

Edited by James W. Moffitt

The newspaper publishers of Oklahoma, the Southern Historical Association, state historical societies and other learned institutions are rendering valuable services to the Oklahoma Historical Society through their willingness to exchange their publications with *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*. These publications are being carefully catalogued and preserved for students. The society wishes to express its thanks to donors for books, manuscripts, pictures, artifacts and other historical material. The librarian is desirous of securing back numbers of *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

The Oklahoma Historical Society wishes to encourage its members and others who are interested in preserving sites and tombstones of many neglected graveyards which are scattered over the state. The Society asks the cooperation of historical students and other persons in taking care of neglected graveyards and also in listing the names and inscriptions which remain on headstones in these old cemeteries. A record of a number of these people would be of great historical interest.

In the January, 1942, issue of *The North Carolina Historical Review*,¹ David C. Duniway of the National Archives reviews a volume entitled, *The Trinity College Historical Society, 1892-1941*,² pointing out that: The Trinity College Historical Society was founded to collect and preserve historical source materials, and to promote critical historical scholarship in the field of Southern history. Other early college or university historical societies were the Historical Society of the University of North Carolina, founded in 1844 and still active in 1877, the Historical Association of St. John's College, now Fordham University, the Harvard Historical Society, and the Otterbein University Historical Society, in Ohio. Dr. Tilley has indicated the influence which the Trinity College Historical Society has had upon the foundation of other societies, but it would be interesting to trace further the history of such societies and their influence upon each other. They form a chapter in the story of the great movement which has resulted in the foundation of over a thousand historical societies of various types in this country. In no place, however, could the college societies of the 1890's have been as important as in the South, where they were agents for freedom of thought.

The following passage taken from the review of *A History of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania*,³ by Harlow Lindley of the

¹ See pages 101-103.

² *The Trinity College Historical Society, 1892-1941*. By Nannie M. Tilley (Durham: Duke University Press. 1941. Pp. viii + 133. \$1.00.)

³ *A History of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania*. By Hampton L. Carson (Philadelphia: The Historical Society of Pennsylvania, 1940. 2 volumes.).

Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society, in *The North Carolina Historical Review* will be of interest to our readers:

In his "Introductory View," the author discusses the functions of an historical society and makes a clear distinction between purely historical societies and libraries containing large and diversified collections of material. He says: "It is not the function of a society to write history nor to teach it. It cannot control the writing of history, nor censor its expressions. . . . It can rescue from destruction hallowed shrines and time-tested principles. It can stir a public into action; it can arouse patriotism, sustain national and state pride, stimulate ambition, encourage study, perpetuate illustrious names, and keep alive honorable traditions. Through its books, its manuscripts, its autographs, its portraits, its miniatures and its relics, which, like jewels, hold imprisoned light, it can appeal from all that is worthy in the past to all that is noble in the present and to all that is of consequence to the future. . . . It can assist writers, teachers, students and readers to a right understanding of the past. . . . A society can furnish a forum for discussion, and can, at times, act as patron of merit by enlarging the bounds of enterprise in unsealing the vaults of hidden knowledge. In the doing of these things there is no interference with liberty of thought or speech. In fine, while standing as the guardian of treasures, a society acts as the generous almoner of learning." This chapter is worth the attention of anyone interested in the purposes and programs of an historical society.⁴

Kenneth Kaufman, Literary Editor of *The Daily Oklahoman*, makes the following timely comments:

For several years I have been preaching on the text that somebody in Oklahoma—several somebodies—ought to get busy and write a whole string of stories for boys and girls, using the materials that are scattered all over Oklahoma, from the days when the Indians started on the Trail of Tears down to the days of the boys and girls who are making the 4-H clubs and the Future Farmers of America the most significant movement in the whole social fabric of the country.

What I started to say is that there is enough raw material in Oklahoma to supply all the juvenile libraries in the world for the next ten years. And nobody much is doing anything about it. I can turn my head from my typewriter and see 500 books written by Oklahomans; and possibly three or four of them are intended for boys and girls. There are several written by Oklahomans on subjects which have nothing to do with Oklahoma: Lena Becker Scott's "Dawn Boy of the Pueblos,"

⁴ See the April, 1942 issue, pages 230-32.

for instance, and Bessie Rowland James' adaptations of Marquis James' biographies, "Six Feet Six," and "The Courageous Heart." And Dora Aydelotte's "Green Gravel." But of juveniles written by Oklahomans on Oklahoma subjects there is a great dearth. The only ones I can think of just now are S. M. Barrett's stories of Indian boys and girls, Harold Keith's "Boy's Life of Will Rogers," and E. E. Dale's "Tales of the Teepee." And then, away back twenty years or so ago, Forestine C. Hooker, who was the daughter of an army officer and the wife of another, wrote a book about a little girl at Fort Sill in the days when the Kiowas and Comanches were just learning to be good; it was called "Cricket," and if there ever was a better book for and about a little girl, I haven't read it. Not that grown-ups don't like it, too. I think it was a grown-up who borrowed my copy and never brought it back.

There is so much that ought to be written about. There are the obvious subjects, of course, Indians, pioneers, cowboys. But even they have sides and phases which haven't been touched. Lots of books have been written about them in many parts of America. But I have never seen one which wasn't perfectly conventional. Now, in Oklahoma there is a mass of matter about all of them which isn't conventional. For instance, if a book were written about an Indian boy or girl in one of the mission schools back a hundred years ago, most readers wouldn't recognize them for Indians at all. For they didn't wear feathers, moccasins or blankets; and they practically never scalped anybody.

And, incidentally, the boys and girls who are going to government boarding schools today offer a fascinating subject; if there is a more complete combination of fun, tragedy, fear, ambition, homesickness and wistfulness than a little Indian who has been taken away from his parents, I don't know what it is. Then there are the boys and girls who lived in dugouts and sod houses when Oklahoma was new. Or for that matter, the boys and girls who came into Oklahoma during the several runs; who helped stake the claim and make the family living during those trying first years. And has anybody ever written a story for children about the children of tenant farmers? It could be done; it ought to be done. And there are children in the sawmill camps in southeastern Oklahoma, and children in the high plains (once spoken of as the dust bowl), and children on the ranches that we still have. Children everywhere, and ever since Oklahoma began to be, if your mind runs to heroism and fancy, an imaginary boy accompanying Coronado on his search for the Seven Cities would be worth writing up; not to mention boys who went across Oklahoma to the California gold mines in 1849; or who helped herd cattle in the Cherokee strip

before statehood. And for all I know there may have been boys in the outlaw gangs. The field is unlimited.

What I mean is that there are four or five hundred people here in Oklahoma who have written successfully, or who are ambitious to write; and they are all, practically, neglecting the richest field imaginable for literary exploitation.⁵

Oklahoma librarians and readers of this magazine should not overlook a recent contribution to the history of the oil industry in this section. It is described in the *Sooner State Press* for October 31, 1942, in the following words:

Gerald Forbes, former Oklahoma City newspaperman who has worked on papers in Texas and Florida, is the author of a book on the oil development of the southwest released October 24, by the University of Oklahoma Press, Norman. It is entitled *Flush Production: The Epic of Oil in the Gulf-Southwest*.

Forbes is professor of history at Northeastern State College, Tahlequah. His book develops the importance of oil discovery from the standpoint of its effect on social and economic history.

Forbes explodes most of the popular legends of oil discoveries, among them the idea that a Colonel Drake discovered the first well in Pennsylvania in the middle 1800's.

The author relates how the owners of the first commercial well near Chelsea in Indian Territory hauled the crude petroleum in 5-gallon cans to Independence, Kan., for use by a trolley company.

The book deals with all phases of oil development in Oklahoma, Kansas, Texas, Arkansas, Louisiana and New Mexico.⁶

Our readers will be interested in the following article which appeared in *The Daily Oklahoman* for June 17, 1908:

Hugo, Okla., June 16—That the recent floods on Red River rose to a higher mark than the disastrous overflows of 1843 is proven by W. R. Eubanks whose gauge is an arrow cut on a log in the side of a log cabin built in the Red River bottom about 80 years ago on the plantation of Governor Jones, one of the early executives of the Choctaw nation. The water mark of the present flood was several feet above the arrow.

The old log house stands near the mouth of Bois d'Arc Creek in the second bottom of the river valley. It was constructed of hewn cedar logs and without nails, the roof being made stationary by weight poles. It was one of the first houses constructed after the first advent of the advance guard of the

⁵ *The Daily Oklahoman*, August 28, 1938.

⁶ *Flush Production: the Epic of Oil in the Southwest*. By Gerald Forbes, (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1942. Pp. 253. \$2.75.)

Indian tribes to the territory. When the 1843 flood came, the highest point reached on the side of the building was marked by arrow carved into the wood on which was carved also the words, "Flood of 1843."

Between 1,500 and 2,000 people swarmed Sayre Park for the fourth annual Western Oklahoma Pioneers' reunion August 30, 1942, and though the arbor had been enlarged twice the size of last year, there still was insufficient seating capacity for the hundreds who attended the afternoon program.

Mrs. Grace Perkins, registrar, said 400 pioneers signed the registration book and were on hand to observe the fiftieth anniversary of the run for homesteads in this district. Five who made the run, Mrs. Rebecca Beeson and Jack Freeman, both of Sayre; Fount Sutton, Texas, and John Anderson and Mrs. Della I. Young, both of Cheyenne, were given seats of honor on the stage.

Jim Calloway, Merritt, was elected President of the reunion organization to succeed J. L. Edgecomb. Others elected were R. E. Edwards, Vice-president, and Mrs. Grace Perkins, Secretary.

John Salyer was master of ceremonies. Sen. E. F. Cornells led the pledge of allegiance to the flag and Earl Edwards led the group singing of America. Invocation was given by Rev. Carl Belcher. Service flags were given to mothers present who had sons in military service. They were Mrs. Eula Barker, Sayre, Mrs. John Pruett, Doxey, and Mrs. Burrows, Victory. Mrs. Barker and Mrs. Pruett were given four-star flags and Mrs. Burrow received a three-star flag.

The welcome address was given by William D. Lackey, President of the chamber of commerce, and John Casady, pioneer Cheyenne newspaperman, responded. Distinguished guests were introduced by E. H. Gipson and short addresses were made by Jack Freeman, Fount Sutton, J. C. MacKenzie, Dewey Beson, Jim Calloway, Della I. Young and Mr. and Mrs. A. D. Jones. L. G. Brewer conducted a short memorial service for the pioneers who had died during the past year.

J. W. Dennis, Erick, won first in the contest for the best original song about Oklahoma. J. E. Nunn, Delhi, was second. Judges were Mrs. Ollie Cornelison, Tom Lowry and Mrs. W. P. Spence. J. E. McCraw, New Liberty, was first and E. T. Laney, Delhi, second in the old time fiddling contest.

Mrs. Fannie Warren was given the prize for having the most generations of her family present. Mrs. Warren, Mrs. Nellie Halford, Hoke Halford and his small son represented four generations. Mr. and Mrs. Charles Rice, New Liberty, received the prize for having the most children present. All of their nine children attended.

Mrs. John Danner received first prize for the most original pioneer costume and Mrs. Birdie Bell, Hext, received second prize.

Judges were Mrs. Lora Gibbons, Mrs. Minnie Hohenshelt and Mrs. Cynthia Evins.

Several American flags unfurled throughout the park grounds gave the reunion a patriotic air. Flags of all allied nations were displayed above the stage.⁷

At a ceremony dedicated to the past, the University of Oklahoma looked toward the future at its Golden Anniversary Program on September 15, 1942.

Speaking before a crowd of 3,000 students, faculty members, and visitors, President Joseph A. Brandt, pledged himself to uphold the traditions established by early university leaders.

The occasion marked the semi-centennial anniversary of the opening of classes at the University, September 15, 1892.

"From my standpoint, as graduate, a citizen of the state and president," said Brandt, "I pledge to carry forward faithfully, earnestly, and sincerely, this university through all the perils of war to the final destiny of peace so the work of the men who have gone before me will not have been in vain."

His talk was preceded by remarks from President Emeritus W. B. Bizzell who reminded the crowd seated on the north oval lawn, that many of them will be living to return to the University's 100th anniversary in 1992.

"I hope that the next anniversary will be in a great day of peace when men have learned to curb their basic passions, and education has soothed their hates and lusts," Bizzell said.

Bizzell described the university as being, next to the church, the most enduring of all landmarks of civilization.

Several persons associated with the early life of the University were introduced at the meeting. Among them was Dr. Edwin DeBarr, Norman, one of the original faculty of four men.

In a short address, DeBarr told the open air assemblage that "science without culture is like a body without life." He said the main purpose of education was to enable people to "do the most good for their community."

Also presented to the audience was J. W. Sturgis, Professor of Classical Languages, who is the oldest member in active service of the University faculty; Judge C. Ross Hume, the oldest living B. A. graduate of the University; Mrs. Fantine Samuels Paxton, the first woman graduate, Mrs. Grace King Maguire, Director of the School of Music from 1898 till 1901, and Dr. Roy Gittinger, veteran faculty member and present Dean of Admissions who presented to the President of the University the first copy of his new volume, *The University of Oklahoma, A History of Fifty Years*, to be placed in the University Library. All current members of the faculty who have served twenty-five or more years were also introduced.⁸

⁷ *The Sayre Sun*, September 3, 1942.

⁸ *Oklahoma City Times*, September 15, 1942.

The navy, September 20, 1942, unfurled its banners over the large aviation service school which now sprawls over 1200 acres of countryside south of Norman.

A blare of bugle and a curt exchange of formalities between commanding naval officers signaled the commissioning of the center for beginning of training operations.

Several hundred military and civilian spectators looked on as Lieut. Comdr. Norman S. Gallison strode onto the reviewing field to receive officially the portfolio of command at the school from Lieut. Comdr. R. H. Meade.

High point in the swift-cadenced naval ceremony was a short address from Capt. A. C. Read, commanding officer of the naval aviation school at Pensacola, Florida, and representative of the federal bureau of aeronautics. He congratulated the city of Norman and naval officers here for the job they did in establishing the new training station.

"In getting this fine training center here at Norman, you will be enabled to do a big part toward winning the war," he said. "I want to commend the navy officers in charge for finding this grand site for the school where there is plenty of room for expansion which I understand is going to happen later on."

Present plans call for the training of 10,000 aviation mechanics, metal smiths and ordnance men each three months as soon as construction is completed. Read pointed out in his talk that shore stations such as the Norman school were having to provide training for men that formerly was given by the fleet itself. The fleet is too busy now to handle such work, he added.

While he spoke, twelve companies of sailors in full dress white uniforms stood at attention on the paved marching field in front of the reviewing stand. Officers at the school were stationed at one end of the colorful arena of activity. The University of Oklahoma band also was arrayed on the field.

Read was introduced to the audience which was limited to about five hundred invited civilian guests in addition to military personnel, by Capt. J. F. Donelson, veteran naval officer now in command of the university naval reserve officers training corps.

Speaking briefly, Donelson said the new navy bases being erected in Norman marked the turning point in military history for Oklahoma. "Until now," he said, "Oklahoma has provided training only for army personnel."

Commander A. W. Wheelock also appeared on the program, telling the assembled military audience that within three months six thousand men will be learning highly skilled techniques at the school.

"This training is most important," he added, "for the responsibility, for the success of our men on the field, depends how well men at schools like this do their job."

Near the conclusion of the ceremony, several gifts were presented to the newly-commissioned school. The Norman Chamber of Commerce, through its President, L. A. Weidman, gave the commanding officer, Lieut. Commander Gallison, a silver punch bowl service, the traditional gift the navy crew presents a captain at the launching of a new ship, Randell Cobb, Assistant State Attorney General and former State Commander, presented the school a gold cornet for the American Legion, Department of Oklahoma, while an American flag was presented by the Secretary on behalf of the State Historical Society to the Naval Training School, the first one in the State.⁹

A comprehensive program for the production and distribution of official government 16mm sound motion pictures about the war has been developed and put into operation by the Bureau of Motion Pictures of the Office of War Information. These motion pictures, planned to inform the American people about the war effort and what they can do to help, are available to schools, businessmen's and fraternal clubs, women's groups, industrial workers, and other users of non-theatrical films through more than one hundred fifty established film libraries and film rental agencies in all parts of the country.

The cost to users of obtaining these films has been kept at a minimum. The Motion Picture Bureau's policy is that "In addition to transportation costs, distributors are permitted to make a service charge to the users not to exceed 50c for the first subject and 25c for each additional subject included in a single shipment."

Schools and other groups interested in obtaining official government war films for use in a planned program of war information should seek information directly from their usual sources for 16mm films. A complete list of all distributors of official government war films may be obtained upon request from the OWI Bureau of Motion Pictures, 1400 Pennsylvania Avenue, Washington, D. C.

New 16mm films will be released each month.¹⁰ Prints of government films previously distributed through the Office of Emergency Management Film Unit are being reallocated and may be obtained through some of the agencies handling current releases.¹¹

Oklahoma's newest division of fighting men hereafter will bear the name of America's newest group of soldier-heroes—the Rangers.

⁹ *Daily Oklahoman*, September 21, 1942.

¹⁰ *The Oklahoma Teacher* (Oklahoma City), October, 1942, p. 25.

¹¹ Where to write: Camera Shoppe, 2301 Classen Blvd., Oklahoma City. Films for the Army, 331 P. O. Bldg., Oklahoma City. Films for the Navy, Navy Recruiting, P. O. Bldg., Oklahoma City. Civilian Defense, R. E. Smith, Majestic Bldg., San Antonio, Texas. Agriculture Extension Service, A. & M. College, Stillwater; Extension Division, University of Oklahoma, Norman.

The 88th Division, stationed at Camp Gruber in the once outlaw-infested Cookson Hills, has changed its nickname from the Clover-leaf Division to the Ranger Division.

Colonel W. B. Augur, Division Chief of Staff, said the change was made in deference to American soldiers who fought with British commandoes and Canadian troops in the epochal raid on the French coast in the Dieppe sector. Augur said the idea of naming the division for the American commando troops—officially designated by European army headquarters as the Rangers—was suggested by Gen. J. E. Sloan.

“The troops that paid so heavily for the commando raid are entitled to immortality. I don’t know a better way of recognizing the feats of our fellow soldiers in action. The name has been adopted for the 88th Division as indicative of the fighting spirit of the division,” said Augur.¹²

Our effort, among other things, takes the form of a state committee that is trying to do some realistic planning for the safeguarding of our museums, historical societies, libraries, collections of records, the priceless treasures out of our past that help us to understand and interpret our civilization. It is known as the Committee on the Conservation of Cultural Resources.

The federal government believes that it is of national importance to make plans for safeguarding our cultural treasures. President Roosevelt’s National Resources Planning Board set up a National Committee on the Conservation of Cultural Resources; and under this national committee every state in the Union has formed its own state committee.

Our culture draws upon and is enriched by material things preserved out of its past. They are resources just as truly as ore and soil and forests are resources. If our historical records were bombed and burned, if our libraries were destroyed, if our records of governmental activity in state and community were swept away, if our treasures of art and science, of painting and sculpture were forever lost, we should be infinitely poorer. We should have lost resources that can be turned into cultural richness in the life of our people. That would be a tragedy that would mark our life for generations. We need them both in war and in peace because they are a source of strength and of inner richness of spirit.

The initial appointments for this committee came from Washington, from the national committee, but the state committee is adding to its membership. It should be entirely representative of all interests in this field of our cultural resources.

The big challenge to us is to be aware of dangers and to make careful plans. We are not going to wait until we see enemy bombers in the sky. We will not indulge in wishful thinking that dan-

¹² *The Delaware County Journal*, August 27, 1942.

gers cannot hit us. Our problem is to make the state see the need for guarding its cultural treasures; to help institutions to meet the war emergency; to make known the best ideas from experience in other countries and in other parts of America; to ask the people of the state to protect historical treasures in the midst of salvage campaigns; to learn about places in which we may care for materials sent to us from coastal regions and the national capital; and in general to cooperate with the national government with all possible vigor.

The resources preserved in homes and institutions, in historical societies, libraries, museums, churches, organizations, the records of state and local government, war records, historical collections are without number and without price, and back of them is the whole history of our people. Our cultural resources are so rich that one can hardly measure them.

Those responsible themselves want and need the services of this committee which is a link between the national government and our communities. A lot of people forget; officials are under great stress in doing all they are called on to do; some people are careless; collecting campaigns are on everywhere, and there is danger of treating historical records as waste paper. We do not know what is coming in the future, but we had better plan against both bombings and sabotage. President Roosevelt knew what he was doing when he authorized the setting up of these state committees all over the country.

An alert attitude is needed. We need to know and use our historical societies, libraries, museums, art galleries, our arsenals of culture. These things are important to all of us. Our appreciation of them should deepen in time of danger. That will mean better spirit, better morale, better poise. Our citizens are asked to give their support and help to the work that the State Committee is attempting. All officials and all others should join in conserving our cultural resources, to avoid waste and to plan for the future. We should remember that in preserving our cultural resources we are doing something to preserve not only objects and things, but also the intangibles that they represent. What is at stake in this war is our cultural heritage. James Gray of the *Saint Paul Dispatch* said the other day that "We wish to be free so that our thinking and enjoying may be free"; and he suggested the fine idea of "exploring the heritage for which we fight." That is the spirit in which we are acting to conserve our cultural resources.¹³

The President of the Garfield County Historical Society, Dr. I. N. McCash, Enid, writes September 1, 1942, as follows:

¹³ Adapted from an interview given by Dean Theodore C. Blegen, Graduate School, University of Minnesota and Chairman of the Minnesota Committee on the Conservation of Cultural Resources. WLB Broadcast, February 28, 1942.

The Garfield Historical Society is beginning to function and has held two regular meetings since organization. A permanent room in the old P. O. building has been secured, renovated and furnished.

The society has access to the library of the late George Rainey, for use of graduate students for theses material. Doctor H. G. Rooker, Profs. J. C. Lappin and Wilford Christopher constitute a supervisory committee of such research.

War records now being made in this county consist of copies of lists of all types of military men registered by the registration board of Garfield County. The society will supplement those lists by facts concerning casualties, disposal of bodies of our soldiers and deeds of heroism. Later it is expected honor rolls, tablets and monuments to them will be devised.

Scrapbooks, pictures and current war literature are being filed. We hope to classify historic material as accumulated.

Dr. J. V. Frederick, Northwestern State College, Alva, Oklahoma, writes under date of October 31, 1942 :

We held our annual meeting of the history section during the association of teachers of this district last week.

Dr. Frank Wadley was elected Chairman for next year; he is connected with the college as a teacher of European history and government. Miss Luella Harzman of Alva high school, history teacher, was elected Secretary.

Dr. E. E. Dale gave the address, entitled "Our Social Pioneers," in which he pictured the social customs of the colonials and those of Oklahoma pioneers. A goodly audience attended and enjoyed the program. To open it, the college boys' quartet sang two numbers.

In the discussion, the subject "Should the Teaching of History be changed during the War?," Dr. Dale led this and the opinion prevailed that history teaching should be continued as in the past because we needed to learn more about our enemies, our allies, and ourselves. We also pointed out the good use of local history and its collection, and mentioned the aid of the issues of *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

Mrs. S. I. Flournoy writes under date of October 5, 1942, as follows:

The members of the Research Committee of the Oklahoma City Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, as a patriotic project, are compiling scrap books containing the global war activities of Oklahoma men and women, as recorded in the daily papers.

We plan to present this to the Oklahoma Historical Society and feel that it will be a valuable addition their archives.

Mrs. Flournoy is Historian of this chapter and is also Chairman of the Committee. Other members are: Mrs. Snowden Parlette, Mrs. S. A. Clarkson, Mrs. Edwin Burch, Mrs. Harry T. Wyatt and Miss Mary E. McCray, who are assisted by Mrs. Charles G. Girvin and Mrs. Ernest Sullivan, Regent.

For last two years, the Ladies Auxiliary to the Veterans of Foreign Wars, Department of Oklahoma, have carried on a contest in the Junior High Schools (8th grade) known as the "Know Your Oklahoma" contest.

Maps of the State of Oklahoma have been mimeographed and sent to schools upon request. The Department of Oklahoma has given prizes for the most complete maps designated and locating historical points in Oklahoma. The first and second prizes are identical—being a bronze medal in a modernistic shape, having on the face of the medal the Seal of the State of Oklahoma and the words "V.F.W. Award." On the back of the medal is engraved "1st" or "2nd" as the case may be; then "History—1942". Beneath that is engraved the name of the winner.

The local Auxiliaries also award prizes to the first and second winners. The maps chosen locally for the prizes are then entered in the state contest.

The historical points on the map are usually designated by numerals; and the judging is based upon the following:

Historical accuracy - - 75 points

Neatness - - - - - 10 points

Originality - - - - - 15 points

The children have taken quite a lot of interest in preparing maps for this contest in those schools where they have been sponsored.

During the last school year, the contest was carried on in practically all of the Junior High Schools in Oklahoma City. Some of the larger towns in Oklahoma also entering the contest were: Tulsa, Muskogee, McAlester, Sapulpa. Other schools entering were: Choctaw, Cushing, Okarche, the parochial schools in El Reno (Sacred Heart), Newcastle, and others.

The winner of the State first prize last school year was Alice Joyce Denning, Cushing, Oklahoma. She was an 8th grade pupil in the Sts. Peter and Paul Parochial School.

The winner of 2nd place was Carl Sneed, an 8th grade pupil in the Muskogee schools.

The contest is being sponsored again this year in the schools. It is suggested that the schools desiring to enter this contest should contact either the local Auxiliary or the Department Secretary, Miss Mabelle White, 1718 South Rockford, Tulsa, Oklahoma.¹⁴

¹⁴ Information furnished by Mrs. Sylvia Darby, Department Chairman, "Know Your Oklahoma" Contest.

At the 38th annual Encampment of the United Spanish War Veterans held at Ardmore May 31-June 2, 1942, the veterans elected:

Ralph B. Lowe, Blackwell, Department Commander
R. A. Howard, Ardmore, Senior Vice Commander
S. S. Eyer, Oklahoma City, Junior Vice Commander;

and the Auxiliary elected:

Mrs. Margaret McDaniel, Blackwell, President
Mrs. Mabel Leffingwell, Tulsa, Senior Vice President
Mrs. Sally Hughes, Ardmore, Junior Vice President.

At the 22nd annual Encampment of the Veterans of Foreign Wars of the U. S. held at Tulsa June 5-6-7, 1942, the veterans elected:

O. E. Stoner, Tulsa, Commander
Robert P. Witt, El Reno, Senior Vice Commander
William T. Parrott, Miami, Junior Vice Commander
Malcolm C. Davis, Tulsa, Quartermaster
Earl Melott, Oklahoma City, Judge Advocate
Eugene W. Hawkins, Carnegie, Surgeon
Ben Clark, Oklahoma City, Chaplain

and the Auxiliary elected

Mrs. Sarah Wood, Muskogee, President
Ella Billings, Enid, Senior Vice President
Grace Lowe, Sapulpa, Junior Vice President
Sylvia Darby, Oklahoma City, Chaplain
Nellie Rockenfield, Henryetta, Treasurer
Maybelle White, Tulsa, Secretary.¹⁵

The collections of the Oklahoma Historical Society were enriched recently when Dr. E. E. Dale presented autographed copies of his recent writings entitled, *Cow Country*; *The Speech of the Frontier*; *The Cow Country in Transition* and the manuscript of his article which appears in this issue of *The Chronicles*,¹⁶ and also when Mr. H. L. Muldrow gave the following books: *The Baltimore Conference of Grand Masters* by Arthur Francis Pimbley; *The Constitution, Treaties and Laws of the Chickasaw Nation* and *The Chickasaw Nation: A Short Sketch of a Noble People*, by James H. Malone. Other important gifts were maps of the old Oklahoma Territory (1891) and of the old Indian Territory showing the different Indian Nations and their locations, given by Mrs. John R. Williams, a recent file of *The New York Times* presented by Mr. Ralph Hudson, State Librarian and a collection of manuscripts and pictures given by Dr. Charles Evans.

Dr. Joseph Whitefield Scroggs, minister, educator and author, will be remembered as a colorful figure in the history of the Uni-

¹⁵ Information given by Evalena Lawrence.

¹⁶ Presented as an address at the annual meeting of the Oklahoma Historical Society at Cordell, April 20, 1942.

versity of Oklahoma and the State. Coming here for the first time in 1879, he devoted a great many years to the growth and diffusion of knowledge throughout the state and to the promotion of public welfare in general. He is survived by three sons, Maurice D., Wendell and Dr. Schiller, and one daughter, Mrs. Gladys Hawthorne.

In 1875 Scroggs graduated from Lafayette College, Pennsylvania, with the A. B. degree and entered upon a period of teaching and administration in the public schools of Missouri which lasted four years. He came to the Cherokee Nation in 1879 as a missionary educator and was soon thereafter ordained to the ministry of the Congregational Church. In the small town of Vinita in the Indian Territory he founded the Worchester Academy, was pastor of the Union Church, and was founder and editor of one of the first newspapers in the territory which was later to become Oklahoma. After an absence of twenty years, during which he was engaged in teaching in Arkansas and Kansas, he returned to the Territory in 1904 as professor of philosophy and education at Kingfisher College. In 1902, he had received the Doctor of Divinity degree from Washburn College of Topeka, Kansas, and he returned to receive his M. A. degree from Lafayette College in 1910.

During his years of teaching and preaching to the people of rural districts he became increasingly aware of a need for an extension education division in Oklahoma. It was while he was at Kingfisher that he launched his efforts toward the founding of an organization such as this, and in 1913 when he obtained from the legislature a \$10,000 grant he came to the University of Oklahoma as co-director with Dr. A. C. Scott of the newly created extension division. In time he was recognized as one of the four leading university extension workers in the United States. He retired as head of the division in 1927, but continued to serve as editor of extension publications.

An unusually versatile man, Dr. Scroggs is recognized as one of the outstanding men in the history of education in Oklahoma, and the public services which he rendered are many and varied. He was, from 1930 until his death, secretary of the Oklahoma Foundation of Public Welfare, and it was he who organized the Oklahoma plan of community institutes. In addition to his participation in the activities of the Oklahoma Academy of Science, he was a member of the National University Extension Association, the National Academy of Visual Education, the American Academy of Political and Social Science, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the Oklahoma Educational Association (an honorary life member), the Oklahoma Memorial Association, the American Spelling Reform Association and Phi Beta Kappa. He was author of various educational brochures and nineteen debate bulletins on current topics, as well as of *Songs of Lafayette*,

*Oklahoma Community Songs, Complete Living, Problems of Personal Development, Cancellation of Inter-Allied Debts, etc.*¹⁷

Canadian County paid final tribute to one of her earliest white citizens when memorial services were conducted August 28, 1942, at the Mennonite Church north of El Reno for Jacob Meschberger who came to the Mennonite Indian Mission at Darlington in 1882 sixty years ago. Meschberger is credited with planting the cottonwood trees at Darlington and the Oklahoma quail hatchery is now operated in the midst of the beautiful grove which he thus started. For nine years he taught farming to the Cheyenne and Arapahoe boys at the mission, while his wife served as seamstress at the mission for seven years. Mescherger also served as a freighter or "bullwhacker," having hauled freight from Caldwell, Kansas, to Cantonment and Darlington with ox teams. He was said to have planted the first wheat crop grown in the Chehokee strip. Meschberger was born at Berne, Indiana, and was 84 years, 9 months and 7 days of age at the time of his death.

Mr. and Mrs. Meschberger were married at the Indian Mission at Cantonment 54 years ago, and a large celebration was held at their home four years ago on September 2, on the occasion of their golden wedding anniversary. They homesteaded seven miles north of El Reno in 1889 and resided there until 1923. After spending five years in California they returned to the present home east of Calumet.

The Mennonite school and mission building still stands about a quarter mile northeast of the group of building making up the present quail hatchery. It is a three-story brick structure.¹⁸

George F. Hillman, sixty-six year retired Indian Agency staff member, died at Muskogee on September 4, 1942. He was an authority on Indian education and served in that division for nearly forty years.¹⁹

Dr. Grant Foreman, Director of Historical Research, Oklahoma Historical Society, has been nominated for a Fellowship in the American Geographical Society in recognition of his writings in the field of geography and exploration.²⁰

Former Brigadier General Raymond O. Barton, Ada, is now a Major General and is no stationed at Camp Gordon, Georgia.

¹⁷ *Proceedings of the Oklahoma Academy of Science* (Guthrie), XXI (1941), 148.

¹⁸ *The El Reno American*, August 27, 1942.

¹⁹ *Muskogee Times-Democrat*, September 4, 1942.

²⁰ See *Geographical Review* (Burlington, Vt.), July, 1942, pages 514-516.

NECROLOGIES

WALTER DAVIS HUMPHREY

1876-1942

Walter Davis Humphrey, born March 5, 1876, at Richlands, Onslow County, North Carolina, was a son of George Franklin Humphrey,¹ a planter and merchant, and his wife, Marendra Anne (Thomas) Humphrey, of Hallsville, Duplin County, North Carolina, the Humphrey ancestor having emigrated from England to Virginia prior to 1679. His paternal grandfather, Whitehead D. Humphrey II, plantation owner, was Secretary of the Lafayette Masonic Lodge at Jacksonville, North Carolina and for years sheriff of Onslow County. In his home the Federal Officers quartered themselves in Sherman's "March to the Sea." His paternal grandmother was Eliza Jane Sylvester, a daughter of Nathaniel Sylvester, Revolutionary soldier. Whitehead D. Humphrey I, member of the North Carolina Colonial House of Commons (Legislature), was his paternal great grandfather and his wife, Mary (Polly) Shackelford, daughter of George Shackelford, a Revolutionary soldier, who was a son of Captain John Shackelford in Colonial service and a Vestryman in the Episcopal Church, was his paternal great grandmother.

Daniel Humphrey, great-great-grandfather, a revolutionary soldier and at Valley Forge, married Hester Williams (his great-great-grandmother) daughter of Jesse Williams, a revolutionary soldier and county official, whose father, Benjamin Williams, was an early settler of the Isle of Wight, whence he migrated to Onslow County, North Carolina.

William Humphrey, his great-great-great-grandfather, Colonial soldier, migrated to Onslow County from Virginia where the Humphrey family was domiciled before 1747, and married Sarah Wood (his paternal great-great-great grandmother). On his maternal side Walter Davis Humphrey is a grandson of John Ivey Thomas (English and French) who died from wounds received in battle at Cold Harbor, as a member of Co. C 51, North Carolina Regiment Confederate States of America, and left as survivors, his widow, Mary Susan Miller Thomas and eight children. The Thomas family came from Wales to Virginia in the 17th century. William Thomas, Sr. born about 1694, William Thomas, Jr. born about 1796 and Dr. Gregory Thomas born about 1773, who married Edith Ivey in 1780 and John Ivey Thomas born in 1812 married said Susan Miller, the mother of Marendra Anne Thomas, who was the mother of Walter Davis Humphrey. He also was related to the Johnston, Rhodes, Shackelford, Shine, Green, Farnefold, Consolva, Franck, Kinnear, Kenan, Routledge, Lockhart and Mercer families of Virginia and North Carolina. (See related data contained in *Colonists of North Carolina, Humphrey, Supra*).

Walter Davis Humphrey, educated in the common school and in Richlands Academy, (chartered in 1783), Richlands, North Carolina, where he entered under the tutelage of the late Judge Wade Hampton Kornegay, of Vinita, Oklahoma, where he was a distinguished student, and graduated in Bingham Academy at Asheville, North Carolina, and then received an appointment to Annapolis, but did not accept same but came to Vinita, Cherokee Nation, Indian Territory, in 1901, and read law in the office of said Wade H. Kornegay, and was at Vinita admitted to the Bar of the United States Court of the Northern District of the Indian Territory in September, 1901, and in May, 1902 opened a law office at Nowata. He was elected Mayor of Nowata four times in succession, 1903,

¹ See *Colonists of Carolina in Lineage of W. D. Humphrey* published by Wm. Byrd Press, 1938, Richmond, Virginia.



WALTER DAVIS HUMPHREY

1904, 1905, 1906, each time being the only successful candidate on the ticket of his party. In 1906 he resigned, having been elected to the Constitutional Convention to frame a Constitution for the proposed State of Oklahoma from District 58. This convention began its sessions at Guthrie on November 20, 1906, and he served with distinction on the following committees: (1) Enrolling and Engrossing; (2) Legislative Department; (3) Salaries and Compensations; (4) State and School Lands; (5) Legislative Apportionment; (6) County and Township Organization.

On April 30, 1915 he was appointed to fill a vacancy existing on the State Corporation Commission of Oklahoma and qualified on that date as a member of that important regulatory body. At the general election in November 1916 he was elected to this office for a term of six years. In June 1918 he was selected as Chairman of the Corporation Commission at the reorganization of that body following the death of Honorable J. E. Love. His service as a member and Chairman of the Corporation Commission was at a time when important jurisdictional questions involving the powers of the Commission were still being determined and his experience and high capacity as a lawyer proved of exceptional value.

In 1919 Mr. Humphrey resigned from the Commission to re-engage in the practice of law.

Always a prodigious reader and profound student, he was familiar with the classics, both ancient and modern, of literature and government, many of the former of which he read in the original. His personal law library exceeded 4,000 volumes.

In the early part of 1931 he was appointed a Member of the Oklahoma Tax Commission and continued as a Member of said body from that time until early in the year 1935, when he retired and resumed the practice of law at Tulsa, which he continued until February 13, 1935, when he became a Principal Examiner under the Federal Communications Commission at Washington, D. C., and on September 1, 1937, a Principal Attorney under said Commission, and that important place he held until his death, on Saturday, August 1, 1942. Interment was in Memorial Park Cemetery at Tulsa, Oklahoma.

He was survived by his wife, Mrs. Eva S. Humphrey, 1148 South Peoria Avenue, Tulsa, Oklahoma, a daughter of A. E. Sudderth and his wife Emily Norton Sudderth, and two daughters, Mrs. Hermann (Mildred Ann) Kopp, and a grandson, Walter H. Kopp, both at 1716 South Troost, Tulsa, Oklahoma, and Mrs. Geo. A. (Wilda Martha) Yetter, 1148 South Peoria Avenue, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

During his service with the Federal Communications Commission Mr. Humphrey's duties were chiefly in the Common Carrier Division. His work related particularly to the telephone companies under the jurisdiction of the Commission. One of his important services during this time was in the case of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company, et al vs. The United States of America, et al.² This litigation involved a uniform system of accounts for telephone companies subject to the Communications Act of 1934. The action was brought by the American Telephone and Telegraph Company in the District Court of the United States for the Southern District of New York in an effort to set aside the Commission's accounting order. The order was sustained by the courts, the decision of the lower court being affirmed by the Supreme Court of the United States on December 7, 1936. Mr. Humphrey worked on this case for many months supplying exhaustive memoranda to the Solicitor General of the United States for the latter's brief in the Supreme Court, and

² American Telephone and Telegraph Company, et al vs. The United States of America, Federal Communications Commission and National Association of Railroad and Utilities Commissioners. 288 U. S. 232; 58 Sup. Ct. 170; 81 Law Ed. 142.

was the principal author of the brief filed by him in this litigation for the Federal Communications Commission.

Mr. Humphrey was a member of Sunset Lodge No. 57, A.F. and A.M. of Nowata, the Scottish Rite Consistory at McAlester, a Knight Templar of the Tulsa Commandery, and a member in the District of Columbia of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, and the Cosmos Club, Washington, D. C.

A fine citizen and able lawyer, a devoted and faithful husband and father, a loyal friend, and of high character in every respect, has passed from these earthly surroundings.

Durant, Oklahoma.

R. L. WILLIAMS.

JAMES CLARENCE DENTON 1882-1942

James Clarence Denton, born March 18, 1882, at Newport, Cocke County, Tennessee, and died at Tulsa, Oklahoma, June 4, 1942, interment at Nowata, Oklahoma, was a son of James Jefferson¹ and Elizabeth (Loyd) Denton, all natives of said county. The father, a farmer and merchant, who died in 1913 at the age of 62 years, survived his wife, who passed away in 1908 at the age of 55. Their family consisted also of two other sons and a daughter: George L., now of Knoxville, Tennessee; Mrs. Dixie Doak, of Fort Lauderdale, Florida; and Loyd C., of Nowata, Oklahoma.

After attending the local schools he completed the sub-freshman course at Emory & Henry College, Emory, Virginia (1897-98), and on September 30, 1899 matriculated at the University of Tennessee at Knoxville and received the degrees of Bachelor of Science on June 16, 1903 and of LL. B. on June 23, 1904. He won the freshman scholarship the first year and the next year was president of the Sophomore class. He became a member of the Phi Kappa Phi honor society, which was open only to students who were seniors and who stood in the upper ten per cent of their class, and also of Theta Lambda Phi fraternity, and of the Y. M. C. A., the Tennessee Varsity Club, and of Alpha Tau Omega fraternity (Tenn. Pi.).

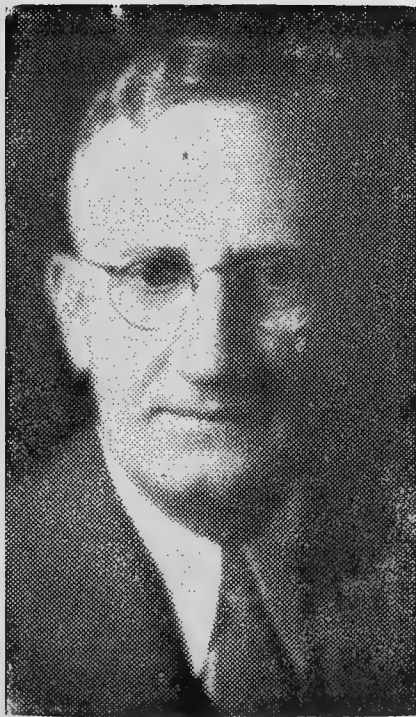
In the fall of 1904 he settled at Nowata, Cherokee Nation, Indian Territory, and engaged in the practice of the law in conjunction with a former school mate, W. J. Campbell, Esq., who, after the erection of the State of Oklahoma, became a District Judge. Subsequently he formed a law partnership with W. V. Traves, and later they were joined by William S. Cochran, which association continued until 1909. Thereafter a law partnership under the name of Denton and Cochran continued until 1912.

In 1908, without his seeking, he was elected Mayor of Nowata, whereupon he took a local census without pay and as a result Nowata became a city of the first class. During his administration a bond issue of \$60,000 for a water and light plant and \$30,000 for sewers was approved and issued, and Nowata became one of Oklahoma's most progressive cities.

In 1909 he became assistant United States Attorney for the Eastern District of Oklahoma, and removed to Muskogee. However, the law office of Denton and Cochran was continued at Nowata until 1910, when it was removed to Muskogee, continuing there for some time. After he retired from the United States Attorney's office, a partnership with the late Frank Lee was formed at Muskogee, which continued until 1921, when Mr. Lee was appointed United States Attorney for the Eastern District of Oklahoma.

¹ *History of Tennessee*, 1887, pp. 1194-95 (son of Jefferson and Charity (Huff))^a Denton, whose Denton ancestor was an immigrant from England.

^a A daughter of John Huff and wife.



JAMES CLARENCE DENTON

In his early beginning of the practice of the law at Nowata he became an outstanding member of the Bar, and increasingly so after his removal to Muskogee, where he became a prominent and leading participant in the important and complex litigation which followed Oklahoma's admission to the Union of states. He was a leading practitioner not only in the state and federal trial courts but also in the state and federal appellate courts.

In 1921 he removed to Tulsa and became assistant to Judge Ralph E. Campbell, then head of the legal department of Cosden and Company, and formerly Judge of the District Court of the United States for the Eastern District of Oklahoma. Upon Judge Campbell's death, he was succeeded by Mr. Denton as general counsel of the Company. After the change of the corporate name of Cosden and Company to Mid-Continent Petroleum Corporation in 1925 he was continued in the same capacity and in 1926 became its vice-president as well as general counsel, and in 1930 became a member of the Board of Directors and vice-president which positions he held at the time of his death.

On July 1, 1912, he was married to Miss Clara M. Murchison, Tahlequah, Oklahoma, a daughter of Kenneth S. Murchison. The first child born of this marriage died in infancy and was buried in the family lot in the cemetery at Nowata. Another son came to that marriage, to-wit, James Clarence, Jr., born August 8, 1915, who graduated from the Culver Military Academy in the class of 1932, and from the University of Oklahoma in 1936 with an A. B. degree, and from Yale University in 1939 with a LL. B. degree. After passing the required examination in December of that year, James Clarence, Jr. was admitted on January 9, 1940 to practice law in Oklahoma, and in April thereafter accepted a position with the law firm of Vinson, Elkins, Weems & Francis, at Houston, Texas.

On July 1, 1940, James C., Jr., married Elaine Davis, of Holdenville, Oklahoma, a former classmate at the University of Oklahoma. Before attaining his majority he was commissioned as a second lieutenant and later became first lieutenant in the Reserve Officers Training Corps, and since the outbreak of the present World War he was called to Washington, D. C., where he served in the Provost Marshal's Office, and later was elevated to the rank of captain and appointed instructor in Government at West Point Academy, which position he now holds, thus following in the footsteps of both sides of the Denton family.²

Mrs. Denton, Sr., is an active and influential member of various local clubs and also the Presbyterian Church, and takes great interest in the cultivation of flowers.

James Clarence Denton, Sr.'s other activities were of a wide scope and of much value to his adopted city and state. He was an active member of the Oklahoma State Bar Association, and of the American Bar Association, having served as Vice-president for Oklahoma, as a member of the General Council, as chairman of the Mineral Law Section and on various committees of the latter.

For many years he was an active factor in the politics of the Republican party. In 1916 he was a presidential elector, and in 1928 a delegate at large to the Republican National Convention in Kansas City, and a member of the Notification Committee which on August 11, 1928 at Stanford University Stadium formally notified Mr. Herbert Hoover of his nomination as the candidate of the Republican party for President.

At the time of his death he was a member of the Oklahoma Advisory Board of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, a member of the Meth-

² On the Denton side Thomas H. Denton, Co. K, 8th (U. S.) Tenn., Volunteer Cavalry, and on the maternal side Greenville W. Loyd, Co. K, (U. S.) 8th Tenn., Volunteer Infantry during War between the States.

odist Church, a thirty-second degree Mason, and a life member of the Oklahoma Historical Society.

He had served as a director of more than one bank, and at the time of his death was a director of the National Bank of Tulsa and of the Atlas Life Insurance Company. Since June 1, 1931, he had been a member of the Board of Trustees of the University of Tulsa, and had aided greatly in contributing to much of its growth and development. As a member and director thereof, he did much to promote the purposes of the Chamber of Commerce of Tulsa, and was recognized as a civic minded citizen, doing everything reasonably in his power for the upbuilding and advancement of the best interests of his city and state. He belonged to the Tulsa Club and Southern Hills Country Club. He was also a past captain of the Third Regiment of the Oklahoma National Guard, and evinced a keen interest in the development of the military organization of the state. In his leisure hours he turned to fishing and hunting.

In business circles he was recognized as a most capable executive. He filled the presidency of the Mid-Continent Oil and Gas Association in 1928 and 1929 and served on many committees and boards of like character.

During the two decades that he was general counsel of the Mid-Continent Petroleum Corporation and its affiliates, these companies were necessarily involved in practically every conceivable type of litigation, including Indian land titles, Indian heirship, oil and gas questions, patents, trademarks, copyrights, foreclosures, receiverships, accountings, personal injury actions, state and federal taxation, and labor relations, extending in course from the inferior nisi prius courts to the Supreme Court of the states and United States, and much of which involved vast sums of money. Since said companies have carried on business activities in 15 or more states, their litigation has not been confined to Oklahoma. This litigation was all under his supervision and direction and practically all of it was handled by his legal staff, and to an unusual extent successfully.

Mr. Denton was a man of strong convictions, unusually aggressive, fearless and of great ability, and the many matters handled by him, including complex and bitter labor controversies, were handled accordingly. He left a deep impress upon all with whom he came in contact.

Durant, Oklahoma.

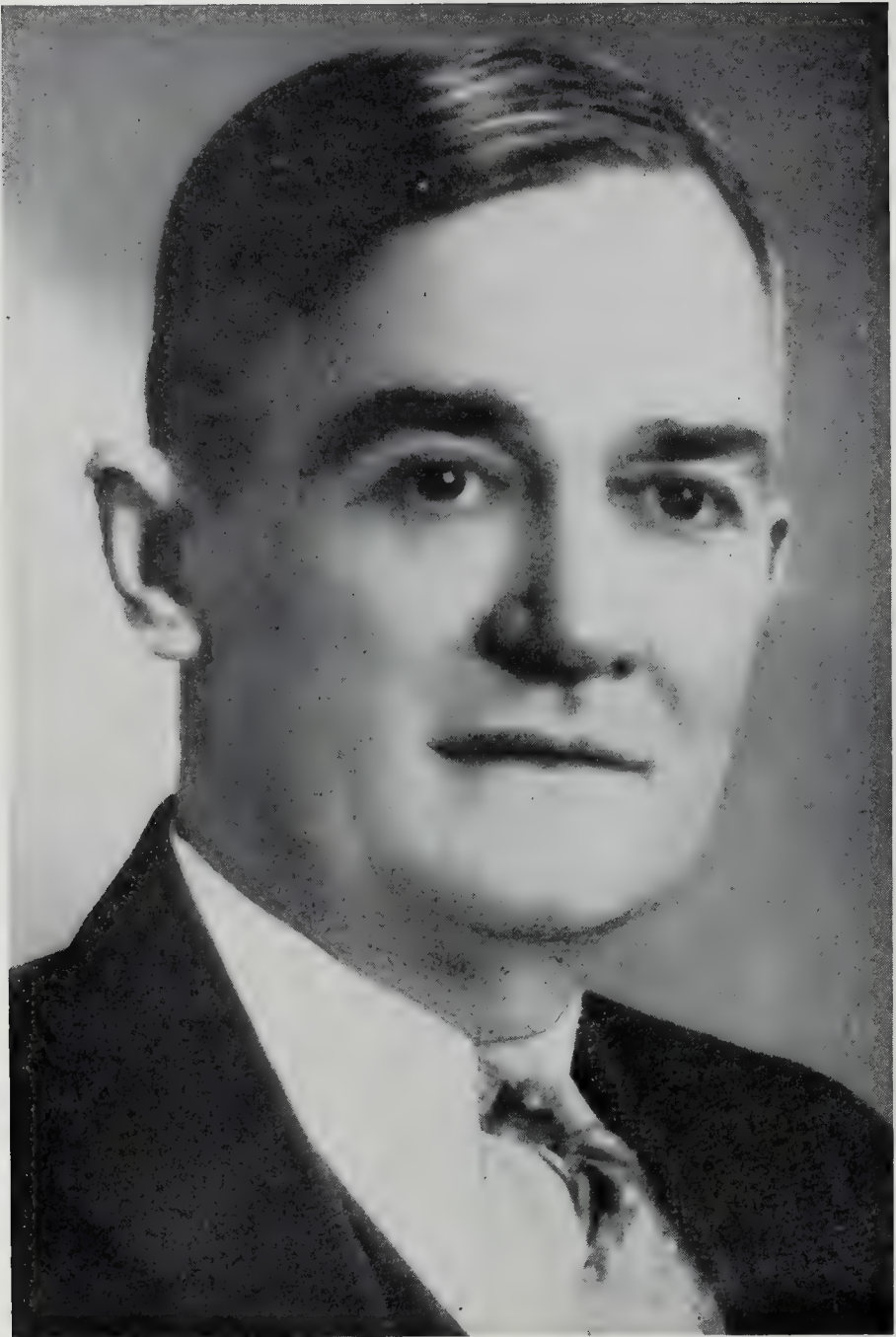
R. L. WILLIAMS.

WILLIAM VANE McCLURE 1872-1942

William Vane McClure, born in Pettis County, Mo., on March 19, 1872, and died at Hillcrest Hospital, Tulsa, Okla., on March 26, 1942, interment in Green Hill Cemetery at Muskogee, Okla., was son of Flavius Joseph McClure,¹ and his wife, Susan (Jackman)² McClure, who were married

¹Flavius Joseph McClure, born July 3, 1836 in Boone County, Mo., died in St. Louis February 6, 1905, son of Dr. William McClure, who was born in 1805 in Anderson County, Ky., and who was son of James McClure, who was born in Maryland and died in St. Louis, Mo., July 16, 1868, with interment at Columbia, July 20, 1868. He and his wife, Fanny Bond, lived on the Model Farm located between Columbia and Rocheport, Mo., and had two sons, James, a physician who died in Sedalia, Mo., where he is buried, and said Flavius Joseph McClure, interred as above stated.

²Susan Jackman, daughter of Porter Jackman (maternal grandfather of William Vane McClure), was born in Virginia June 17, 1792, and died August 10, 1865, whose wife, Mary (Polly) Arnold (maternal grandmother of William Vane McClure), was born in January, 1801, and died October 9, 1865, interred in the old Arnold cemetery on the Polly Arnold farm.



WILLIAM VANE McCLURE

October 8, 1867, and to them came four children (1) Barry, who died in infancy, (2) John Harris (Harry), who died in St. Louis in 1928, (3) Garnett, who died at age of six years, all interred at Sedalia in cemetery beside their said father and mother, except (4) William Vane, interred in Green Hill Cemetery at Muskogee, Okla., as above stated.

His maternal great-grandfather was John Arnold, born January 12, 1771 and died in Howard County, Mo. on September 3, 1830, and his wife (great-grandmother) Grace (Pipes) Arnold, born in Virginia in 1778 and died in Howard County, Mo. May 13, 1851 and both interred in the Arnold Cemetery on the Polly Arnold farm near Rocheport, Mo. The Arnold family had originally settled in Connecticut with successive migrations to Virginia and to Mercer County, Ky., and then to Howard County, Mo., which was organized in 1816, originally comprising what is now Howard, Cooper, and Boone counties. His early day ancestors in Missouri lived adjacent to Heads Fort, established in 1812 on Moniteau Creek near Boone's Lick Trail about four miles from Rocheport, Mo., in a settlement begun in 1814, the old Arnold home being established in 1821. The Arnolds, with other early day settlers, as necessity occasioned, took refuge in the old stockade for protection against Indian attacks. Prince Arnold, the son of John Arnold, and his wife Grace (Pipes) Arnold, enlisted as a private in Capt. Cooper's Company, Dodge's Command of the Missouri Militia on August 27, 1814. Mary (Polly) Arnold had married Porter Jackman in October, 1817, and came with him from Kentucky to Missouri when it was a territory, having been born June 17, 1792 in Virginia, and died in Missouri August 10, 1865, both buried in the Arnold cemetery.

Porter Jackman's sons, John, William P., Mark, and Creed, served in the Confederate Army. Creed was Aidecamp to Gen. Sterling Price, and died in 1862. Polly and Porter Jackman had eight children, to-wit: Mark, Elizabeth, Nancy, John, Hannah, William, Mary, and Susan (Suky Tutt). The latter, the mother of William Vane McClure, was born on the Arnold farm January 30, 1847, and died at his (her son's) home in Muskogee March 30, 1928, and is buried in the family lot at Sedalia, Mo. She married Flavius Joseph McClure October 8, 1867, and had saved the life of her father during the Civil War. When Union Soldiers were about to hang him to a large tree in front of the Arnold home, she pleaded with the soldiers to spare her father. The officer in charge had a daughter of her age and seeing the child's distress gave orders to the soldiers to take the rope from around his neck. She was educated in the schools of that time and at the time of her death was the only living member of the class who graduated with her from Christian College at Columbia.

John and Finis Arnold, nephews of Polly Arnold Jackman, together with her two sons, Mark and John Jackman, went to California in the gold rush in 1849. Finis and Mark Jackman returned to Missouri, Mark by Cape Horn and Finis overland. John Arnold and John Jackman remained in California. Finis Arnold was in Doniphan's Mexican War expedition in 1846, in Company G from Howard County.

Flavius Joseph McClure during the first administration of President Cleveland was an internal revenue officer. At one time he owned property that included East Sedalia, known as the McClure Addition.

William Vane McClure was educated in the public schools of Sedalia, and graduated from the Broadway High School, and then took a course at the Central Business College. When he was 20 years of age he became private secretary to the president of the First National Bank of Sedalia, and then to its Receiver, and served in such capacity for three or four years until the family moved to St. Louis, where he became secretary to A. A. Allen, vice-president of the M-K-T Railroad, and in 1901 he became a claim agent for the railroad company, his duties covering Indian

Territory, and occupied that position when he was appointed Clerk of the United States District Court for the Eastern District of Oklahoma on May 1, 1920, and continued in that office until March 1, 1941, ever efficient and faithful. At the time of said appointment he was given a leave of absence by the railroad for one year with all usual privileges during such period.

The Eastern District of Oklahoma at that time embraced what is now the Northern and Eastern Districts with the exception of Osage and Pawnee counties. During his term of office as Clerk he not only efficiently supervised and conducted said office but also aided in the matter of the enforcement of the Frazier-Lemke Act for farm rehabilitation and was one of the most efficient United States District Court clerks in the United States. During the period of over 20 years as clerk of said Court for the Eastern District, he won the esteem and appreciation not only of the members of the bar but also of all parties having business with the court. That clerk's office has existed for over 50 years, and many and various persons have filled it, but at no time in its history has there been a more distinguished and efficient public servant in such office.

On June 10, 1903 he was married to Lillian McCombs (born at Fort Smith, Ark., August 23, 1885), who was a grand-daughter of Col. Thomas Marcum and his wife, Kittie F. Riddle, and who was the daughter of Judge Jason G. McCombs, formerly from Senatobia, Miss., and his wife, then of Sallisaw, Indian Territory. Besides his wife, William Vane McClure is survived by two children, Lillian Flavia, born June 26, 1904, and married to Andrew J. Durfey of Tulsa, Oklahoma, to whom has come one daughter, Lillian Kittie, born December 15, 1927; and Kittie Marcum, born October 8, 1905, married to Edward H. Glascock, of Seminole, Oklahoma, to whom has come one son, Edward H., Jr., born July 15, 1928.

Competent, considerate, courteous, efficient and faithful officially and otherwise, and devoted to his wife and children, and a fine citizen, he will be so remembered.

Durant, Oklahoma.

R. L. WILLIAMS.

GEORGE HILARY DUNKLIN

1855-1914

George Hilary Dunklin, son of William Alexander Turner Dunklin, who was the son of James Dunklin by his wife, Martha Law, and who was born December 25, 1813 in Laurens District, South Carolina, and who came to Greenville, Alabama with his family and there later married Mary Herbert Cook, daughter of Philip Cook by his wife, Ellen Hampton¹ Herbert, an aunt of Hilary Abner Herbert.²

Said James Dunklin³ by a former wife, deceased, Martha Irby, had a son, Dr. Irby Dunklin, who remained in South Carolina with his mother's family.

William Alexander Turner Dunklin and his wife, Mary Herbert Cook, during their married life for a short while were domiciled in Covington County, Alabama, but returning to Greenville there resided until they

¹ 2nd or 3rd Cousin of General Wade Hampton.

² Member of Congress from Mar. 4, 1875 to Mar. 3, 1893, and Secretary of the Navy in cabinet of President Cleveland, 1893-1897.

³ Greenville, S. C., *News*, Sunday, Aug. 11, 1940; *Owen's Dictionary of Alabama Biography; History of Butler County, Alabama*, by Little, p. 79; Greenville, Ala., *Advocate*, Feb. 1819.

moved to Texas after the Civil War and settled at Douglasville in Cass County, Texas. As to the names and ages of their children see footnote 4.

George Hilary Dunklin married Laura Fredonia Bryan at Dallas, Texas, May 3, 1887, and resided at Atlanta, Texas, where he engaged in business until in January, 1889, and then with his cousin, Andrew Carlow, at Spiro, Choctaw Nation, Indian Territory, to which point in the following summer he removed his family, consisting of his wife and five young sons, all born at Atlanta, Texas, and as to their names, ages, etc., see footnote 5.

The business prospered and in 1904 he acquired his partner's interest and it expanded until it became one of the largest mercantile enterprises in eastern Oklahoma.

His forbears had followed the frontier from South Carolina into Georgia and Alabama and from Alabama to Texas and to the last great Indian reservation he proceeded and aided not only in the development of business enterprises but also in the organization of churches and schools and community advancement and in the erection of a new state with county and municipal governments, and died on March 6, 1914.

The expanding business was then carried on by his sons under the organization of Dunklin Brothers, at first under the leadership of the oldest brother, James Philip, who was married on July 5, 1922 to Miss Mildred Wigley of Mulberry, Arkansas. He having served overseas in World War I, during such absence of 18 months the business was operated under leadership of the next oldest brother, Irby Dunklin. When the brother returned from war service he resumed such leadership but was cut off from life's endeavors by death on January 5, 1923.

Irby Dunklin, who had married Ruth Ann Hailey of Hickory, Mississippi, May 28, 1917, again grasped the leadership in said business. To this marriage came four sons.⁶

The Dunklin brothers, after the death of their father had acquired cotton oil mills at Fort Smith, Pine Bluff, and Morrilton, Arkansas, and control of the Spiro State Bank, and operated many cotton gins. Irby Dunklin removed with his family to Pine Bluff, Arkansas in the course of the operation of the business.

William Bryan Dunklin married Lucy Gay Neely at Charleston, Mississippi, who have two daughters, Laura and Louise. He closed out the mercantile business, but the bank and cotton gins remain in operation.

Andrew Carlow Dunklin married Louise Pitts of Russellville, Arkansas, June 19, 1918, and to this marriage came one daughter, Dorothy, and resides at Fort Smith, and gives attention to the cotton oil mill.

The brothers cooperate and aid in carrying on as the conditions and necessity of business require.

Durant, Oklahoma.

R. L. WILLIAMS.

⁴Sons: James Philip, Nov. 21, 1842; Walter Edward, Feb. 5, 1845; Herbert Cook, Nov. 20, 1849; George Hilary, Jan. 23, 1855 (died Mar. 6, 1914); Irby, Sept. 11, 1857^a; Watt, Sept. 13, 1860. Daughters: Margery Ann, Oct. 10, 1847; Ella Caroline, Apr. 2, 1852; Abigail Wathen, Feb. 11, 1863.

^aDistrict Judge, Tarrant County, Ft. Worth, Texas from 1896 to 1908 and member of the Fifth Civil Court of Appeals, sitting at Ft. Worth, from 1908 to 1940, during last term Chief Justice.

⁵James Philip, Oct. 27, 1888 (died Jan. 25, 1923); Irby, Oct. 17, 1889; William Bryan, June 29, 1892; Andrew Carlow, Sept. 7, 1894; George Hilary, Aug. 28, 1897 (died July 9, 1902).

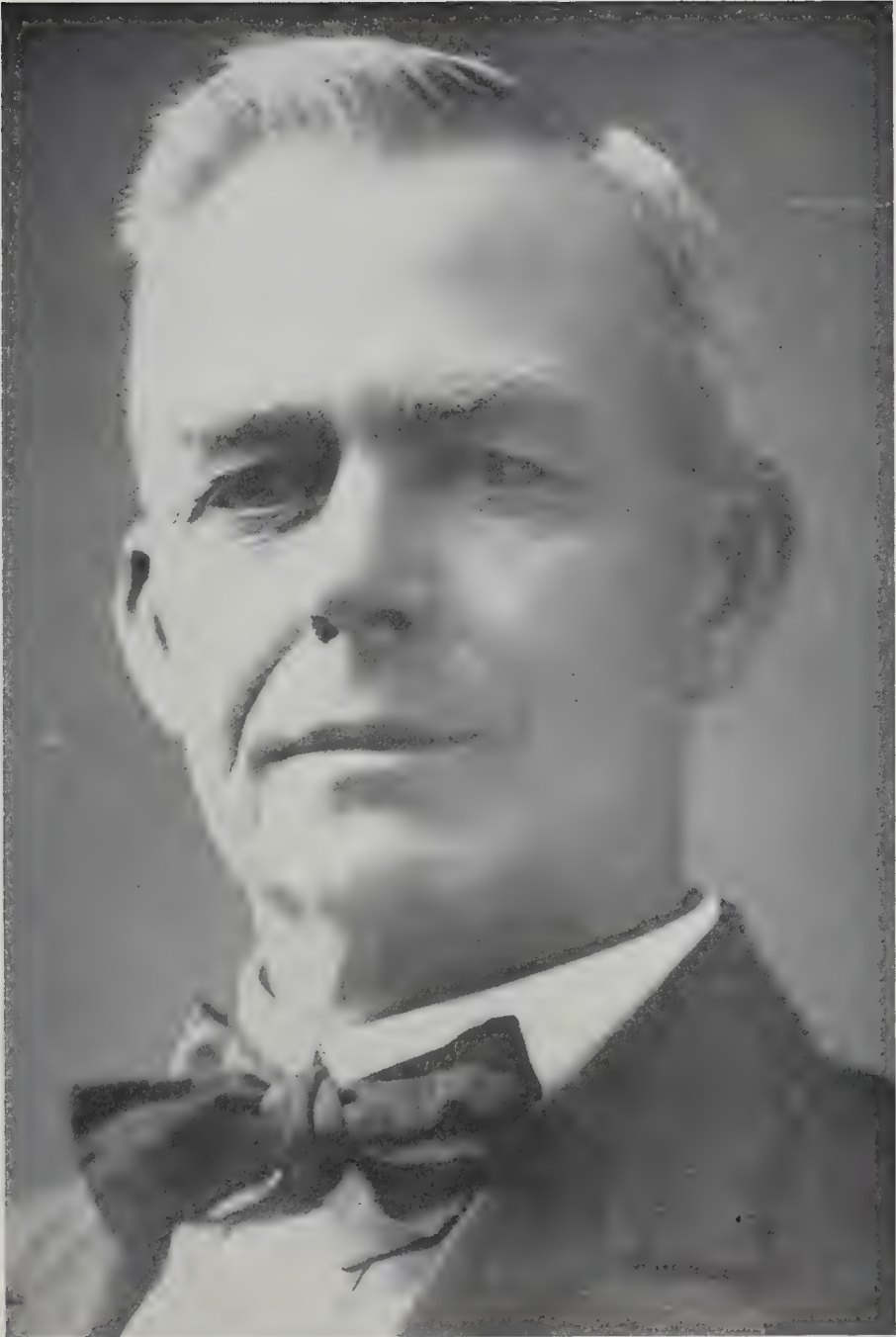
⁶George Hilary, now in the military service of his country; James Philip, not eligible for military service on account of defective eyes; William Hailey (R.O.T.C.); and Louis Miles.

WILLIAM HENRY McDONALD
1855-1930

William Henry McDonald, born in Marion County, Alabama, on October 24, 1855, came with his father's family to a farm near Tupelo, Mississippi, when a small boy and in 1878 with his father, A. S. McDonald, and wife, and other members of the family, migrated to the Choctaw Nation in the Indian Territory and settled on a farm at Cameron, near the Arkansas line and now located in LeFlore County, Oklahoma.

He and Mattie Eubanks, who was born in Atkins, Arkansas, January 25, 1865, were united in marriage at Fort Smith, Arkansas, January 19, 1884. To this union came 7 children, 4 boys and 3 girls, two of whom died in infancy. At the time of his death at Sallisaw, Oklahoma, on April 13, 1930, where he was buried, he was survived by his wife, Mattie Eubanks McDonald and 4 children. His children, a daughter, (1) Icie McDonald, single, born January 19, 1884, and died May 16, 1903; (2) Maymie Matthews, born Oct. 13, 1886, and died Nov. 17, 1932, was the wife of W. A. Matthews and left the following children: Two sons, Mack and James Matthews; (3) J. Edmund McDonald, born Oct. 26, 1888, now of Kansas City, Missouri, 414 Dierks Building, married Fannie Watts and to them came the following children, 2 sons, W. H. and Jesse McDonald; (4) James L. McDonald, born March 12, 1890, united in marriage with Willie Crutchfield and both reside at Norman, Oklahoma, and have the following children: Two sons, Logan and Arch McDonald and one daughter, Jean McDonald; (5) Grace Reager, born May 26, 1892, whose first husband was W. L. Huggins and whose second husband was Max Reager and by the first husband had two children, a son and daughter, Hud and Mary Huggins. (6 and 7) William Henry McDonald and his wife had twin sons born in 1896 and both died in infancy at Fort Smith, Arkansas. His father was married twice, but we have been unable to get the Christian or maiden name of either of his wives. He had three full brothers, J. A. McDonald and C. M. McDonald and A. G. McDonald of Sallisaw, Oklahoma, and one half-brother, Burnie McDonald of Owasso, Oklahoma and two full sisters, Mrs. Lou Porter of Berkley, California and Mrs. B. C. Covey of Fort Smith, Arkansas and three half-sisters, Mrs. Alex Ritter, Los Angeles, California, Mrs. J. D. O'Kelly of Pittsburg, Oklahoma, and Mrs. Virginia Boyte.

After farming in what is now LeFlore County and clerking at a store in Fort Smith, Arkansas, he moved to Cameron, Oklahoma, and entered into business for himself and after 5 years moved to Sallisaw on July 4, 1892, establishing there one of the first business firms in Sallisaw, Cherokee Nation, now in Sequoyah County, Oklahoma, a short period after the construction of the railroad from Coffeyville, Kansas, through Wagoner and Sallisaw to Fort Smith, Arkansas, and there opened a general merchandise store and by careful, diligent and conscientious business methods, prospered, eventually massed to what, in that period, was a small fortune. He started there his business career in a small building, sleeping in the back of his store, guarding the surplus funds of his friends and patrons with courage bearing hardships of a frontier life. Material success crowned his efforts, out of which grew the McDonald Mercantile Company and the bank, a hub around which centered the business of Sequoyah County. The depression and disaster to farmer, merchant and banker, which started in that section of the State in 1920 on account of successive crop failures, brought about reverses and disastrous years to all involved. Rugged honesty and determination to save the institutions in which he was interested revealed a spirit of loyalty, integrity and sacrifice. He put up all he had in an attempt to overcome the adverse tide. A devout church man, a Charter Member and Elder in the Pres-



WILLIAM HENRY McDONALD



JAMES FRANCIS OWENS

byterian Church, which he generously supported. He was preceded in death by his father and mother, his sister, Clementine, his brothers, Dr. J. A. McDonald and A. G. McDonald and his half-sister, Virginia Boyte and was survived by his wife who died April 17, 1942 and who was buried by his side in the cemetery at Sallisaw, and survived by his daughter, Mrs. Maymie Matthews of Sallisaw, J. Edmund McDonald, Kansas City, Mo., 414 Dierks Building, James L. McDonald of Norman, Oklahoma, Mrs. Grace Reager of Sallisaw, his brother, C. M. McDonald of Sallisaw, his sisters, Mrs. Lou Porter of Berkley, California, Mrs. B. C. Covey of Fort Smith, Arkansas and 2 half-sisters, Mrs. Alex Ritter, Los Angeles, California, Mrs. J. D. O'Kelly, Pittsburg, Oklahoma, and a half-brother, Burnie McDonald of Owasso, Oklahoma.¹

In 1905 he organized The Merchants' Bank of Sallisaw, one of the oldest banks in that part of Oklahoma, which was later by him converted into the First National Bank of Sallisaw. By reason of close association with all local affairs and the confidence of the public in his integrity, it enjoyed the full confidence of the surrounding country. But on account of the boll-weevil repeatedly destroying the cotton crops in the Arkansas Valley, its principal crop, the bank was ultimately placed in the hands of a receiver. During the several years occasioned by repeated failure of the cotton crop, he placed his resources at the disposal of the bank to protect the depositors and when he was overtaken by age he parted with life's accumulations to protect those whose confidence he had enjoyed and whose faith in his honesty and integrity was fully preserved.

He lived nearly 40 years in that community, established an enviable reputation as an honest and efficient business man and a fine citizen and a good man, a member and elder of the First Presbyterian Church in Sallisaw and one of its principal supporters and affiliated with the Democrat Party—he will long be remembered and the memory of his fine character will long be treasured in that community.

Durant, Oklahoma.

R. L. WILLIAMS.

JAMES FRANCIS OWENS

1878—1942

James Francis Owens was born April 1, 1878, in Aurora, Illinois, the eldest of 10 children. His parents were Hugh and Sarah Jane Crane Owens.

Both his parents were born in Northern Ireland, where the relatives of his father are yet prominent—some as professors and deans in Dublin University, others as officers in the army, and others as business men. Hugh Owens came to Aurora, Illinois, when he was seventeen, a lad fairly well educated, active minded, and seriously intent upon carving a place for himself in his newly adopted country. Sarah Crane, who later became his wife and the mother of their boy Jack, immigrated from Ireland with her parents when she was but seven. Other Crane children were born into the home after the family's arrival in America, until in time Sarah was the eldest of fourteen children. Compelled to work hard from early childhood, she had little opportunity to acquire more than a practical education, but she was emotional, idealistic, and extremely industrious. When she and Hugh Owens were married, they settled in Illinois, but when their first child, Jack, was a year old they moved to Wilson County, Kansas, where they located on an 80-acre farm, ten and half miles south of Chanute.

When young Owens was 17 he took his savings of eighty-five dollars and entered the Kansas State Normal, at Emporia. At the end of one term, he was examined for a teacher, passed, and secured a third-grade certificate. Then he found a school and began to teach. For the next eight years he

¹ *Democrat-American*, Sallisaw, Oklahoma, April 18, 1930, and *Sequoyah County Democrat*, Oct. 25, 1927.

alternated between teaching and attending school. He presently became principal of a small town system, and divided time between the Normal and the State University.

This was followed by a year as a newspaper reporter on the *Iola Daily Register*, after which, in 1905 he entered the utilities field by becoming manager of the Baldwin, Kansas Gas Company.

For several years following he was connected with various gas companies, during which time, in 1907, he married Miss Bessie Cloyd Turner of Wagoner, Okla. Mrs. Owens died in 1938 and is buried in Rose Hill Cemetery, Oklahoma City.

In 1910 Owens joined the Muskogee Gas and Electric Company, which shortly thereafter was added as a holding of the Oklahoma Gas & Electric Company. He served the company in various executive capacities in Enid, El Reno and Yukon, and in 1918, when the Byllesby Engineer & Management Corporation consolidated its properties, he came to Oklahoma City as Vice President and General Manager of the Oklahoma Gas and Electric Company. It was with that organization that he made his outstanding record. In 1931 he was named President, and in January, 1942, he was advanced to Chairman of the Board. Under his leadership the Company expanded from the original 26 Oklahoma communities served to 245 cities and towns in Oklahoma and Arkansas.

During his 23 years in the presidency of his company, James Francis Owens generously served the civic interests of his city and state, while also rendering distinguished service to the entire electric industry.

"Work hard and learn to find your enjoyment in your work," was a motto he recommended and practiced. Few business leaders with the responsibilities of extensive operations were more active in civic and community affairs.

In Muskogee he managed the first Red Cross war campaign and served as state chairman of the Red Cross roll call in 1919.

His wide activities in leadership in Oklahoma City brought him the nomination as Oklahoma City's "Most Useful Citizen" in 1932. He served as president of the Rotary Club in Muskogee and later in Oklahoma City. He was president for three years of the Oklahoma City Chamber of Commerce, and also president of the State Chamber of Commerce, and in recent years was prominent in the U. S. Chamber of Commerce, serving as a director and vice president at the time of his death.

He was the first president of the Oklahoma City Community Chest and for many years a member of its executive board. He was president from 1919 to 1923 of the Oklahoma Public Health Association.

In 1933 he was named vice president of the Texas-Oklahoma division advisory board of the NRA and served on the national emergency council for Oklahoma of the NRA.

His leadership was not confined to Oklahoma. His record soon sent him into national affairs and in 1932 he was elected president of the National Electric Light Association, the first Oklahoma man to be so honored by his national association of utilities. He was named a director of the United States Chamber of Commerce in 1933, and continued to be prominently identified with that organization, serving as a director and a vice president at the time of his death.

Largely through his efforts, the Federal Livestock Bank was established in Oklahoma City. His work with farm youths won him honorary membership in the 4-H clubs of America and the Future Farmers of America.

He was a member of the board of directors of the Public Utility Engineering and Service Corporation, Chicago, a director of the Prudential Fire Insurance Company of Oklahoma City, and a member of the board of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation for Oklahoma.

He retired in 1942 from the active responsibilities of the presidency of Oklahoma Gas and Electric Company and was elected chairman of the board of directors.



HENRY VERNON FOSTER

His club memberships included the Oklahoma Club, Bankers' Club of New York, Oklahoma City Golf and Country Club, Gibbons Dinner Club, Men's Dinner Club, Tulsa Club, Lotus Club, Knights of Columbus and Knights of St. Gregory.

A Catholic, he was a member of the board of trustees of Our Lady of Perpetual Help cathedral. He was a Democrat, but never held public office.

On May 19, 1941, Mr. Owens was married to Mrs. Forrest Maynard of Oakland, California, formerly of Shawnee, Okla., member of a pioneer state family.

James Francis Owens died on February 20, 1942, at the age of 63. In addition to his wife, who lives at the family home, 6512 Hillcrest Avenue, he is survived by the three children of his first marriage, Miss Betty June Owens, now a student at Marymount College, Tarrytown-on-the-Hudson, N. Y.; Lieut. Hugh F. Owens, U.S.N., New Orleans, and Lieut. James Francis Owens, Jr., Camp Beauregard, Alexandria, La.; by two step-daughters, Miss Donna and Miss Marna Maynard, and by six brothers, Dr. J. M. Owens, Dr. P. H. Owens, Dr. H. H. Owens, and C. V. Owens, all of Kansas City, Mo.; T. L. Owens, Tulsa, and J. B. Owens, Neodesha, Kans. and three sisters, Mrs. A. W. Baumgardner, Kansas City; Mrs. Homer P. Campbell, Cleveland, Ohio, and Mrs. J. P. McNally, Los Angeles.¹

¹ Sources of information include Judge R. M. Rainey, Mr. Streeter Flynn, the *Oklahoma City Times*, and *Oklahoma Leaders* by Rex Harlow.

Oklahoma City, Oklahoma

H. P. HOHEISEL.

HENRY VERNON FOSTER

1875-1939

H. V. (Henry Vernon) Foster was born in Westerly, Rhode Island, "which was also the birthplace of his father," September 6, 1875.

The Foster family traces its lineage back to early colonial pioneers. The emigrating ancestor was John Foster, who in company with Roger Conant and others came from England to America prior to 1649, settling first in Weymouth and later in Salem, Massachusetts. The parents of H. V. Foster were Henry Foster and Gertrude E. Daniels Foster.

The elder Foster was engaged in the banking business in New England until 1882 when, caught in the tide of enthusiasm for migration to the middle west, he removed to Independence, Kansas, where he was President of the Citizens National Bank from 1891 until 1894. During the period from 1882 to 1894 he was also interested in cattle dealing and pastured some of his herds on the Osage Indian Reservation. A few small oil wells having been brought in around Neodesha, Kansas, he became interested in the industry, and his contact with the Osage Reservation turned his mind in that direction and caused him to conceive the idea of acquiring an oil lease from the Osage Indians covering the entire Reservation—a total of about 1,300,000 acres, and secured the lease from the Tribe, but at the time of his death negotiations for its approval were still pending before the United States Department of Interior. By consent of the Department the lease was taken out in the name of his brother, Edwin B. Foster.

Henry Vernon Foster (known to his friends and business associates as "H. V."), received his early schooling at Independence, Kansas, and prepared for college at the Westtown Boarding School operated by the Society of Friends at Westtown, Pennsylvania, and from there he went to University College in London, England, where he received a Certificate of Engineering in 1894. During the succeeding three years he continued his study of engineering at Columbia University. His work as an engineer began in Wisconsin in 1897 where he had charge of several drainage projects. Henry Foster, his father, having died in New York City in 1896, H. V. Foster, for himself and other members of the Foster family, became interested in the oil and gas business, and particularly in the lease on the

Osage Nation granted by the Tribe to his father and subsequently completed in the name of his uncle, Edwin B. Foster.

In 1896 the Phoenix Oil Company, controlled by Edwin B. Foster and the Estate of Henry Foster, was formed and took an assignment of the lease on the Osage Nation. Development of the lease followed, and in June, 1900, the Osage Oil Company was formed and took by assignment a portion of the lease from the Phoenix Oil Company. Early in 1902 both companies assigned their rights to the Indian Territory Illuminating Oil Company, recently formed, and practically the same stockholders and interests which had been identified with the lease since its inception remained identified with the new company.

Henry V. Foster had become Treasurer of the Phoenix Oil Company and, in 1899, became Treasurer of the Osage Oil Company. When these two companies were consolidated in 1902 to form the Indian Territory Illuminating Oil Company, the increase in his duties brought about his removal to Bartlesville, Oklahoma. In 1903 he was elected to the presidency of the Indian Territory Illuminating Oil Company and served as such for thirty-two years, or until May, 1935, when he resigned to devote his entire time to his wholly owned interests. It was during his presidency of the Indian Territory Illuminating Oil Company that that Company opened up the Seminole area and also brought in the Oklahoma City field. Under his guidance the Company was one of the small group which initiated and contended for the principle of conservation.

For many years Henry V. Foster was President of the Union National Bank, Bartlesville, Oklahoma, and at the time of his death was Chairman of the Board. He was also President of the Foster Petroleum Corporation and its subsidiary companies and at the time of his death was Chairman of the Board of that Company.

He was never a "lease trader" but was fundamentally, because of his temperament, an explorer for and developer of natural resources. His own individually owned interests became rather extensive and in 1924 the Foster Petroleum Corporation was formed and took over his and other holdings in exchange for stock in that Company.

Many clubs from Bartlesville to the eastern coast claimed Henry V. Foster as a member: Among them, the Tulsa Club, the Oklahoma Club, the Hillcrest Country Club of Bartlesville (of which he was a charter member), the Kansas City Club, the Illinois Athletic Association, the Lotus Club of New York City, the National Republican Club, the Westchester-Biltmore Country Club of Rye, New York, and various other golf and country clubs. Fraternally, he was affiliated with the Masonic Order, which conferred upon him the thirty-second degree. He was a member of the Royal Arch Masons, Indian Consistory, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, and Akdar Temple, Ancient Arabian Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and also a member of the Society of Friends.

Typically an "out-doors" man, his chief and greatest recreational pleasures consisted of hunting and fishing, either with a companion or a group of friends. He could sit by an Osage stream and "still-fish" for crappie and perch as contentedly and with as much pleasure as when he was catching the "big-uns" of New England's coast.

His philanthropies were without a press agent. They predominantly took the form of assistance, on an individual basis, to his fellow human beings. Many young men owe their education and their present successful position in life to his direct financial aid and his interest in their welfare. No worthy person ever went to him in distress and came away empty-handed. Innately democratic in thought and action, he never lost the common touch and above all other pleasures, enjoyed the simple things of life, and personal relationships and associations with the ordinary man.

On May 1, 1907, at Chicago, Illinois, H. V. Foster married Marie M. Dahlgren, daughter of Carl John Victor Dahlgren and Mary Charlotte (Sierks) Dahlgren. They became the parents of two daughters, Ruth

Daniels Foster and Marie Dahlgren Foster. His wife and both daughters survive him.

On September 22, 1928, Ruth Daniels Foster was married to Charles W. Doornbos and they now have two living children. They reside at Bartlesville, Oklahoma.

On June 14, 1933, Marie Dahlgren Foster was married to John Miller Kane. They now have two living children and reside at Bartlesville, Oklahoma.

In addition, Mr. Foster has one living sister, Miss Annie G. Foster, of New York City.

On June 6, 1939, H. V. Foster died in Los Angeles, California, and interment was at Bartlesville, Oklahoma.

Bartlesville, Oklahoma.

—D. P. KILLIAN.

MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

October 29, 1942.

The regular quarterly meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society was held in the Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, October 29, 1942, with Judge Robert L. Williams, President, presiding.

The Secretary called the roll and the following members were shown to be present: Judge Robert L. Williams, Judge Thomas H. Doyle, Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour, Gen. Charles F. Barrett, Mr. Jim Biggerstaff, Hon. George L. Bowman, Judge Harry Campbell, Dr. E. E. Dale, Dr. Grant Foreman, Hon. Thomas J. Harrison, Judge Robert A. Hefner, Mrs. Frank Korn, Mrs. Blanche Lucas, Hon. J. B. Milam, Mr. H. L. Muldrow, Judge Baxter Taylor, Mrs. John R. Williams, and Mr. James W. Moffitt, the Secretary.

The following members were excused on account of being unavoidably absent: Gen. William S. Key, Mrs. Jessie E. Moore, Dr. James H. Gardner, Col. A. N. Leecraft, and Judge John B. Meserve.

The minutes of the Board meeting held July 23, 1942, being presented upon motion, duly seconded, the reading of same was dispensed with subject to consideration at a subsequent meeting.

The President presented the certified photostatic copy of a joint Certificate from the Circuit and Chancery Court at Manchester, Coffee County, Tennessee, dated September 3, 1895, licensing George S. (George Samuel) Ramsey to practice law in all the courts of law and equity in the said State of Tennessee, and also a certified photostatic copy of order of the County Court of the same date and at same place, stating "That he (George S. Ramsey) is a citizen of Coffee County, Tennessee, the age of twenty-one years old, and of good moral character," same being a required preliminary for admission to the bar, the executor of his will having presented these photostatic copies, same were received with thanks and expression of appreciation therefor and ordered to be preserved in the archives of the Historical Society in the George Samuel Ramsey papers, and on motion of Judge Doyle, duly seconded and carried, a vote of thanks for same was extended to the executor.

Mrs. Korn moved that a vote of thanks and an expression of appreciation be extended to Judge Doyle, then in attendance as a Member of the Board, on account of his long service for the Historical Society. Motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

The President delivered to the board a copy in longhand of the Diary of the late Rev. J. T. Peery, presented by his daughter, Mrs. Mary Peery Whitaker, 3521 Wabash Avenue, Kansas City, Missouri, to be placed in the archives of the Historical Society with the Peery papers and on motion duly made and seconded same was accepted and filed with an expression of appreciation and thanks, and further on motion duly seconded and unanimously carried, the said Mrs. Mary Peery Whitaker was made an honorary life member of the Oklahoma Historical Society.

The President presented to the Historical Society, an old horn spoon which formerly belonged to Jim Tims, who was a negro slave in the Choctaw country in Mississippi and as such was brought in the 1830's by his Choctaw master, John McIntosh, to the Choctaw Nation in the Indian Territory, where he lived long after emancipation as a fine negro citizen and Choctaw freedman, and same was accepted to be appropriately preserved. Also at the same time the President presented a cannon ball that was recently found in the ruins of old Fort Washita, which evidently had been there ever since it was occupied prior to the Civil War by an

artillery battery under command of Braxton Bragg then an officer of the United States Army (afterwards a General of the Confederate States of America), and also a wooden instrument which was customarily used by the Indians in hunting squirrels in lieu of the modern way with a gun and powder and ball; and also a stair-round from the hotel where General Ellsworth was killed in the Civil War which had formerly been the property of John W. Flenner, transmitted to the President by Mrs. J. W. Flenner of Muskogee, Oklahoma for the Oklahoma Historical Society, all of which was accepted to become a part of its collections to be preserved in appropriate places in the Historical Building of the Historical Society of Oklahoma and all of same were accepted with appreciation and thanks. The Secretary was instructed to appropriately express thanks and appreciation to Mrs. A. C. Risner of Durant, Oklahoma on account of the Jim Tims horn spoon and to Mrs. John W. Flenner of Muskogee, Oklahoma on account of the stair-round from the said hotel, and to Mrs. Lula O. Austin of Durant, Oklahoma for the wooden instrument used by the Indians in hunting squirrels, and to Ben F. Pinson of Durant, Oklahoma on account of the cannon ball.

The President made a verbal report as to the Robert M. Jones Cemetery, the same having been visited by him and Hon. William Parrish, a Member of the Legislature from Bryan County, and Walter H. Attaway, a Member of the Society who is a member of the appropriate committee relating to said place, with the further statement that tentative plans had been made for Hon. Bayliss Irby, a Member of the Legislature from Choctaw County, with said Walter Attaway of Bennington, Oklahoma, to visit this place again for inspection on Sunday, November 8, 1942 and that H. M. Cook who had been looking after the cemetery known as the Rose Hill place was to be with them on that inspection.

Dr. Grant Foreman having brought up the matter as to the Whipple papers, it was moved, seconded and carried as follows:—

That whereas, at the meeting of the Board of Directors of this, the Oklahoma Historical Society, on October 29, 1942,

The President read a letter from Dr. Grant Foreman relating to the papers, diaries, etc. of Lt. A. W. Whipple who made a survey for a railroad from Fort Smith, Arkansas to the Pacific Coast, and after considering same,

Hon. George L. Bowman moved that the Board request Dr. Grant Foreman to continue communication with the grandchildren of Lt. A. W. Whipple relative to securing said collection for the Oklahoma Historical Society and the placing of same for safe keeping in one of our fire proof vaults in our fire proof building and that the same be catalogued and indexed for reference and examination if received from them. Motion was seconded and carried.

And Dr. Foreman verbally reports that he had further communicated with the grandchildren or heirs therein referred to and they had stated to him that with the consent of the other heirs the collection of papers of the late Lt. A. W. Whipple (a distinguished officer on the part of the United States in the Civil War), that our proposition would probably be agreed to and it was then moved and seconded that Dr. Foreman be requested to carry on the appropriate communications to the end that said collection which relates to the survey made from Ft. Smith west as to the location of an east and west continental railroad as well as other papers, may be received and kept in a fire proof vault in the fire proof historical building, and that all may be calendared and indexed for appropriate reference and examination and reasonably kept in such safe and acceptable place for such permanent preservation, any reasonable requirement to be complied with by our board.

Judge Baxter Taylor, as a special committee, reported as to the busts of the Governors of Oklahoma by Jenkins and was continued as said committee with the understanding that the Society would accept them tem-

porarily as custodian but to be without any responsibility other than as such temporary custodian without compensation and without any liability, such motion having been made and seconded was passed.

Judge Robert A. Hefner called attention to the presence of three representatives of the '89ers Association, who made a statement as to exhibits heretofore placed with former representatives of the Society, including a collection of early day pictures, scenes, etc. and a manuscript from the Samuel Crocker collection. The matter was deferred for consideration at a subsequent meeting when a complete list of same with inventory that particular presentation may be made and authorization for same to be placed with and housed by the Historical Society in its building and the President and the Secretary of the Historical Society were authorized to consummate such agreement as deemed proper by them.

On motion, between \$1000.00 and \$1200.00, not to exceed \$1200.00, of the private funds of the Society were frozen and set aside for the acquirement of appropriate flag cases for the preservation of the flags already in hand and flags to be later acquired, including flag trophies that Oklahoma troops may bring back from foreign shores and our own land during World War II. The motion was duly made and seconded that the President be authorized to invest said sum of as much as \$1200.00 in United States Bonds, to be utilized therefrom as soon as the glass and material for such cases could be utilized under reasonable cost and rules of priority. The motion as seconded was unanimously carried.

On motion, Judge Thomas H. Doyle was requested to revise an article heretofore prepared by him as to the life, work and necrology of the late Judge Henry M. Furman and submit the same to the Editorial Board for early publication in *The Chronicles*. Motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

Mrs. Anna B. Korn, having presented a miniature of Mrs. Lorena Cruce Norris, daughter of the late Governor Lee Cruce, which on motion was duly accepted with appreciation and thanks, was requested to prepare an appropriate article relative thereto for submission to the Editorial Board for publication in an early issue of *The Chronicles*. Said motion was seconded and carried.

On motion, seconded and carried, Mrs. Korn was appointed as a special committee to endeavor to secure miniatures of the wives of the Governors of Oklahoma, and the Governors of Oklahoma Territory.

Mr. H. L. Muldrow presented to the Society for its library the following books:

- (1) *The Baltimore Conference of Grand Masters*, by Arthur Francis Pimbley.
- (2) *Constitution, Treaties and Laws of the Chickasaw Nation*, 1867; and
- (3) *The Chickasaw Nation, A Short Sketch of a Noble People*, by James H. Malone of Memphis, Tennessee.

On motion duly made and seconded and carried, same were accepted with appreciation and thanks extended to the donor, who was present.

Mrs. John R. Williams presented (1) a map of the old Oklahoma Territory, 1891, and (2) also of the old Indian Territory, showing the different Indian Nations or Tribes and their locations. On motion duly seconded and carried same were accepted to be appropriately placed in the archives of the Society and thanks then and there expressed to the donor, who was present.

The question of the necessary repair of old maps in the custody and archives of the Historical Society arose and on motion duly made and seconded such repair was authorized and a committee of three was appointed, to-wit: (1) H. L. Muldrow, chairman, (2) Mrs. Emma Estill-Harbour, and (3) J. W. Moffitt, Secretary, but the amount of the expenditure therefore, in order to vouchsafe that same comes within the available budget and funds for such purpose, before such expenditure, to be approved by the President.

The question of the damage to the base boards on the first floor of the Historical Building was considered and on motion duly seconded the

President and Secretary were authorized to take the matter up with the Board of Affairs that this condition may be speedily remedied.

As to the condition of the Fort Gibson buildings, an inspection had recently been made by Dr. Foreman, Hon. Thomas J. Harrison and other members of the committee and roof leaks were found which made repairs immediately necessary and on account of lack of funds for such specific purposes, Thomas J. Harrison, a Member of our Board, offered to contribute and expend not to exceed \$25.00 for such repairs and his generous offer was accepted with thanks and appreciation and he was accordingly authorized to have such repairs made.

The matter of the annual meeting of the Oklahoma Historical Society for 1943 was discussed, which has a 50th anniversary to occur in May, 1943, and to be appropriately held it would be essential for it to be at the same time of a meeting of the State Press Association. The matter was discussed with a Member of its Board, Mr. Jim Biggerstaff, then present, it was thought advisable to continue this matter until the January, 1943 meeting, as on account of the World War conditions and priorities as to travel and the use of cars and rubber tires would be necessary to be considered, and the probability being that such meeting might necessarily be deferred until a later year, the matter was continued for further consideration at the January, 1943 meeting of the Board.

Mr. Jim Biggerstaff reported on the exhibit book for use by visitors, stating that ten thousand, 16-page folders would cost approximately \$225. The matter was continued until after the convening of the Legislature in 1943, and the committee with Mr. Biggerstaff as chairman was continued.

The budget for the Historical Society for the next biennium including the need for improvement in the lighting system of the Historical Building and other necessary and pressing repairs was presented, after which the budget officer was requested to submit in writing suggestions as to all the matters discussed with him at this conference.

The matter of preserving historic places in Oklahoma was considered and a special committee to make study as to such places and make suggestions relative thereto was appointed, to-wit: J. B. Milam, Mrs. Emma Estill-Harbour and Mrs. Blanche Lucas. It was suggested that new historic places might be before us on account of World War II. The new Army Camps from which World War II soldiers having been trained and go forth, may become proper for consideration, and the work of this committee is not only to consider the historic places pressing upon our memories from the past but also historic places that may be now in contemplation.

The question of flags of a historic nature pertaining to World War I and World War II, as well as those pertaining to the Civil War and the Indian Wars and the Mexican Wars and the War of the Revolution, was to go to the respective committees whose duties related directly or incidentally thereto, to consider the matter so it could be discussed and passed on later.

Hon. J. B. Milam presented before the Board the question of asking the Legislature to impound the royalty derived from the oil wells on the Historical Building grounds in a fund to be used solely and exclusively for repair and permanent betterments of the Historical Building. On motion duly seconded the suggestion was approved with the instruction that a proper memorial be presented to the legislature for such segregation of said fund and its authorization and restriction for such uses. The motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

Dr. E. E. Dale presented an autographed copy of his books as follows:

- (1) *Cow Country*,
and autographed copies of monographs and pamphlets as follows:
- (2) *The Cherokee Strip Live Stock Association*.
- (3) *The Cow Country in Transition*.

(4) *The Speech of the Frontier.*

(5) A manuscript of "The Cheyenne-Arapaho Country."

Motion was seconded and carried that each and all of the same be accepted with appreciation and thanks expressed and tendered to Dr. Dale in person who was present.

The Board expressed its appreciation for the attendance of W. L. Blessing and Mrs. Florence Pigg, members of the Pottawatomie Historical Society, both of Shawnee, the former, W. L. Blessing, a Member of the original Board of the Industrial Commission at the time of its creation and organization in 1915, and the latter, the widow of the late Dr. Pigg.

Mr. H. L. Muldrow, chairman of the Membership Committee, made a verbal report and the committee was further continued.

Mr. H. L. Muldrow moved with a second which was duly carried, that the President be authorized to grant Secretary J. W. Moffitt, as necessity arises, a leave of absence to enter the Military Service of his country and to take appropriate action during the absence of and until the next regular meeting of the Board as to his place that it may be temporarily filled according to the necessity of the occasion.

Hon. J. B. Milam reported on the centennial celebration of the Indian Mission at Oaks, Oklahoma, which was also attended by one or two other members of the Board.

Mrs. John H. Wright and Mrs. Hubert Ambrister, representatives of the Art Renaissance Club of Oklahoma City, were present officially to make inquiry as to result of the decision of the Board in regard to the paintings of the Club now in the Historical Building. The President explained to them that under the decision of the Kay County Free Fair vs. Martin, 122 Pac. 2nd, 303, the Historical Society could not continue to hold them, except in case the title was completely vested in the Historical Society.

The following list of applicants for Membership was submitted and read:

Annual: James Anderson, Kansas City, Missouri; Dr. Frank Balyeat, Norman; Mrs. P. C. Bolger, Poteau; H. P. Daugherty, Claremore; Mrs. O. O. Dawson, Wayne; Dr. Thomas E. Dixon, Mooreland; Joseph S. Ewing, Norman; H. I. Faulkner, Spiro; Edgar Fenton, Oklahoma City; Mark L. Goodwin, San Antonio, Texas; Herman S. Gurley, Blackwell; O. E. Hatcher, Stroud; Wade H. James, Tulsa; E. N. Jones, Ada; Clifford W. Kelley, Chattanooga; Mrs. L. P. Lawrence, Britton; L. C. Lindsay, Norman; Lester Lloyd, Oklahoma City; Miss Julia Mattson, Grand Forks, North Dakota; Lamar Moore, Winslow, Arizona; Mrs. C. W. Nichols, Ardmore; Rev. Roy T. Nunn, Tecumseh; Earl Boyd Pierce, Muskogee; J. W. Price, Humboldt, Tennessee; Floyd V. Studer, Amarillo, Texas; G. K. Taylor, Oklahoma City; Dr. E. W. Thornton, Shawnee; Mrs. W. L. Thurston, Wewoka; Preston C. West, Lexington, Kentucky.

On motion duly made and seconded, same were received as Members in the class as shown in said list.

The artist, Mr. Boris B. Gordon of Washington, D. C., was introduced to the Board.

The Board also extended its best greetings and thanks to Mrs. Jim Biggerstaff for being present in attendance with her husband who is a Member of the Board.

The Indian artist, Mr. Carl Swazey, was introduced and gave explanation as to his collection of Indian paintings.

Upon motion of Hon. George L. Bowman the meeting stood adjourned subject to call.

—Robert L. Williams,
President.

James W. Moffitt,
Secretary.

INDEX

A

- Abadie, Surgeon E. H., 132.
 "Abuska, The Legend of," by H. R. Antle, 255-256.
 Alexander, Capt. E. B., 130.
 Allen, Frederick Lewis, 21n; Royal J., 285.
 Alley, John, "Oklahoma in the Spanish-American War," 43.
 Allotment of land to Osage Indians, 244-254, 375-387.
 Altakulla-Kulla (The Little Carpenter), Cherokee Chief, 55.
 Antle, H. R., "The Legend of Abuska," 255.
 Arbuckle, Gen. Matthew, 139.
 Army Forts and Camps, 124-142, 236-240, 372, 322-342.

B

- Baptist College, 396.
 Barnes, Capt. Harry C., 48, 50; Gov. Casius M., 49, 222.
 Barrett, Charles F., 48.
 Barton, Conway Oldham, 102.
 Beall, Eloise, 242n.
 Beeson, Lewis, "Collecting War Records," 174.
 Belger, James, 142.
 "Belknap, General William Goldsmith," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 124-142.
 Benedict, Omer K., 48.
 Bliss, Capt. W. W. S., 135.
 Bolger, Perry C., 288.
 Bonnell, Capt. Joseph, 130.
 Bonneville, Capt. B. L. E., 129.
 "Books by Oklahomans," by Kenneth Kaufman, 401-402.
 Book Reviews: (*Council Fires on the Upper Ohio*. Downes), 68; (*First Expedition of Vargas into New Mexico*. Espinosa), 68-70; (*Sixty Years of Indian Affairs*. Harmon), 70; (*Malaria and Colonization in the Carolina Low Country*. Childs), 71; (*The Background of the Revolution in Maryland*. Barker), 71-72; (*Oklahoma: A Guide to the Sooner State*), 72-73; (*A History of Oklahoma*. Foreman), 195-196; (*The Man Who Sold Louisiana*. Lyon), 196-198; (*Uncle Sam's Stepchildren: The Reformation of United States Indian Policy, 1865-1887*. Priest), 198; (*Belle Starr, "The Bandit Queen."* Rascoe), 199; (*America's Own Refugees*. Collins, Jr.), 199-200; (*The Battle for Municipal Reform*. Patton), 200-201; (*The March of the Mounted Rifleman*. ed. Settle), 201-203; (*Cow Country*. Dale), 203-204.
 Boynton, Capt. F. L., 48.
 Bradley, George W., 154.
 Brett, Rutherford, 102-103.

- "Buffalo Hunt, A Pawnee," by J. S. Clark, 387-395.
 Burch, Mary Elizabeth, 108.
 Burns, Rev. Willis, 157.
 "Burris, Hindman H.," by Robert L. Williams, 149-151; George W., 152.
 Butler, William, 140.
 Butrick, Daniel S., 58.
 Byrd, Hubert, biographical sketch of Dean Everett C. Wilson, 143; B. F. (Frank), 152; Wm. L., 152, 154, 157.

C

- Carter, Dorsett, 154.
 Cattle industry, 159-171, 362-371.
 Chandler, Lt. D. T., 132.
 Chapman, Berlin B., "Dissolution of the Osage Reservation," 244, 375.
 "Cherokee Educational Efforts, Eighteenth Century," by Abraham E. Knepler, 55-61.
 "Cheyenne-Arapaho Country, The," by Edward Everett Dale, 360-371; 161.
 Chickasaw Indians, 149, 155.
 Chickasaw Nation, 152.
 Chickasaw National Academy, 153, 154.
 "Chief George Hudson and Chief Samuel Garland," by John B. Meserve, 9-17.
 Chisholm, Jesse, 53.
 Chisum, John, 53, 191.
 Choctaw Indians, 9-17, 155.
 "Church, Sheridan, Oklahoma, The Christian," by Charles Hazelrigg, 398-401.
 Clark, Ann, 126; Sen. George, 140; J. S., 275, 287.
 Clift, J. G., "Notes on the Early History of Stephens County," 51-54; 190.
 "Cline, Arthur John," biographical sketch by Robert L. Williams, 241-243.
 Cloud Chief (Okla.), 368.
 Cochran, Robert; Wm. L., 152.
 Colbert, Pittman, 154.
 "Collecting War Records," by Lewis Beeson, 174-176.
 Collins Institute, Chickasaw Indian school, 133.
 Collins, Judson C., 153, 157.
 Contributors of Articles, 314.
 Coodey, Flora McDonald, 236.
 Coppage, C. M., 153.
 Cordell (Okla.), 368.
 Corr, T. R., "A Brief History of the Oklahoma State Baptist College, Blackwell, Oklahoma," 396.
 "Council of Defense and the First World War, The Oklahoma," by O. A. Hilton, 18-42.
 "County Histories, Oklahoma," by J. L. Rader, 177.
 "County and Regional Histories, Oklahoma," by Mary Hays Marable, 402-403.
 Cowboys, 373, 368.

Cravens, Lt. Richard, 48.
Crawford, Date, 154; William, 157.
Crittenden, C. C., "History for the People,"
411.
Crouch, J. R., 172.
Cuba, 43.
Currier, Lt. J., 132.

D

Dale, Edward Everett, "The Cheyenne-Arapaho Country," 360.
"Daniel William Peery," by Paul Nesbitt, 3-8.
Davis, George Barbee, 59; Louis, 100.
Dean, Judge Jerry Rowland, 205.
Debo, Angie, 398.
Denton, James Clarence, 432-434.
Dewey, Admiral George, 342.
Dickey, William and Valentine, 363.
Dill, John Henry, 289.
"Dissolution of the Osage Reservation," by Berlin B. Chapman, 244-254, 375-387.
"Doolin, John B.," by Robert L. Williams, 215-217.
Drew, John, 139.
Drumm, Major, 161.
Duncan, William, 191.
Duniway, David C., 415.
Dunklin, George Hilary, 436-437.
Dyer, D. B., 365.

E

"Early University of Oklahoma History," by C. Ross Hume, 397-398.
"Eighteenth Century Cherokee Educational Efforts," by Abraham E. Knepler, 55-61.

F

Faulk, David Lawson, 208.
Fears, Stockton Summerfield, 293.
Ferguson, Thompson Benton, sixth territorial governor, 225.
Fitzpatrick, Buck, 53.
Flournoy, Mrs. S. I., 425.
Folsom, Katherine, Sampson, Israel, 154.
Forbes, Gerald, 418.
Foreman, Grant, 80, "J. George Wright," 120; Carolyn Thomas, "General William Goldsmith Belknap," 124, "General Daniel Henry Rucker," 236, "General William Babcock Hazen," 322.
Forts, Army, 372, 322-342; Gibson, Jesup, Smith, Washita, 124ff, 236.
Fort Sill, 302.
Foster, Henry Vernon, 441-443.
Frantz, Capt. Frank, 49, 226.
Frederick, Dr. J. V., 425.
Frisco, Oklahoma, 152.

G

Galbraith, Clinton Alexander, 292.
Gallaher, Ruth A., "Collection and Preservation of the Materials of War History," 407.

Garland, Chief Samuel, 13-17.
"General William Goldsmith Belknap," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 124-142;
"General William Babcock Hazen," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 322-342;
"General Daniel Henry Rucker," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 236-240.
Glenn, Lt. Thomas B., 130, 132.
Gordon, Lt. W. H., 132.
"Governors of Oklahoma Territory, The," by John Bartlett Meserve, 218-227.
Great Plains, Indians of, 326.
"Greer County, Notes on the History of Old," by Lem H. Tittle, 172-173.

H

Hackett, Sgt. John, 48.
Hammerer, John Daniel, 56, 57.
Haney-Handy cattle outfit, 172.
Hayes, Basil A., "LeRoy Long—Teacher of Medicine," 107, 228, 342.
"Hazen, General William Babcock," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 322-342.
Hazelrigg, Charles, "The Christian Church of Sheridan, Oklahoma," 398.
Hicks, Charles Renatus, 59.
Hilton, O. A., "The Oklahoma Council of Defense and the First World War," 18.
"Hindman H. Burris," by Robert L. Williams, 149-151.
Hinton, John Henderson, Jr., 206.
"Historical News and Comments," 295-310, 415-429.
"Historical Notes," Edited by James W. Moffitt, 74-92, 178-194.
Historical Societies of Oklahoma, 81-92, 192, 193.
"Historical Society Museums, Wartime Duties of," by L. Hubbard Shattuck, 257-263.
Historic Spots, 51-54.
Histories, Oklahoma County, 62, 177, 402.
"History for the People," by C. C. Crittenden, 411.
"History, Notes on Indian," Edited by James W. Moffitt, 278-284.
Hoffman, Capt. Roy, 48.
Hoheisel, H. P., biographical sketch of James Francis Owens, 439-441.
Holmes, Fred W., 207.
Hope, Tom, 154.
"Hudson, Chief George," by John Bartlett Meserve, 9-17.
Hume, Carleton Ross, "Some Early University of Oklahoma History," 397.
Humphrey, Walter Davis, 430-432.
Hunt, Samuel U., Gen. Henry J., 125, George, 283-284.
Hunting party, Pawnee, 389.
Hurd, N. T. (Nick), 152, 154.

I

Indians, 278-284, 326-342, 360-371, 375-387;
Cherokee, 55-61; Cheyenne and Arapaho,
360-371; Chickasaw, 149, 155; Choctaw,
9-17, 155; Five Civilized Tribes of, 122,
131; Iowa, 366; Osage, 122, 244-254, 375-
387; Pawnee, 387-395; Sac and Fox,
366; Seminole, 132; Shawnee-Potawa-
tomi, 366; Sioux, 120; Western, 120.
"Indian History, Notes on," Edited by
James W. Moffitt, 278-284.
Izard, Lt. J. F., 126.

J

Jackson, Miss Viola, 150; Gen. "Stone-
wall," 152; Mrs. Katherine, 154n.
Jenkins, William Miller, fifth territorial
governor, 224.
Johnston, Gov. Douglass H., 13.
Jones, Adj. Gen. Roger, 125.

K

Kaufman, Kenneth, "Books by Oklahom-
ans," 401, 416.
Kelly, Dr. W. C., 115.
Killian, D. P., biographical sketch of Henry
Vernon Foster, 441-443.
Knepler, Abraham E., "Eighteenth Cen-
tury Cherokee Educational Efforts," 55-
61.

L

Land, Indian, 244, 375.
Latimer, James S., 205.
Leavenworth, Col. Henry, 125, 127.
"Legend of Abuska, The," by H. R. Antle,
255-256.
"Library, The Development of Tulsa's Pe-
troleum," by Bradford A. Osborne, 273-
274.
Lindley, Harlow, 415.
"Long, LeRoy—Teacher of Medicine," by
Basil A. Hayes, 107-119, 228-235, 342-
Long, William Thomas, 108.
Louisville (Ky.) Medical College, 115.
Love, Paula McSpadden, "The Will Rogers
Memorial," 404.
Lowry, Capt. Robert, 48.

M

Mack, Maj. O. A., 142.
Madsen, Chris, 49.
Malaley, William, 159.
Mangum, Capt. A. S., 172.
Marable, Mary Hays, "Oklahoma County
and Regional Histories," 402.
Marcy, Capt. Randolph B., 52, 140.
Marlow, 190, 204.
Meade, George G., 127.
"Medicine, LeRoy Long—Teacher of," by
Basil A. Hayes, 107-119, 228-235, 342.
Meigs, M. C., 141.
"Memorial, The Will Rogers," by Paula
McSpadden Love, 404-406.
Meschberger, Jacob, 429.

Meserve, John Bartlett, "Chief George
Hudson and Chief Samuel Garland," 9;
"The Governors of Oklahoma Territory,"
218.
Messenbaugh, Laura M., "Newspaper Col-
lections of the Oklahoma Historical So-
ciety," 403.
Miles, Lt. Col. Dixon S., 137; John D.,
361.
Military road, 129-131.
Moffitt, James W., 74, 178, 264, 278.
Monnet, Julien C., 80.
Mulhall, Okla., 398.
Murdock, Victor, "Notes on Western His-
tory," 372.

Mc

McAlester, James J., 152.
McCall, George A., 133.
McCash, Dr. I. N., 424.
McClure, William Vane, 434-436.
McDonald, William Henry, 438-439.
McGill, Miss Rhoda, 150.
McGuire, Bird S., 376.
McKinley, President, 44.
McMannus, Rev. Daniel, 137.

N

Navajoe Baptist Church, 173.
"Newspaper Collections of the Oklahoma
Historical Society," by Laura M. Mes-
senbaugh, 403-404.
Nesbitt, Paul, "Daniel William Peery," 3.
"Notes on the Early History of Stephens
County," by J. G. Clift, 51-54.
"Notes on Indian History," Edited by
James W. Moffitt, 278-284.
"Notes on Western History," by Victor
Murdock, 372-375.
Nute, Lt. Levi M., 127.

O

Oates, David C. (Pat), 49.
Oil industry, 418.
Oklahoma A. & M. College, 76.
"Oklahoma Council of Defense and the
First World War," by O. A. Hilton, 18-
42.
Oklahoma County Histories, list of, 62-67,
177, 402.
Oklahoma Historical Society, Program of
Annual Meeting of, 2; Minutes of special
meeting of Board of Directors of, 93-94;
Minutes of regular quarterly meeting of
the Board of Directors of, 94-98; Min-
utes of special called meeting of the
Board of Directors of, 98-99; Minutes
of Annual Meeting of, 209-211; Minutes
of the meeting of the Board of Direc-
tors, July 23, 1942, 311-313; Officers and
Directors of the, 316; Excerpts from the,
317; Newspaper Collections of the, 403-
404; Minutes of the meeting of the
Board of Directors, October 29, 1942,
444.
"Oklahoma in the Spanish-American War,"
by John Alley, 43-50.

"Oklahoma State Baptist College, Blackwell, Oklahoma, A Brief History of the," by T. R. Corr, 396-397.
 "Oklahoma Territory, The Governors of," by John Bartlett Meserve, 217-277.
 Oklahoma, University of, 76, 397.
 "Osage Reservation, Dissolution of the," by Berlin B. Chapman, 244-254, 375-387.
 Osborne, Bradford A., "The Development of Tulsa's Petroleum Library," 273.
 Owens, James Francis, 439-441.

P

Parker, Gabe E., 122.
 "Pawnee (Indian) Buffalo Hunt, A," by J. S. Clark, 387-395.
 "Peery, Daniel William," by Paul Nesbitt, 3-8.
 Perry, J. M. (Jim), 152.
 "Petroleum Library, The Development of Tulsa's," by Bradford A. Osborne, 273-274.
 Phillips, T. J., 152.
 Pitchlyn, Major John, 14n, 16.
 Poe, Lewis Milton, 287.
 Pontotoc County (Okla.), 152.
 Porter, George F., 18n.
 Price, Lt. Henry, 130.

R

Rader, J. L., "Oklahoma County Histories," 177.
 "Range Riding in Oklahoma," by Ralph H. Records, 159-171.
 "Reading List, A Selected," by J. S. Clark, 275-277.
 Records, Ralph H., "Range Riding in Oklahoma," 159; 373! L. S., 159, 374.
 "Reminiscences of Old Stonewall," by George W. Burris, 152-158.
 Renfrow, William Cary, third territorial governor of Oklahoma, 221, 309.
 Richards, A., "The University Museum of Zoology and Cultural Progress," 265.
 Riley, Lewis, 139n; Bennet, 372.
 Rock Academy, 153.
 Rodman, Emmett Lee, 285-287.
 "Rogers Memorial, The Will," by Paula McSpadden Love, 404-406.
 Rooks, C. C., 152.
 Rosecrans, Gen. W. S., 325.
 Ross, Daniel, 59.
 "Rough Riders," 44, 45.
 "Rucker, General Daniel Henry," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 236-240.
 Rush Creek, battle of, 190.
 Rutherford, Samuel Morton, 241n.

S

Sawyers, J. M., 158.
 Scroggs, Dr. Joseph Whitefield, 427.
 Seay, Abraham Jefferson, second Oklahoma territorial governor, 219.
 Semicentennial celebrations, 76.
 Shattuck, L. Hubbard, "Wartime Duties of Historical Society Museums," 257.
 Sheridan, Lieut. Phillip H., 323, 361.

"Sipes, Jasper, 1860-1941," by Robert L. Williams, 319-322.
 "Spanish-American War, Oklahoma in the," by John Alley, 43-50.
 Steele, George Washington, first Oklahoma territorial governor, 218.
 "Stephens County, Notes on the Early History of," by J. G. Clift, 51-54.
 Stone, John F., 45.
 "Stonewall (Okla.), Reminiscences of Old," by George W. Burris, 152-158.
 Sweet, H. C., 172.

T

Taft, William H., 203.
 Taylor, General, 135, 136.
 Tazwell County (Virginia), 3.
 Thomas, William, 142.
 Thomason, Charles Harold, 103-104.
 Tilghman, Judge William, 241n.
 Towns in Oklahoma, early, 156.
 Truax, Dr. George H., 157.
 "Tulsa's Petroleum Library, The Development of," by Bradford A. Osborne, 273-274.

U

"University (Okla.) Museum of Zoology and Cultural Progress," by A. Richards, 265-272.
 "University of Oklahoma History, Some Early," by Carleton Ross Hume, 397-398.

W

Walker, Hon. Paul A., 77; Capt. Tandy C., 157; William, 157.
 "War History, Collection and Preservation of the Materials of," by Ruth A. Galla-her, 407-411.
 War, First World, 18; Spanish-American, 43; Civil, 323-342.
 "War Records, Collecting," by Lewis Bee-son, 174-176, 264.
 "Wartime Duties of Historical Society Mu-seums," by L. Hubbard Shattuck, 257-263.
 Washington, President, 60.
 Weaver, Otis B., 154.
 West, Sgt. Charles, 48.
 "Western History, Notes on," by Victor Murdock, 372-375.
 Wheeler, Capt. James M., 48; Capt. O., 132.
 White, Robert Prentice, 101.
 "Will Rogers Memorial, The," by Paula McSpadden Love, 404-406.
 Williams, Gov. Robert L., 18; Robert L., biographical sketch of Hindman H. Bur-ris, 149, biographical sketch of John B. Doolin, 215, biographical sketch of Ar-thur John Cline, 241, biographical sketch of Jasper Sipes, 319.
 "Wilson, Dean Everett C.," by Hubert Byrd, 143-148.
 Windle, Dr. O. N., 294.
 Worth, Col. William Jenkins, 132.
 "Wright, J. George," by Grant Foreman, 120-123.

C357
v. 20

156626

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 09717 9351